

Generated at Library of Congress on 2022-05-13 03:55 GMT / <https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uva.x000423128> / https://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd-us-google
Public Domain in the United States; Google-digitized / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd-us-google



**University of Virginia
Libraries**





FIG. 1. GENERAL MAP OF PARTS OF WEST VIRGINIA, VIRGINIA, KENTUCKY AND OHIO

This map shows the rivers and main highways in West Virginia in their relation to Abb's Valley, Tazewell County, Southwest Virginia and the Indian raids. It will be noted that the trail down Tug River which U.S. Route 52 follows was the most direct route from Abb's Valley to the Indian towns on the Scioto.

Generated at Library of Congress on 2022-05-13 03:55 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uaa.x06042312/12:03:55 GMT / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_usefpd-us-google Public Domain in the United States, Google-digitized

THE
CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY
A LEGEND OF FRONTIER LIFE

BY
THE REV. JAMES MOORE BROWN, D.D.
(A SON OF MARY MOORE)

NEW EDITION
WITH
INTRODUCTION, NOTES AND APPENDICES
MAPS AND ILLUSTRATIONS

BY
ROBERT BELL WOODWORTH, D.Sc.



PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR
BY
THE McCLURE Co., INC., PUBLISHERS
STAUNTON, VIRGINIA
1942

Generated at Library of Congress on 2022-05-13 03:55 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uva.x000423128
Public Domain in the United States; Google-digitized / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd-us-google

Virginiana

E

279189

COPYRIGHT 1943

BY

ROBERT BELL WOODWORTH
Burlington, Mineral County, West Va.
All rights reserved

W. B. WOODWORTH
BURLINGTON, W. VA.

Printed by
The McCLURE CO., Inc.
Staunton, Va.

Additional copies may be had from Robert B. Woodworth
Burlington, W. Va.

FOREWORD

Pure religion and undefiled is a family possession. It descends from pious fathers and pious mothers to their children and is by them, if they prove worthy, transmitted to their descendants, so that the grace and goodness of God rests upon and descends through successive generations of them who know, love and fear Him.

The Church that now is came from the Church that has been, just as the Church that shall be awaits its birth from the Church that now is. In each successive generation, distinguished prominence in the Church has been the portion of elect families and selected individuals in those families in whose veins flowed the pure blood of saint and martyr, and whose lives breathed forth the odor of holiness.

God is able from stones to raise up children unto Abraham, and He yet calls aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel to be new sources of spiritual influence; but His usual method is the transmission of the spiritual germ-plasm, by ordinary generation, from godly fathers and godly mothers to their children and children's children.

The aim of Rev. James Moore Brown in the composition and publication of *The Captives of Abb's Valley* was not to glory in the flesh, else would he have inscribed his name on its title page, but to record the grace and goodness of God in the preservation, through peril and trial, of the lives of two of His own children that, through them, He might bless His Church and the world. The aim of this new edition, undertaken at the instance of members of the Mary Moore Association, is to show that the stream of grace and goodness, which had its first known rise in the pious ancestors of James and Mary Moore, has not yet ceased to bless the City of God. Everywhere found, in places of high renown in Church or School or State or in the realms of lowly, unmarked usefulness, the descendants of Captain James Moore and Martha Poage have been, in the main, worthy scions of their pious ancestors. While not one of them, the writer has had personal acquaintance with a number of them; he can therefore bear witness to their zeal for God. The genealogical appendix is an historical record, and not a panegyric.

The text of *The Captives of Abb's Valley* has been printed verbatim from the edition of 1854 issued at Philadelphia, Pa. by the Presbyterian Board of Publication and Sunday School Work, with the four original illustrations. Explanatory notes have been added when deemed necessary to elucidate the text and to localize it for the modern reader; also to include items of interest of more recent date for which

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

the text served as a most appropriate place of attachment. Photo-gravures of modern views have been inserted where desirable to show present conditions and objects.

The maps have been redrawn by the writer from maps of the United States Geological Survey for the special uses of this book. They have been carefully checked against the more recent maps of the Virginia Geological Survey and the road maps of the Virginia and West Virginia highway commissions. They are substantially correct, though intended to be illustrative rather than meticulously accurate. The endeavour in them is to enable the reader to visualize the terrain of the narrative with his mental vision.

The writer, while yet but a novice in the art of composition, learned to tear down and remove his scaffolds when his building was completed. He therefore appends no complete list of the books he has read or consulted; he contents himself merely with the citation of the more important at the close of pertinent sections or chapters.

The genealogical appendix has been compiled from a multitude of sources, genealogical and biographical, memorials of deceased ministers in Minutes of Synods and Presbyteries, Church papers, alumni directories of colleges and theological seminaries and the like. Of especial value for the earlier lines has been the Walker book:—Mrs. Emma Siggins White, *Genealogy of the Descendants of John Walker of Wigton, Scotland, Kansas City, Mo. 1902*. Mrs. White enumerates 4750 descendants of John Walker. The book contains some perhaps unavoidable errors of fact and inference and, in consequence, no statement has been admitted from it without at least attempted verification, for which recourse has been had to family records still extant and to data from collateral ancestral lines. Data for living descendants of James Moore and Jane Walker have been obtained from members of their families without whose kind co-operation the genealogical appendix would have been far less complete and satisfactory. To these very numerous correspondents the writer extends his most grateful thanks; specific mention is made, in course, of those to whom he is most deeply indebted, in connection with the sections on their own families.

The Captives of Abb's Valley was a treasured classic in the writer's boyhood home. He sends it forth again, in a new form, in the confidence that it will prove again, in many homes, a like treasure in the years to come and a renewed instruction in the value of personal godliness.

ROBERT BELL WOODWORTH.

Burlington, Mineral County, West Va.

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION

Tazewell County in Virginia was named for Henry Tazewell, sometime member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, of the Virginia House of Delegates and of the committee which framed the Virginia Constitution of 1776, judge of the District Court and Court of Appeals, United States senator 1794 to 1799. It was erected on December 20, 1799 from parts of Wythe and Russell counties, and its first court was held at the house of Henry Harman Jr. on June 12, 1800, the second Tuesday.

The site for a county seat—now Tazewell—was then laid out in quarter acre lots by Joseph Moore, surveyor, at the rate of 33 and 1/3 cents per lot, total bill twelve dollars, and given the name of Jeffersonville.

The descent of Tazewell County from Jamestown runs so:— Charles River Shire 1634, name changed to York County in 1643; New Kent erected from York 1654; old Rappahanock from Lancaster, a part of York, 1656; King and Queen from New Kent 1691; Essex from old Rappahanock 1692; King William from King and Queen 1701; Spotsylvania out of Essex, King William and King and Queen, erected Nov. 2, 1720; Orange from Spotsylvania Sep. 20, 1734; Augusta from Orange Dec. 15, 1738; Botetourt erected out of Augusta Nov. 28, 1769; Fincastle out of Botetourt April 8, 1772, all Virginia west of New River and south of the Ohio, including Kentucky; Fincastle divided into Kentucky, Washington and Montgomery Dec. 7, 1776; Russell erected out of Washington Jan. 6, 1786; Wythe from Montgomery Dec. 1, 1789; and Tazewell from parts of Wythe and Russell Dec. 20, 1799. Thus Abb's Valley in 1786 was in Montgomery County.

The original area of Tazewell County was some three thousand square miles; its present area five hundred and thirty one. It has been decimated by the erection, in Virginia, of Giles County Jan. 16, 1806, Buchanan Feb. 13, 1858, and Bland March 30, 1861, and, in what is now West Virginia, of Logan County Jan. 12, 1824, Mercer March 17, 1837, and McDowell County Feb. 20, 1858. Wyoming County was carved from Logan in 1850. Sundry small additions and subtractions were made in 1806, 1826, 1834, 1835 and 1836.

1. Topography:—Tazewell County lies high in one of the most mountainous regions of Virginia. Bluefield, at its northeastern edge, lies 2557 feet above sea-level, the highest city in either Virginia or West Virginia, Pocahontas at 2320 and Tazewell at 2513. Seven miles southwest of Tazewell, Morris Knob rises to 4510 feet; southeast, about the same distance, on the rim of Burke's Garden, Clinch Mountain slopes up to 4724; nearly due south, about thirty three miles away, is Mount Rogers in Grayson County, 5719 feet, the highest mountain in Virginia. Burke's Garden is high ground set, as it were, in a cup;

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

the bottom of the cup, at the exit of Wolf Creek, lies 3115 feet above sea-level, the Garden Mountain rim goes up to 4000 with knobs above.

From Burke's Garden, the terrain shown on the map—Fig.2—pitches towards Welch at the northwest, each ridge successively lower than the one behind. The elevation of Welch is 1297 feet; consequently there is a drop from the apex of the Burke's Garden rim to Welch of more than five-eighths of a mile (3427 feet). The Norfolk and Western Railroad crosses the divide between the waters of the Bluestone and Clinch rivers at Tip-Top, elevation 2758 feet; the Abb's Valley floor is about 2500 feet at the Moore farm, the Abb's Valley Ridge in places gets up to 3400. Elevations given on the map are to the rounded contours, at five hundred feet intervals. Big Stone Ridge northwest of the Moore farm gets up to 3000 feet, which is about the general level of the top of Flat Top Mountain to the northeast.

The streams from this area all find their way into the Ohio River. Indian Creek flows northwest into Guyandot River, and so to the Ohio. Bluestone River and Wolf Creek flow northeast and reach the Ohio by a detour through the New River and the Kanawha. The Holston River flows southwest through Virginia and Tennessee to unite with the French Broad near Knoxville to form the Tennessee. The French Broad gathers water from the slopes of Mount Mitchell and other mountains of North Carolina, as far as the South Carolina line. The Clinch roughly parallels the Holston and flows into the Tennessee at Kingston. Thence the Tennessee meanders south-southwest to Chattanooga, west through the Cumberland plateau into the northeast corner of Alabama, west across northern Alabama to the tip of Mississippi, continues north across Tennessee and Kentucky, and finally, drops of water from Dial Rock and the rim of Burke's Garden reach the Ohio at Paducah, some ten miles southwest from the mouth of the Cumberland River, after a journey of nine hundred miles.

The direct way for water to get to the Ohio is right down the hill to the Big Sandy River via the Tug and Levisa forks. Levisa Fork of Big Sandy, called also La Visee and Louisa, rises in the western edge of Tazewell County and detours through eastern Kentucky; the Tug Fork gathers water from the Dry Fork which rises in Tazewell County, and from Clear Fork and Tug River which rise in southern McDowell County. Tug Fork and Levisa unite at Louisa to form the Big Sandy and so the water goes on to the Ohio. Up to the Virginia line, Big Sandy and Tug Fork form the boundary between Kentucky and West Virginia.

This configuration of the land explains why the southwestern end of the Valley of Virginia became the gateway for the early white settlers into North Carolina, Kentucky and Tennessee; radiating river valleys provided easy means of access in all directions. It also explains how the Valley became favorite hunting ground for Delaware, Mingo and Shawnee Indian tribes from the north and northwest and also for Catawba, Cherokee and Chickasaw tribes from the south and south-

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION



FIG. 2. DETAILED MAP OF THE ABB'S VALLEY REGION

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

west; why raids could be made with such swiftness and success; and why Indian chieftains struggled so hard to retain possession; why old Tazewell County seems to have been a focus of bloodshed and massacre.

2. Roads and Trails:—The early white settlers found well-marked Indian trails everywhere, and, in general, modern through highways follow paths first travelled by moccasined feet. The change from horseback to wagon and from wagon to automobile has affected details in location but not the general course and direction, which are determined by the lay of the land. Much travel and the chase made that clear to the Indian.

In open country, the position of a water-course is marked by the trees and under-growth which line its banks; in wooded areas, brush and under-growth grow most luxuriantly along the streams, while the ridges are more open and free from them. Travel is, therefore, difficult along streams but easier on ridges, particularly if the stream bed and its banks are rocky, overhung with cliffs and in gorges. Indian trails, therefore followed the general direction of the streams, but on more open ground; the mountains were crossed at the low divides.

From the Indian towns on the Scioto River in Ohio three direct water level routes were open to present Tazewell County, the Big Sandy River being a common factor:—1. Up Levisa Fork through Kentucky to the western edge of the county at the Gap of Sandy; 2. Up Tug Fork to the site of Iaeger and thence up Dry Fork of Tug to northeast end of Baptist Valley, four miles northwest of the site of Tazewell; or 3. Up Tug Fork the whole way to its source, over Big Stone Ridge from Abb's Valley, where there was also a low divide. This latter was the most direct route and the most open. It not only led to the settlements on Bluestone, but also gave most immediate access to the great Valley of Virginia and its hunting grounds. It was the usual, most preferred route.

The narrative of James Moore as given in Foote, Sketches of Virginia Series 1, p.514, enables us to fix its general course. James was captured by Black Wolf, about one P.M. by the clock on Sep.7, 1784, on the plantation some two and a quarter miles up the valley from the Moore cabin, which Robert Poage had deserted through fear of the Indians. That afternoon they traveled down a creek called Tug, the north fork of Sandy. Travel was laborious on account of high weeds, greenbriers, logs and the steep and mountainous character of the region. They camped at night in a laurel thicket (by, it is said, a beech tree which James Moore marked later, for identification, with a carving of an Indian, Black Wolf on the map). The next day they continued two miles more down the stream, then ascended the main Tug ridge and descended to Maxwell's Gap (now called Indian Gap) for a middle-sized Dutch oven concealed there. They returned to the ridge and continued thereon some distance and camped. The next day (Sep.9th) they proceeded down the same ridge until they came to the Clear Fork of Tug, when they descended until night and camped under a projecting

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION

cliff on account of rain. Mr. Moore gave no further details except that they crossed the Ohio River between the mouths of Guyandot and Big Sandy.

This gives six assured places on the route pursued in the capture of James Moore:—The Poage cabin in Abb's Valley near the place called Smith Store; the head stream of Tug Fork; the main Tug ridge; the Indian Gap at Welch; the mouth of Clear Fork of Tug, some four miles above Iaeger (where the Dry Fork of Tug comes into the main stream), and their camp for the night along the stream; and the Ohio crossing at or near the site of Huntington. The detailed maps of the Geological Survey indicate the easiest travel would have been on the right side of Tug Fork down to Welch, and the left hand side thence to Iaeger. However that might be, the trail in the main, must have been on or near the line of U.S. Route 52 from Welch to Huntington. From Welch to Bluefield the road follows Elkhorn Creek and crosses the Bluestone River. From the place called Jump, in the low gap northwest of Smith Store, the descent towards Black Wolf is very precipitous, a succession of ravines and steep mountain slopes.

Except that they crossed the Ohio at the mouth of Big Sandy, the route taken by the captors of Mary Moore is not so clear. It was in general the same, as Black Wolf showed Mrs. Moore marks he had made on his previous expedition. It is probable they returned to Tug Fork over the ridge down which they rushed to attack the house.

One of the earliest settlers in Tazewell County was Lieutenant Rees Bowen. He was born in Maryland in 1742, migrated to Rockbridge County, removed thence to Roanoke River and in 1769 came to the head waters of the Clinch and settled at Maiden Spring. He married Louisa Smith, fought under General Lewis at Point Pleasant in 1774, and was killed in action at the battle of King's Mountain, Oct. 7, 1780. His route to Tazewell is of record and was likely followed by Capt. James Moore and the earliest other white settlers. He left New River one mile below the mouth of Walker's Creek, thence up Walker's Creek to its Kimberling Branch, up that to its source, to Rocky Gap, thence up Clear Fork of Wolf Creek to the divide six miles east of Tazewell, and one mile to the head spring of the South Fork of Clinch. To a modern traveler that means:—He came on Virginia Route 100 to Popular Hill in Giles County, thence by Route 42 to about the Bland County line, then by an unimproved road fourteen miles to South Gap on Route 52, thence two miles on Route 52 to Rocky Gap, thence by Route 61, partly unimproved, to the summit at Gratton and so to South Fork of Clinch (see the map, Fig. 2), about sixty miles. Between South Gap and Rocky Gap, where Clear Fork joins it, Wolf Creek, which drains Burke's Garden, breaks through Rich Mountain. The Norfolk and Western Railroad climbs up Wolf Creek to Rocky Gap from the Narrows of New River in Giles County.

Tazewell County is now served by the Norfolk and Western Railroad. A double track line extends from Norfolk, past Roanoke and

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

Bluefield, down Tug Fork of Big Sandy, across the Ohio at Kenova, to Cincinnati and also past Chillicothe to Columbus, with a branch down Clinch River to Norton and spur lines to the numerous mines in the Pocahontas Coal Field.

3. Products:—The original mine was at Pocahontas in Tazewell County, on Laurel Creek just over the low ridge from Abb's Valley. The first commercial coal was mined here in 1882. Pocahontas coal has been esteemed for its high heating qualities (B.T.U.), its freedom from impurities, and its general high character for heating, steam and coking purposes. The Norfolk and Western Railroad has been a large factor in the development of Pocahontas coal. While it cannot itself under its charter mine and sell coal, its subsidiary, The Pocahontas Coal and Coke Company, owns 263,000 acres of land in Virginia and West Virginia of which about 179,000 were under lease in 1939 to actual coal mine operators. In 1940 the road hauled 45,676,966 short tons of coal and coke from southwest Virginia and West Virginia. In 1924, the Pocahontas area alone produced 17,143,000 tons in a year. In 1936, Tazewell County, which lies at the edge of the field, produced 2,968,536 tons, while McDowell County was credited with 22,971,767 tons.

Next to coal, among material products in Tazewell County, ranks blue-grass. It was that which enticed Captain James Moore to settle in Abb's Valley and kept him there after Robert Poage had returned to Rockbridge. It was that which gave Bluefield its name; it is that, which, after one hundred and seventy years, still provides pasture and winter feed for droves of horses, herds of cattle and flocks of sheep, and is like to do so after the last pound of coal has been mined from the hills. Blue-grass is native to the limestone soils, self sown. It is said that in three years a newly cut-over area of woodland will grow, of itself, a permanent, firm blue-grass sod able continuously to furnish good pasture. The beauty of the Tazewell hills is due in part to their blue-grass verdure. The value of the Tazewell blue-grass crop is not to be estimated in dollars; up to 1882 it was the chief source of Tazewell wealth.

Besides coal and blue-grass, Tazewell County has produced men. Its riflemen served with General Andrew Lewis at Point Pleasant and under Col. William Campbell at King's Mountain. They defended their own homes and firesides when Virginia could not help them against Indian raids; they have done their turn in every war since. Educators have come from its homes, eminent lawyers and legislators, physicians, ministers and captains of industry; not the least in general usefulness, men of the House of Moore.

4. Early settlers:—Hunters and surveyors came to Tazewell some twenty years before the first permanent settlers. James Burke discovered Burke's Garden in 1749 and a survey was made for him there by The Loyal Company in 1753; Burke was settled at Draper's Meadows in 1748, built a cabin in the Garden but maintained no permanent residence.

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION

The first permanent settlers came from Augusta and Rockbridge counties, New River and its tributaries. Thomas Witten and son Cecil came from Walker's Creek in Giles County in 1766 to be the first white settlers; in 1767, with his wife, five unmarried sons, his daughter and her husband, John Greenup, he settled at Big Crab Orchard, some five miles southwest of Tazewell, obtained land in 1771 and built a fort. His wife was Elizabeth Cecil of Maryland stock. Captain William Cecil, son of Samuel, married Ann Witten in 1773, and to him was issued in 1774 the earliest patent for land in Tazewell County. Crab Apple Orchard had been surveyed in 1750 by Col. John Buchanan for one John Skelton.

Two miles east of Tazewell stood Wynne's Fort where a cabin was built as early as 1752. Some years later William Wynne, a Quaker, obtained the land, and built a neighborhood fort on Locust Hill; it is said that, because he practiced his creed, he was never molested by the Indians.

In 1771 there were settled:—Thomas Witten and John Greenup at Crab Apple Orchard; Absalom Looney in Abb's Valley; Matthias, Jacob and Henry Harman, brothers, on the head of Clinch River; John Craven in The Cove; Joseph Martin, John Henry and James King in Thompson Valley; and John Bradshaw, two miles west of the site of Tazewell.

In 1772 there were settled:—Captain James Moore and Robert Poage in Abb's Valley; William Wynne at Locust Hill; John Taylor on North Fork of Clinch; Jesse Evans near him; Thomas Maxwell, Benjamin Joslin, James Ogleton, Peter and John Harman and Samuel Ferguson on Bluestone; William Butler on North Fork of Clinch; William Webb three miles east of the site of Tazewell; Elisha Cary near him; John Ridgel on Clear Fork of Wolf Creek; Rees Bowen at Maiden Spring, ten miles southwest of the site of Tazewell; David Ward in The Cove; and William Garrison at the foot of Morris Knob.

In 1773 there were settled:—Thomas, John and William Peery at site of Tazewell; John Peery Jr. at fork of Clinch, one and a half miles east of Tazewell; Captain Moffitt, Benjamin, Thomas and Chrisley Housley near them; Samuel Marrs in Thompson Valley; Thomas Ingles in Burke's Garden; James and Charles Scaggs, Richard Pemberton and Mr. Johnson in Baptist Valley, five miles from site of Tazewell; Thomas Martin, William Patterson and John Deskin in same valley farther west; and Hines, Richard Oney and Obadiah Payne in Deskin Valley.

These were the earliest known white settlers in Tazewell County. They and their families figure in the Indian raids, and with their descendants the descendants of James and Joseph Moore have intermarried. For instance: Captain Thomas Maxwell was killed at Maxwell's Gap (now Indian Gap) in pursuit of Black Wolf and the party which raided Burke's Garden in 1782; Rees Bowen's daughter Nancy married John Ward; their daughter Levice married William

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

Barns; their daughter Mary Bowen Barns married William Taylor Moore, grandson of Captain James Moore.

5. Indian Raids and Massacres:—When Thomas Lee and William Beverley at Lancaster, Pa. in June 1744, purchased from the Indians of the Six Nations a quit-claim to all their territory west of the Great Mountains, they purchased merely a claim to contend with other claimants who were in actual possession. Kentucky, for instance, was "the dark and bloody ground" to the Indians long before the white man had set his foot on its soil. Shawnee and Cherokee both claimed the lands west of the mountains to the Mississippi and struggled with each other to possess them. In 1768 a bloody battle was fought between them on top of Rich Mountain, west of Plum Creek Gap (the place now called Battle Knob, some three and a half miles southwest of Tazewell); it was witnessed by white men who furnished powder and lead to the Cherokees, but seems to have turned the scale in favour of the Shawnees. Settlers in southwestern Virginia, therefore, had to reckon with the Shawnee, whose method was frightfulness, murder, flames, loot and the capture of persons who were worth ransom or could be made into slaves.

In this resistance of the Indians to dispossession, three periods may be distinguished:—1. The period of the French and Indian wars and the conspiracy of Pontiac, 1754 to 1766; 2. The period of Dunmore's War and the Revolution, 1774 to 1782; and 3. The period of post-Revolution disturbances, 1783 to 1794. In the first period the Indians warred with the French to keep the English out of the West; in the third period they warred against the Americans to keep the land for themselves. The forty long years of resistance did not end until the Indian power was utterly broken by General Anthony Wayne at a place called Fallen Timbers, now Maumee, some ten miles from Toledo.

During that first period there were no white settlements in the Tazewell region, and Indian raids were confined, in Virginia, to the Potomac River basin west of the Blue Ridge, to the Shenandoah Valley and to the head waters of the James River which were reached by the Seneca Trail and its branches. One notable exception needs mention because of its later connection with Tazewell. On Sunday July 8, 1755, the day before the disastrous defeat of General Edward Braddock in Western Pennsylvania (I follow Waddell rather than Foote), Indians fell upon the Draper home at Draper's Meadows (now Blacksburg, the home of Virginia Polytechnic Institute) without warning. Col. James Patton, the widow Mrs. George Draper, Casper Barrier and the infant child of Mrs. John Draper were killed, the child's skull crushed against the end of a log. Mrs. John Draper, her right arm broken by a bullet, Henry Leonard. Mrs. William Ingles, daughter of George Draper, and her two children, Thomas aged four and George aged two, were taken prisoners and carried down New River and the Kanawha to the Indian towns in Ohio at the mouth of the Scioto. Some five months after, Mrs. Ingles, now separated from her children, came back to Adam Harman's

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION

settlement on New River. George died in captivity; Thomas was ransomed after thirteen years among the Indians. . . . See Foote, *Sketches of Va. Series 2.chap.xi*; Waddell, *Annals of Augusta County*, p.71.

The last raid in the Valley in this period was about October 1764, when forty or fifty Shawnees fell upon Kerr's Creek in Rockbridge County and repeated the carnage of the year before. In the two incursions, sixty to eighty persons were killed, and in the second, twenty five or more were taken prisoners, Cunninghams, Hamiltons and Gilmores. A whole family of Daughertys, five Hamiltons and three Gilmores were slain.

In the second period—1774 to 1782—savage nature was stirred to new depths of inhumanities by several factors:—James Murray, Lord Dunmore, perfidious Tory governor of Virginia, through his malicious tool, John Connolly of Pennsylvania, regardless of horrors he well knew would ensue, plotted to arouse the Indians for a general attack upon the frontier; Col. Henry Hamilton, British lieutenant-governor of the Northwest Territory, excited their cupidity by the offer and payment of fifty dollars each for white scalps; the Indians had certain advices that the Americans were determined to settle up the Ohio country, including Tennessee, Kentucky, West and Southwest Virginia, whether or no; the unprovoked, brutal murder in cold blood of all the relations of the half-breed Mingo chief John Logan, native name Tah-gah-jute, which changed his natural friendship into implacable hatred; and the barbarous, treacherous murder of Red Hawk, the great chief Cornstalk, and his son Elinipsico, while held as hostages at Point Pleasant in the spring of 1777, by Capt. John Hall and his Rockbridge associates, in revenge for the Kerr's Creek massacre and the death, that day, of another Gilmore. The exasperated Shawnees took ample vengeance and the blood of multitudes flowed along the frontiers. Careful historians find the white men chiefly to blame.

But the Shenandoah and James River valleys were now safe, protected by a chain of forts and the ten-year advance of the frontier. Kentucky, West and South-west Virginia bore the brunt of the new out-burst of savage vindictiveness.

Sep.8,1774, upper Clinch Valley had its first blow. John King was mortally wounded in Thompson Valley and soon died, his wife and six children were murdered, scalped and left piled up like logs, one boy supposed carried captive. Captain John Logan was not present at the conference held by Lord Dunmore after the battle of Point Pleasant fought on Oct.10,1774. He had just returned from a bloody, scalping expedition to the Clinch and Holston rivers, with a large number of white scalps dangling from his belt (said to have been as many as thirty, worth \$1500.00). It is presumed the scalps of Mrs. Henry and her six children were among them.

For a period of eighteen years Upper Clinch Valley settlements were annoyed by repeated attacks, but there were none for three years after this first one. The reasons were, excellent preparations in the way

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

of block-houses, the known skill of Tazewell men as the best Indian fighters in Virginia, and diversion of attention to Kentucky. But when Tazewell men were called to fight in the Revolution, raids were made with increased virulence.

In 1777, a small band of Shawnees carried John Evans away captive from Locust Bottom, North Fork of Clinch, to their Ohio towns. He escaped or was ransomed, and returned home in 1778. In the summer of 1779 the home of Jesse Evans, his son, just west of the site of Tip Top, was attacked by eight or ten Indians. Four children were scalped in the garden (one of whom, Mary, recovered). Mrs. Evans and the eldest daughter barred the door and escaped only by the most strenuous exertion.

March 18, 1780, at Roark's Gap, at the head of Dry Fork of Tug River, Mrs. James Roark and seven children were killed and scalped and seven horses stolen.

In 1775, Thomas Ingles, son of William and Mary Ingles, above mentioned as a captive when four years old at the Draper Meadows massacre in 1755, married Eleanor Grills and settled on Wolf Creek, then, in a year or two he removed to Abb's Valley. In a year or two he became alarmed because of the nearness of his home to the Indian trail up the Tug Fork and over to the Bluestone, which was considered one of the most dangerous on the frontier. He, therefore, removed again to Burke's Garden and occupied the house James Burke had built, with his only neighbour in the Garden a bachelor who lived two miles away. Here, in April 1782, came a large party of Shawnees led by Black Wolf in the absence of Ingles about his farm work. They made his wife, three children, a negro man and a negro woman prisoners, took what loot they could carry and made off for Ohio. On the fifth day, volunteers under Ingles and Captain Thomas Maxwell overtook them in a gap of Tug Mountain (Indian Gap near Welch—see above). Surprised by the first shot, the Indians proceeded to tomahawk their prisoners. Two children died from their wounds, Maxwell was killed outright by a bullet, and Mrs. Ingles recovered only after skillful surgical work on her skull. Hence name of Maxwell's Gap.

In September 1784, Black Wolf came into Abb's Valley with two young Indians to steal horses, and carried James Moore away captive. Robert Poage had already decided he also was too close to the Indian trail up Tug Fork of Big Sandy, had sold out to Captain James Moore, and returned to safer quarters on Col. Cloyd's farm in eastern Montgomery County. That fall also, Henry Harman, with his two sons and George Draper, went for a bear hunt on Tug River. They were attacked by seven Indians; Draper fled, the Harmans killed two Indians, wounded two more, and the others fled.

On April 11, 1786, Dial and Thomas were attacked by seven Indians within a half mile from William Wynne's fort on Locust Hill, and were so severely wounded both died therefrom.

On July 14, 1786, Black Wolf came again to Abb's Valley to kill

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION

and steal, the party said by tradition to number forty seven. Captain James Moore and John Simpson were killed, and the Moore family at home done to death, except Mary Moore and Martha Evans, all as narrated in *The Captives of Abb's Valley*. That same year, William Whitley, who lived in Baptist Valley, was killed at the mouth of Dick's Creek, disemboweled and dreadfully mutilated; two children of Captain Moffitt who lived near Clinch River were carried off from a sugar camp.

August 1788, Richard Pemberton in Baptist Valley fought a running fight with two Indians for an hour before he could reach a house a half mile away with his wife and two children. That year or the next Joseph Ray and his family were killed by Indians on Indian Creek, whence the name.

Oct. 1, 1789, Mrs. Elizabeth Wiley was captured on the Clear Fork of Tug River, her four children were killed and scalped and their mutilated bodies left in the wilderness for the wolves. In 1792, she made her escape from the Ohio towns with one William Lusk, some sixteen years old, who had been made a prisoner that July when his scouting companion had been killed on the waters of Guyandot. Lusk left her, with some French settlers near Gallipolis, to go with a push boat to Pittsburgh, and she made her way home on foot alone up the Kanawha and New River. That year or the next, John Davidson was killed by Indians on Clinch River, near the site of North Tazewell.

In the spring of 1791, Mrs. Rebecca Davidson, a grand-daughter of James Burke, wife of Andrew Davidson, was captured at the head spring of East River, a half mile from the site of Bluefield, with her three children and two bound children named Bloomfield aged seven to ten, her home looted and burned. Near the site of Logan, W. Va. she gave birth to another child which was drowned by the Indians next day on account of its feebleness, the birth likely premature. When they arrived at the Ohio towns, the two girl children were tied to trees and shot, and the boy accidentally drowned; it is supposed the Bloomfield children were also shot. Mrs. Davidson was sold to a Frenchman in Canada, but was found and rescued by her husband in the fall of 1794. In the fall of 1791, David Harman was killed on the head of Clinch on the way home from a deer hunt.

The last raid was made in 1792 by a band of Shawnees who slipped into the settlements on Bluestone and the head of Clinch to steal horses to sell in Canada where the Clinch Valley breed had now become well known for its excellence. It was a large party and some eighty good horses were collected. Major Robert Crockett, commandant at Wynne's Fort, collected two companies of mounted riflemen and pursued them. They took a route down Horse Pen Creek, and Clear Fork to Tug Fork, on to the mouth of Four Pole Creek, and then across the ridge between the waters of the Big Sandy and of the Guyandot. On July 24, Joseph Gilbert and Samuel Lusk were sent to a creek flowing into Guyandot to kill deer for meat. They were surprised by

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

the Indians, Gilbert killed and scalped, and Lusk wounded and taken prisoner. Crockett and his riflemen, by forced marches, overtook the Indians at what were called the Islands of Guyandot and recovered most of the stolen horses. This Samuel or William Lusk was the young man who escaped with Mrs. Wiley.

After eighteen years the phantoms of fear and death in the shape of a red man were no longer to disturb the white man.

These samples of savage barbarity transpired in the limited neighbourhood in which Captain James Moore lived, and he doubtless had knowledge of those previous to July 1786. Certainly the dangers of continued residence in Abb's Valley were canvassed in the decision of Robert Poage to remove himself and family to safer places.

It is estimated that in the seven years after the close of the war of the Revolution the Indians slew fifteen hundred white persons in Kentucky alone or on the roads thither, and stole twenty thousand horses, not to mention the destruction of homes and other property. That Tazewell suffered in larger proportion was due:—1. That Virginia sacrificed its own frontiers to win the war of the Revolution; 2. That the protection of the settlers in Kentucky was made a prime consideration: and 3. That dependence was placed on local stockades. General Andrew Lewis and Colonel William Fleming, in 1779, as a commission under order of the Council of the State of Virginia to fix stations to defend the southwestern frontier, recommended garrisons of fifty men each in forts at the mouth of Guyandot, at the mouth of Big Sandy and at Martin's Cabin in Powell's Valley, and of a hundred men at the mouth of Licking Creek. These were not built, and so war bands and looting parties were able to slip up the streams and by the small stockades in the settlements at will.

Chief John Logan, half-breed Mingo, erstwhile friend and afterwards implacable foe of the Virginians, took to drink, removed from the Scioto River to Detroit, and there in 1780 was slain in a drunken brawl with a nephew. Black Wolf was a looter and red bandit, ferocious and cruel, for personal gain. In April 1786, according to Theodore Roosevelt, he led a large band of Indians in a raid along Beargrass Creek in Kentucky. Col. William Christian raised a band of twenty men and pursued the plunderers across the Ohio. In advance of the band, with but three men with him, he overtook the three rearmost Indians, Black Wolf among them. All three Indians were killed, but Col. Christian and one of his captains were also slain. Roosevelt's date seems to be in error, as it does not comport with the Abb's Valley statement that Black Wolf led the band of Indians which murdered the Moores in July 1786, but the manner of Black Wolf's end is well within the range of likelihood.

6. Notabilia:—A bulletin of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, 1931, lists as noted trees of Southwest Virginia:—1. The James Moore apple tree in Abb's Valley, planted by James Moore, the captive, in 1794, which bore an hundred and sixteen bushels of apples when it

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION

was a hundred years old and looks good for twenty five years at least more; 2. The nine oaks over the grave of Captain Moore and his three children; 3. The Tory Oaks in Black Lick Valley, Wythe County; 4. The Abingdon Smoke Tree brought by Senator William C. Preston from the island of St. Helena; 5. The Jackson Oak at Elliston,

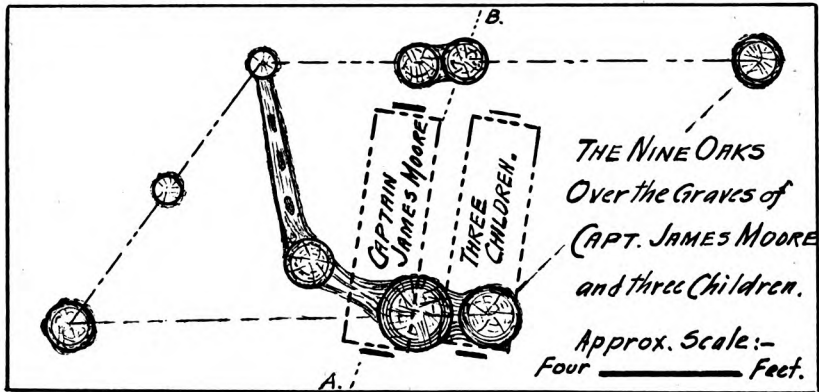


FIG. 3. THE OAKS AT THE GRAVE OF CAPTAIN JAMES MOORE

The location of the grove in relation to the Moore monument, Moore home, James Moore apple tree, etc. is shown on Fig. 13. It will be noted that the nine trees form a rough diamond figure, that the two trees at B grow from one tap root, that the two trees at A also grow from one tap root, but that, in addition, two other trees are connected to them by a large root at the top of the ground from which they appear to have grown. The drawing shows the relative size of the trees, and so their relative age, two of them being of very recent date. The largest tree is about twenty four inches in diameter just above its junction with its fellow. All nine trees are shown in the photograph below, and also the footstone to Captain Moore's grave.



FIG. 4. THE OAK TREES AT THE GRAVE OF CAPTAIN JAMES MOORE

Photograph taken in the direction of the line A—B shown in the drawing above.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

Montgomery County; 6. The trees at Smithfield, the home of Colonel Preston; and 7. The Lonesome Pine in Wise County near the place where the highway crosses the crest of the mountain west of Pound, which figures in *The Trail of the Lonesome Pine* by John Fox Jr. who lived at Big Stone Gap. The first two are pictured herein.

The Virginia Commission on Conservation and Development has placed four historical markers in Tazewell County on U.S. Route 19:-X-10. William Wynnes' Fort, two miles east of Tazewell; X-12. Burke's Garden, three miles east of Tazewell; X-14. Big Crab Orchard, or Witten's Fort, about four miles west of Tazewell; and X-16 Indian Outrages, to mark the site of the first Indian attack on the John Henry home in 1774, two miles west of Tazewell. Descendants of Captain James Moore erected a commemorative monument on the Moore farm in Abb's Valley, at the site of Captain Moore's cabin, in 1928, at a cost of sixteen hundred dollars.

Along U.S. Route 52, the West Virginia Commission on Historic and Scenic Markers has placed a marker near Iaeger to indicate the site of Major (later General) Andrew Lewis's camp on Feb.26,1756 while enroute to attack Indian raiders, and another at Bluefield to indicate the site of the John Davidson fort, and also of the Andrew Davidson cabin, scene of the massacre above mentioned.



FIG. 5. THE JAMES MOORE APPLE TREE IN ABB'S VALLEY

This tree was brought from Rockbridge County by James Moore in 1794 and still bears good crops of excellent fruit. It is about four feet in diameter at the ground.

7. Chief References:— William Henry Foote, *Sketches of Virginia*, 1850, Second Series 1855; Jos. A. Waddell, *Annals of Augusta County, Virginia*, 1886; Theodore Roosevelt, *The Winning of the West*, 1889-1896; William C. Pendleton, *History of Tazewell County and Southwest Virginia*, 1920; Charles Henry Ambler, *A History of West Virginia*, 1933, (revised and reissued in 1940 as *West Virginia. The Mountain State*); and Matthew Page Andrews, *Virginia, The Old Dominion*, 1937. The list of Indian murders and raids is mainly condensed from Pendleton, who in turn drew on George W. L. Bickley, *History of Tazewell County*, 1852, the major part of which is reprinted verbatim in John Newton Harman, *Annals of Tazewell County, Virginia*, Vol.1,1922.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

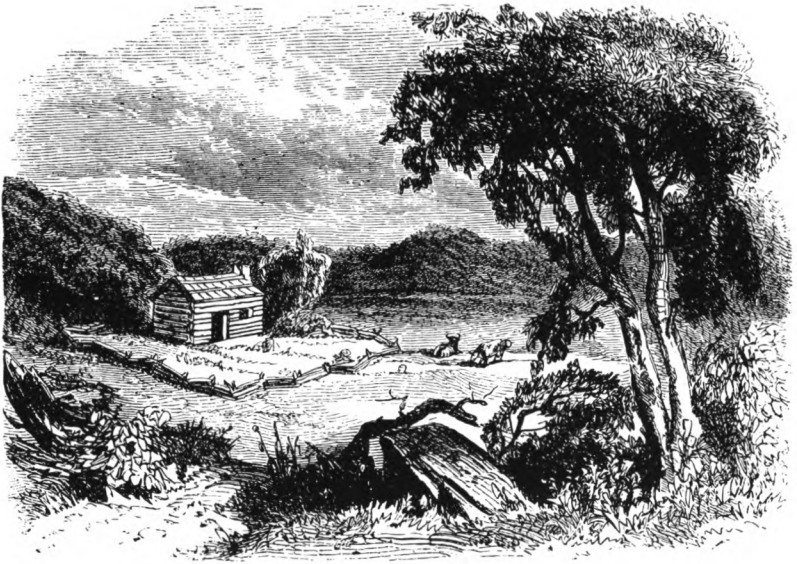


FIG. 6. HOME OF CAPTAIN JAMES MOORE IN 1786
Original frontispiece of *The Captives of Abb's Valley*. See p. 33 for description and Fig. 13 for its location relative to other places mentioned in the narrative.



FIG. 7. HOME OF MR. OSCAR BASCOM MOORE SEPTEMBER 10, 1938
When James Moore, the captive, returned to Abb's Valley about 1798 he built his first house near the site of the Captain James Moore cabin above. In 1822 he built a second home across the ravine and there lived until his death. In 1872 his son, William Taylor Moore tore that house down, and on its site built the present home of his son, Oscar Bascom Moore, the front room of which at the southwest was a part of the house in 1822. For location of this home relative to the site of the Captain James Moore cabin see Fig. 13 and p. 150 of the genealogical appendix.

THE

CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

A LEGEND OF FRONTIER LIFE

BY A SON OF MARY MOORE

PHILADELPHIA :
PRESBYTERIAN BOARD OF PUBLICATION
AND SABBATH-SCHOOL WORK
No. 1334 Chestnut Street

(Original title page)

Generated at Library of Congress on 2022-05-13 03:55 GMT / <https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uva.x00042312> / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd-us-google
Public Domain in the United States; Google-digitized

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1854, by
A. W. MITCHELL, M.D.
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the Eastern
District of Pennsylvania

(Original copyright page)

AUTHOR'S TABLE OF CONTENTS

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.	
"The Valley" of Virginia—Character of the first settlers in the neighbourhood	5
CHAPTER II.	
A family sketch—Origin of the name of Abb's Valley—An Indian battle—A startling incident.....	11
CHAPTER III.	
Qualities of the pioneer settler—Singular Indian remains—Incidents of savage warfare—Captain Moore's escape from the British dragoons.....	17
CHAPTER IV.	
Dangers of the settlers from Indian incursions—One of Captain Moore's sons carried into captivity—Hardships encountered on his journey—Religious feelings of the young captive—Is purchased by a French trader and carried to Canada—Communicates his situation to his father's family.....	22
CHAPTER V.	
Indians reconnoitering—Captain Moore's house attacked, and he slain—The family captured, the house rifled, and then burned—Situation of the house described—Vain pursuit of the Indians—Two of the children murdered—Melancholy journey of the captives.....	32
CHAPTER VI.	
The captives disposed of—Mrs. Moore and a daughter murdered—Fortitude and piety of little Mary Moore—The whites attack the Indian towns and burn them—The Indians in consequence go to Canada for aid—Hardships.....	42
CHAPTER VII.	
James Moore, the first captive, hears of his sister in Canada, and visits her—Her sad condition.....	48
CHAPTER VIII.	
Habits of the settlers—Intelligence of the massacre—Thomas Evans resolves to go in search of his sister Martha, who had been made a captive with the Moores—His solitary journey, his courage and endurance—Various perils encountered—He finds his sister.....	51
CHAPTER IX.	
The captives make arrangements for their return to Virginia—Their adventures by the way—Meeting with friends after the separation of years.....	61
CHAPTER X.	
Subsequent history of the captives, particularly of Mary Moore, who became the wife of a clergyman—Her family.....	68
CHAPTER XI.	
God's faithfulness to his promises as illustrated in the descendants of the chief subject of these sketches.....	84

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

AUTHOR'S INTRODUCTION

"Truth is stranger than fiction." This remark has been often repeated, and the history of the world teems with incidents which show its correctness. The press of the present day throws off numberless works of fiction different in their character, and suited to the various tastes of those who read. In this little volume there is no fiction. An attempt has been made to gather and arrange the incidents in the lives of a few individuals who were actors in scenes of no common kind. It is a matter of regret that more efforts of the kind have not been made. In many sections of our country, occurrences rich in interest have been lost hopelessly, by the death of the last of those in whose memories they were treasured.

In various ways, imperfect sketches of this tale have been given to the public. The attempt to give it in a more complete form than any in which it has appeared heretofore, has been made at the earnest suggestion of those in whose judgment the writer places much confidence; and with the hope that it will form neither an unentertaining, nor a useless addition to the many little volumes issuing from the press. No pains have been spared to make the narrative accurate; and while it is believed that all the leading incidents have been given, it is at the same time well known that many of the details which would have added no little to the interest of the work, have now passed beyond the reach of recall.

My mother never gave a detailed narrative to any person; but on the contrary always showed a disinclination to converse on the subject. Two attempts were made to secure such a relation from her. The first was by my father some months after their marriage. The effort soon brought on her such a paroxysm of grief, that it was abandoned; and never again attempted by him. The other was made by her oldest son during her last illness; and he soon saw that it was exciting her feelings so much, that he dropped the subject. Those who follow her through the scenes related in the following pages, will not be surprised that her feelings were thus excited by the attempt to recall them, and tell them to others.

As many young persons whom I have never seen, and who will never see me, will read the narrative, I must say a word or two to them:—

You desire to be great. I hope that you may be all that your best friends anticipate. But never forget that the first step towards true greatness is to be good. My mother once repeated to me with tones of voice, and an expression of countenance which I never can forget, and I repeat it to you as my most earnest counsel—"Remember the God of thy fathers, and serve him with a perfect heart and a willing mind. If thou seek him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever."—(JAMES MOORE BROWN.)

CHAPTER I

“The Valley,” as the expression is understood by those who live in it, denotes the tract of country in Virginia bounded on the east by the Blue Ridge, and on the west by a parallel ridge, called in most of its extent, the North Mountain. It is a fine agricultural district, presenting the advantages which result from a soil generally fertile, hills and vales, numberless springs of pure water that never fail, streams of various sizes that never go dry, luxuriant forests, a climate suited to grains and grasses in great variety, and eminently favourable to health. Its scenery is not surpassed in variety, beauty, or grandeur by many districts in America. From the tops of its mountains, the eye rests on landscapes lovely beyond description. Here may be seen in one view, the mountain, the hill, the valley, the forest, the meadow, the cliffs, the stream, the farm, the farm-house, the village, the school-house, and the church. A moral, industrious, contented population dwell here; intelligent, yet unostentatious in their habits and manners, and to a great extent the descendants of those who settled in this region when it was yet a wilderness; and who, while contending with the savage for this fine country, laid the foundation of literary institutions, and formed the churches which have contributed largely to make the population what it is.(1)

(1) The Great Appalachian Valley is the great trough in the Appalachian mountain system which extends from Easton, Pa., on the Delaware River, southwest to central Alabama, a distance of about 850 miles, between the Allegheny Mountains and the Cumberlands on the north and west, and the Blue Ridge and its southwestern prolongation, the Unakas and Great Smokies, on the south and east. It formed a great natural thoroughfare for the Indians, and then for the white settlers from Pennsylvania into Virginia, Kentucky, western North Carolina and Tennessee. In 1753 a band of Moravians traversed the Valley with horses and a wagon, as far it seems as Fort Chiswell, enroute to the land of Wachovia, N.C. to found the colony of Bethabara, now the Salem of Winston-Salem. The Valley of Virginia is the section of the Great Valley from Harpers Ferry, at the junction of the Shenandoah and Potomac rivers, to Bristol on the Tennessee state line; the Shenandoah Valley is the section from Harpers Ferry to divide between the waters of the James River and the waters of the Shenandoah near Greenville, which in turn was approximately the boundary between the land grants of William Beverley and Benjamin Borden. Tazewell County is not in the Valley of Virginia. Dr. Brown here deals with the Valley as the region from which many early settlers in Tazewell County came.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

Many a dweller in other sections of our happy country turns his thoughts to a region far from his home, and to other days; and exclaims—"The Valley! I love it! It was the home of my youth; and in it are the graves of my fathers!" Peace to their memory. They were a God-fearing and law-abiding people, because they strictly kept the Sabbath holy, and revered the sanctuary. Dangers they met with undaunted firmness; hardships and privations with unrepining endurance. The right to worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience, and the advantages of education, they prized above any other blessings which earth could give. To secure the first, they sought a dwelling place in the wilderness, far, far from their fatherland; and for the second, they relied on their own exertions under the blessing of God.

The first settlers in this valley, with few exceptions, were from the north of Ireland. They were the descendants of the Scotch, who, for various reasons, had emigrated to that country, and had taken with them the kirk and the school. They were decided Presbyterians. Deep abhorrence of Popery, and a strong dislike to Episcopacy, were to be expected amongst those whose fathers had felt the oppressions and cruelties of Claverhouse; and whose friends had suffered, and fought, and died at Londonderry (in 1689—R.B.W.).

But if they were free from all interference from Popery after they had settled in America, they did not find the same relief from Episcopacy in the Valley of Virginia. The Church of England was established by law in the colony, and its ministers, with some bright exceptions, were a very different class of men from those who now officiate in the churches of that denomination in the diocese of the state. If they had possessed the piety which all who know their successors award to them, the history of that church in Virginia, and the moral history of the state, would have been very different tales from what truth compels those to tell who now undertake to write them. Under the management of these men, as soon as Presbyterians formed settlements in portions of territory before unoccupied, parishes were established, and the attempt was made to extend over them the authority of a church to which they felt a settled repugnance. This led to things which were sometimes painful and

CHAPTER I—CHARACTER OF THE FIRST SETTLERS

sometimes ludicrous. An example of the latter is presented in the following incident, which tradition tells us occurred in what is now Rockbridge County.

A couple were to be married who were both Presbyterians; but the marriage would not be legal unless the rites were celebrated by a minister of the established church. The minister of the parish was applied to, and the couple presented themselves before him. All went on as usual till the minister, with the bridegroom repeating after him, came to a clause, which has not been retained in the prayer-book as now used in this country, in which the man said to the woman, "and with my body I thee worship." At this the bridegroom ceased repeating, and said, "I'll nae say that; it's idolatry." The minister repeated the clause, and the man firmly refused to respond. All was thrown into confusion, and the couple left the floor. After a good deal of conference, a sort of compromise was thought to have been arranged, and it was understood that the obnoxious clause would be omitted; but in the progress of the ceremony it was again read, and the man instantly said, with anger flashing in his eyes, "I towld ye I wud'nt say that"; but the clergyman, without seeming to notice what he said, read the next clause, the man repeated it, and thus the matter was gone through with.(2)

As an Episcopal church was built in each county town, the Presbyterians always located their places of worship elsewhere. Hence, there is not in the Valley any village in which a Presbyterian church was built till after the commencement of the Revolution. The oldest congregations were in the country; and not a few of the churches now occupied, stand either on the very spot where the first house for worship was built, or they are near it; and in every case the burying-ground was enclosed near the church.

Amongst others, in passing from Staunton to Lexington along the road leading through Brownsburg, about twenty two miles from Staunton, the traveller will notice a brick

(2) In October 1780, by Act of the Legislature, all ministers of the gospel were authorized to celebrate the rites of matrimony on and after January 1, 1781, but Dissenter ministers had to be specially licensed by the County Courts, while ministers of the Established Church were authorized to perform the service *ex officio*. It was not until October, 1784 that all ministers were put on the same footing, viz. to perform the service because they were ministers regardless of denomination.—Waddell, p.175.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

church a few hundred yards on his right, and near it a large graveyard, almost filled with the graves of the generations who, for more than a century, have assembled there from Sabbath to Sabbath to worship God. The house that is now occupied, is the third in which the congregation of New Providence have worshipped. The first was a wooden structure, and stood a short distance east of where the road to the church crosses the creek. The second was of stone, and occupied in part the ground that is covered by the present building. This house was built either in 1745 or 1746. It was an era of no little consequence, and a work of no little difficulty to the people who accomplished it. Some of the traditions of the congregation will illustrate this. At that time there was but one vehicle that moved on wheels in the congregation, and it was a one horse cart. The heavy timbers for the roof and galleries were dragged to the place with one end resting on the axle of the cart, and the other on the ground. The wheels gave way under the weight of the last one, and the people collected and carried it nearly a mile.(3)

It is said that in the year the church was built, the pastor, in visiting through his charge, took dinner on one occasion with a family, by no means among the poorest in the congregation. When all were seated at the table, it was seen that there was not both a knife and fork for each plate. The mother of the family in making an apology, told him that they had saved money to buy a set of knives and forks; but since the church was commenced, they had given it to that object, and must do without them till the next year.

The sand used in plastering the house was carried in sacks on horseback about ten miles; and this was done chiefly by the girls of the congregation. There are those now living who know that their grandmothers assisted in this. There was then no Committee on Church Extension to aid feeble congregations in building houses of worship, and with the spirit which animated these people, few churches in our country would ask for aid.

(3) The road in 1854 ran on the east side of Moffatt's Creek. The road is now on the west side of the creek, and the church not a hundred yards from it. The erection of the first wooden church was certified to the Augusta County Court by Matthew Lyle on May 20, 1748. The second or stone church was built by 1756 when the stone church at Timber Ridge was erected, but was not finished for several years later. The Kennedy deed dated August 21, 1754 refers to the church as in process of erection. The third or brick church was built in 1812. The references to sand, cart and difficulties relate to the second building.

CHAPTER I—CHARACTER OF THE FIRST SETTLERS

The first pastor of this church was John Brown, whose field of labour extended over the principal part of the territory which is now embraced by the counties of Rockbridge and Augusta. The people at that period were not infrequently disturbed by alarms of Indians; and often the whole of a family would go to church on the Sabbath, because they dared not leave any at home. The father and sons carried their weapons with them, prepared to defend their lives; and a large number of armed men were frequently seen at the church. On one occasion, a musket which had been placed in an insecure position fell, and was discharged by the fall, during the progress of public worship. The first thought was that the gun had been fired by an Indian; and the assembly was at once in a state of perfect confusion, until the matter was explained. Mr. Brown continued his labours as the pastor of that church for more than forty years, and then removed to Kentucky.(4)

Near the upper end of the burying-ground is a marble head stone, the inscription on which tells that it marks the grave of Rev. Samuel Brown, who died October 13th, 1818. He was the second pastor of that church. Close beside this grave, stands another marble slab, the inscription on which tells that it marks the grave of Mary, wife of Rev. Samuel Brown. The latter, and her father's family, are the subjects in the melancholy legend of Abb's Valley.(5)

(4) Rev. John Brown became pastor of Timber Ridge and New Providence congregations in 1753, both which have their houses of worship in Rockbridge County. His dwelling was near Fairfield in the same county. After 1767 until he removed to Frankfort, Ky., in 1796, he confined his regular labours to New Providence. While that church is in Rockbridge County, a part of its membership has always come from the southern end of Augusta County; but even in Mr. Brown's time Presbyterian congregations flourished under their own pastors at Fort Defiance, Tinkling Springs, and North Mountain (soon divided into Hebron and Bethel), all in Augusta County near Staunton.

(5) These graves are now about the middle of the enlarged graveyard. The stones have been replaced by a granite monument erected in 1918, but are preserved in a closet at the vestibule of the church. The full inscriptions are:

"Sacred . . . to the . . . memory of the . . . Rev. Samuel Brown . . . minister of the Presbyterian . . . Church New Providence Congregation . . . who departed this life . . . on the 13th day of Oct. 1818 . . . aged 52 years. . . . This small tribute of respect is paid . . . to the memory of a man of the . . . first talents and worth, whose death . . . is sincerely lamented by his family . . . and this congregation in particular and by the . . . friends of religion and social order . . . generally." This stone 2½ by 4 feet.

"In memory of . . . Mary . . . Wife of . . . The Rev^d Sam^l Brown . . . Died April 23 1824 . . . aged 47 years . . . Amiable, affectionate, pious . . . in the relations of life exemplary . . . was an ornament to the Christian religion . . . Died in peace trusting in a divine saviour . . . Her children rise up and call her blessed." This stone 2½ by 3½ feet.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

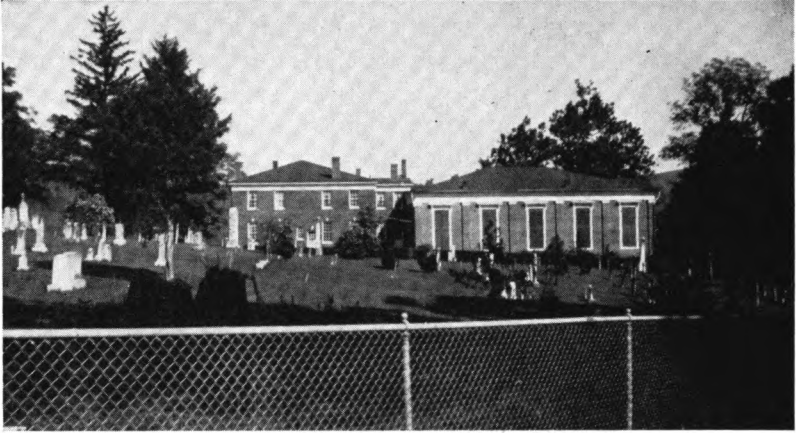


FIG. 8. NEW PROVIDENCE CHURCH AND GRAVEYARD FROM THE SOUTHWEST
The Mary Moore monument is at the left by the pine tree, on line with the upper edge of the building.



FIG. 9. MARY MOORE MONUMENT AT
NEW PROVIDENCE CHURCH

The inscription runs: In memory . . . of Rev. Samuel Brown . . . 1766-1818 . . . Pastor of New Providence . . . Presbyterian Church . . . 1796-1818. . . . Mary Moore . . . his wife . . . 1776-1824 . . . "The Captive of Abb's Valley" . . . daughter of . . . Capt. James Moore and Martha Poage. . . . Through faith in God they reared . . . a family including 5 ministers . . . two elders, the wife of a minister . . . and the wife of a physician. . . . Though He slay me yet will I trust in Him. . . . Erected by their descendants . . . 1818.

This monument is about eight feet high on a base about four feet and a half wide.

CHAPTER II—A FAMILY SKETCH

CHAPTER II

When God formed the covenant with Abraham, he said unto him, "I will be a God to thee and to thy seed after thee." In the epistle to the Galatians we are taught, "that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham," and "are blessed with faithful Abraham." In the following pages an instance of God's faithfulness in fulfilling his covenant will be presented; and there is no doubt that many equally plain might be furnished, if the proper steps were taken to collect the facts. The following genealogical sketch is designed to aid in illustrating the point.

About the year 1726, James Moore and his brother Joseph, left Ireland, and settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania. Joseph died in 1728, whilst engaged in preparing for the ministry. James married Jane Walker, a descendant of the Rutherfords of Scotland. The family Bible which was brought by the Walkers from Ireland, having in it the register for several generations, was in the possession of some of their descendants, since the commencement of the present century. It may still be in existence somewhere in Kentucky; and if so, is either in the possession of some one bearing the name of Walker, or whose ancestors bore that name. (1)

John Walker and his son-in-law, James Moore, left Pennsylvania and settled in Rockbridge County, Virginia, near the Jump Mountain. James Moore died about 1792,

(1) The Rutherford-Walker Bible, printed at London in 1621 by Bonham Norton and John Bill, bears the name of John Knight as its first owner, born 1677. It is now in the possession of David Creel Walker of Anaconda, Montana, and reached him like so:—Margaret McMahon, grand-daughter, it seems, of John (Mc) Knight, married her cousin James Rutherford who died April 26, 1768, when the Bible came to their daughter Jean, who married Hugh Hudson, died on Oct. 15, 1777, and left the Bible to her eldest daughter, Margaret Hudson. She married John Walker—W 161—died young Oct. 23, 1782, and left the book to her eldest daughter, Jane: Jane Walker—W 1612—married Joseph Patterson, died Dec. 23, 1810, and left the book to her eldest son, John Patterson, from whom at his death it passed to his brother, Col. William Patterson of Keokuk, Iowa. On his death on Oct. 23, 1888, the Bible came to his eldest daughter, Mrs. Mary Ann Patterson Creel. She died on Aug. 15, 1898, and this old book passed to her eldest living daughter, Abbie Beatrice Creel, who on April 25, 1871 married Alexander Milton Walker, son of David Walker and Nancy Patterson. She died on Feb. 25, 1929, and the book in regular succession passed to her son, David Creel Walker born in Helena, Montana, Feb. 22, 1872, a direct, lineal descendant of John Walker in the male line. He has an only child, David Dent Walker, who is heir presumptive to the family heirloom now 321 years old. A picture of the Bible is printed by Mrs. Emma Siggins White, Descendants of John Walker of Wigton, 1902, p. 278.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

and his wife some two years after him. They were both buried in a graveyard near to where they lived. No stone marks the grave of either, for it was not until a later period that the custom of marking particular graves in that way, was introduced into that part of the country. Their memorial is written on more lasting monuments in the character of their descendants.(2)

Their family consisted of five sons and five daughters. From them have descended Moores in Virginia and Kentucky, quite numerous; (the oldest grandson was for some time one of the teachers in Transylvania University); (3) Paxtons, Stuarts, McPheeters, Coalters of Virginia and South Carolina, Walkers, Steeles, Harrisons, with many other names in the second generation; and in succeeding generations far too many to be followed out or enumerated. With the aid of a family sketch prepared in the early part of this century, (4) the writer of this volume has been able to identify many who have descended from James Moore. With gratitude to God he here records, that wherever he has found them, in the third, fourth, and fifth generation, he has found them the servants of God.

The sixth child and second son of James Moore bore the name of his father. He married Martha Poage, whose parents lived about nine miles south of Lexington on the road leading to the Natural Bridge; and after his marriage resided some years at a place on the same road, which was known for many years as Newel's Tavern.(5) From this place he removed to the county of Montgomery, and after a residence of only two or three years there, fixed his home in Abb's Valley. This valley gets its name from Absalom Looney, who is supposed to have been the first white man that visited it. It was in about 1766 that the white man first saw this section of the country.

(2) This John Walker—W 12—was the son of John Walker, immigrant ancestor, who died in Chester County, Pa. September 1734. He died on Clinch River in 1778. James Moore married his sister Jane and so was his brother-in-law. His brother Alexander—W 16—was the father of the John Walker who married Margaret Hudson.

(3) Rev. James Moore, also rector of Christ Episcopal Church, Lexington, Ky.

(4) Doubtless the sketch prepared by Rev. William McPheeters, D.D., son of Rachel Moore, sister of Captain James Moore, and William McPheeters.

(5) Martha Poage was the daughter of John Poage and Jane Boggs. Their home was called Oak Bank, and is now owned and occupied by Mr. Jacob Hickman, near Fancy Hill Store. Newell's Tavern was on the right hand side of Lee Highway—U.S. Route 11—six miles (half way) from Natural Bridge towards Buchanan, on the hill, 100 yards from Route 11 on Virginia 622, the site now owned by Mr. H. P. Shafer.

CHAPTER II—A FAMILY SKETCH

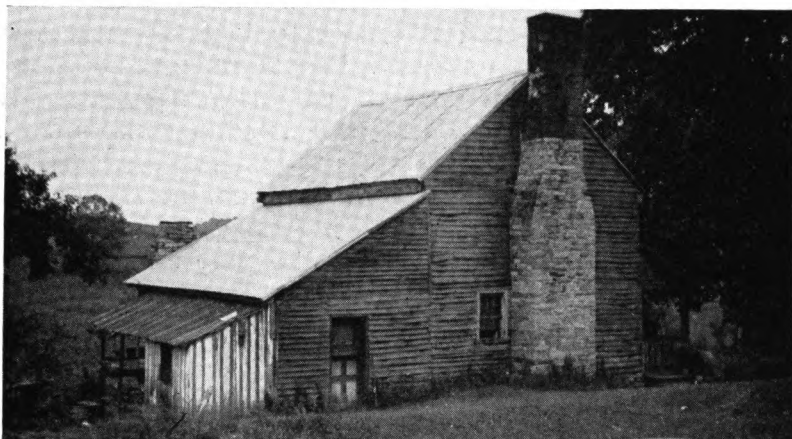


FIG. 10. THE JOHN POAGE HOME AT FANCY HILL STORE, ROCKBRIGDE COUNTY, VA.

An original log house built of hewed logs laid skin to skin, later weatherboarded, metal roof, main chimney, stone topped with brick, kitchen chimney stone in original shape, porch on the right faced the old road. The house is now 140 yards southeast of the Valley Pike. Oak Bank is now the name of the voting precinct. This seems to be the only girlhood home of Mary Moore extant. The old McPheeters house was torn down about four years ago, and nothing remains but the old stone foundation, situated on Va. route 705 within the sharp bend where it turns down Middle River about a half mile west of Va. route 56, past Bethlehem U.B. church.



FIG. 11. NEWELL'S TAVERN, BOTETOURT COUNTY, VA.

Mr. Thomas Newell owned a farm of 565 acres on Junction Valley Road and a mill tract of eight and a half acres a mile or so south. He is said to have been killed in an altercation at his home in 1828, aged 57 and buried at High Bridge church. After him the land passed to Romert Harvey and to his son, W. M. Harvey, and was known as the Newell Tract or W. M. Harvey Home Place. On Feb. 3, 1927, the heirs of J. F. Deacon, then owners, sold 207.6 acres to Mr. H. P. Shafer who tore down the old brick tavern and built a modern wood frame house in its place, except the brick tavern office at left of picture, which remains in regular use as part of the home. The knarled, decrepit mulberry tree under which slaves were auctioned still stands by the front yard fence.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

A company of hunters is said to have spent several months in the mountains and valleys immediately around where Jeffersonville, the county seat, now stands. In the following year some of the party returned, accompanied by several others; and at the end of the hunt, two or three of them, instead of returning as they had designed when they left home, remained with the view of making preparation for the removal of their families, and a permanent location there. Tradition tells that the first corn raised here by the white man, was planted in 1767 or 1768. In two or three years after this, there were several families who had fixed their homes in the various inviting valleys. The names of Bowen, Harman, Carr, Witten, Butler, Peery and Bradshaw, are identified with the traditions of frontier life in this region.(6)

It was in the summer that the first cabins were built here, that the Cherokee and Shawnee Indians had a bloody battle in these mountains. A band of the former tribe had formed a summer encampment near one of the licks which was much frequented by the deer and the elk, to avail themselves of the advantage which it afforded in killing these animals. This party is said to have numbered about two hundred men. A short time after they had encamped there, a larger band of Shawnees came to the same neighbourhood, to occupy the same hunting-ground, and sent a messenger to the Cherokees with an insulting order to leave. He was sent back with a defiance, and both parties prepared for battle. The Cherokees took their station on the top of a ridge, and constructed a rude breast-work, behind which they awaited the attack of their foes. The battle commenced early in the morning, and lasted until night put an end to it; and was renewed the next day. The Shawnees found that they could not dislodge their enemies, and towards noon drew off and abandoned the effort. A truce followed; both united in burying the dead in one common grave, and then retired to their homes; one to the south, and the other across the Ohio. There were two or three hunters in the immediate vicinity, who witnessed this last conflict of the red men in this favourite hunting-ground.(6)

The valley in which Mr. Moore fixed his residence is

(6) See the editor's introduction. Butler and Carr are named by Dr. G. W. J. Bickley as the hunters who remained to prepare for removal, furnished powder and lead to the Cherokees, and continued in possession of the elk lick which was the bone of contention. The third dog got the bone.

CHAPTER II—DESCRIPTION OF THE VALLEY

about ten miles long, and from one-fourth of a mile to three-fourths wide; and though not deficient in water, there is no stream that runs along it, or across it. The rivulets that come down the mountains, and the springs that rise at their base, sink at the edge of the bottom, and burst out in a large spring near the lower end of the valley. When the white man came here, he found the valley in some parts destitute of any forest growth, and clothed with luxuriant grass; in other portions there were dense thickets of red haw, crab-apple, and the other shrubs which generally are found growing with them.

It is a limestone country, and the mountain sides were covered with a magnificent forest growth, under whose shade the wild pea, that most nutritious vine amongst the native herbage of our country, in which cattle delight more than in the rich clover of cultivated fields, and other herbs sprang up in wild luxuriance. It was a quiet, secluded spot, the very paradise of the hunter and grazier. In the summer, stock required little attention, and in the winter, there were but few occasions for feeding them. The grass which had grown up in the thickets, and which was sheltered from the frost, and the browse on the hill sides, furnished them abundant subsistence. The bear, the deer, and the elk were there in great numbers: besides smaller game in variety and abundance. Everything that an Indian or a hunter would ask for was found there; the hand of industry alone was needed to add the comforts of civilized life, to the rich plenty of native production.

Mr. Moore's attention was turned to this spot by a kinsman of his, who, having visited the south-western part of Virginia to procure ginseng, had traversed this valley and some of the mountains and valleys near it. (7) From his representations, Mr. Moore took an exploring tour, and selected this as his future abode. Many considerations united their influence in leading to this step. The advantages which the place presented were many, and in his estimation very great. It was out of the usual track of the Indians: none of them lived near; stock could be raised with very little trouble; the climate was fine; the soil fertile; game abundant; and ginseng could be obtained in large quantities. Some other families had established themselves in the same

(7) His cousin, Mr. Samuel Walker, on his return from an excursion to the south-western part of the state, to gather ginseng, gave a glowing account of the beauty and fertility of the valleys, and their supposed great adaptedness to grazing.—

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

region; the attention of many others had been turned thither; and it was probable that in a few years the number of settlers would be much increased.

In making arrangements to take his family there, he went out in the spring accompanied by some labourers, built a cabin, planted a crop, and left an Englishman named Simpson, who had been an indentured servant in his family and was then free, but still remained in his employment, to cultivate the crop and enclose more land during the summer. Simpson's situation was lonely in the highest degree. The nearest family was distant from him more than ten miles, with more than one mountain ridge intervening, over which there was not even a path. On one occasion, a man from the Bluestone settlement spent a couple of days with him, and on the third day they agreed to take a hunt; but a thick fog coming on, they both got bewildered in the woods. Late in the evening Simpson found his way into the valley, and reached his cabin after night. The other man spent the night in the woods, and the next day went back to Bluestone.

Some time after night, Simpson heard what he thought was the voice of a man calling to him from the other side of the valley. He answered, and the call was repeated. It was extremely dark, and he had no light in the house. Supposing it to be his guest of the previous night, he shouted, "I'll make a light and come to you"; and going into his cabin he lighted some pieces of split pine. Sheltering the blaze from the wind with the skirt of his hunting shirt, he started toward the spot from which the voice had proceeded. When he got pretty close to the edge of the thicket, he threw aside the covering of his light, and holding up his torch called aloud, "Where are you?" Just as he uttered the words, a wild terrific scream was heard a few yards from the spot where he was standing, and some large animal dashed through the bushes, evidently very much frightened. He then discovered that he had been visited by a panther, and that his torch had saved him from being torn to pieces by it. With no other incident worth notice, the months of his solitary life passed away; and about the middle of autumn Mr. Moore removed his family to the valley. He was accompanied by his brother-in-law, Robert Poage, and Mr. Looney, who has been before mentioned, who each had a small family. These three families fixed their dwellings a mile or two from each other, and for some years no other family resided in Abb's Valley.

CHAPTER III

The frontier man and the frontier family of the period to which this narrative refers, are amongst the things of bygone days. Few specimens of them are now to be found. It was necessary that the head of the family should be hardy, fearless, capable of enduring labour and exposure without injury, and able by day or by night to find his way through the forest with the certainty which characterizes the wolf or the Indian. Familiarity with the use of the rifle and the tomahawk, was scarcely considered an accomplishment. It was necessary that every man should possess them. He did not know at what moment all his skill would be called into requisition in defending his cabin against the attack of the Indian.

Some knowledge of several different trades was deemed essential in each household. Tools of the carpenter, the blacksmith, the tanner, the shoemaker and the cooper, must be possessed and used. A young woman who did not know how to spin, dye, weave, and make into garments the cloth that her own hands had produced, had little chance of finding any man who would ask her to be his helpmeet. Each family formed a sort of independent community, relying on its own exertions to supply its own wants. Owing to their isolated position, the advantages of schools were enjoyed to a very limited extent; but education was not wholly neglected. By the persevering efforts of the parents, all were taught to read and write; the boys were taught arithmetic, and on the Sabbath the Bible and the Catechism were carefully studied in many families. Such a man was James Moore, such a woman was his wife Martha, and such a family was his likely to be in Abb's Valley.

If they formed an isolated community, there is full evidence that a dense population had at one time occupied this valley. Near the place where Mr. Moore built his cabin, there are found clear indications of an Indian village. The stone hatchets, flint arrow-heads, and broken pieces of their rude pottery have been found there in abundance. But besides these, there are found in the country, caves that seem to have been either places for depositing the bodies of the

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

dead, or of depositing their bones after the flesh had decayed. It is said that some of these bones are of an extraordinary size, and some have supposed that they belong to an extinct race that once dwelt in this region. Of the great numbers of skeletons in these caves, some idea may be formed from the following remarks, written in 1849, by a gentleman who had passed through the country:

“There is in Tazewell a cave, discovered not many years since, which contains a large number of human bones. I am sorry that I can not give the dimensions of the cave, as this would enable us to form some estimate of the number of skeletons it contains. I was not informed of its existence until after I had left its vicinity. This is my only apology for failing to examine in person this gloomy cavern of the dead. When first discovered, the cave's mouth was walled up with stones, on the removal of which the entrance was easy. One who had been in it, told me it was crammed with bones filled up all around. Many of the skulls and other bones were whole at that time. His impression was that there had been tons of bones in it.”(1)

If this had been a favourite hunting-ground, or a favourite residence of the Indians, and the sepulchres of their fathers were there, it is not to be wondered that those who first settled there did not find it a safe home. Almost every year, and often more than once in the year, they were alarmed by reports that the savages were approaching. From the threatening danger they took refuge by going to other settlements where there were blockhouse forts, and returned when it was supposed the danger existed no longer. An incident or two gathered from tradition will show the dangers that attended their situation.

Mr. Poage, the nearest neighbor of Captain Moore, was a blacksmith. On one occasion three men had gone from the settlement on Bluestone, to get some work done at his shop; and as he was unable to finish it that day, they had to spend the night at his house. Some time after dark they all noticed what seemed to be an unusually frequent noise of

(1) A stone fort, of great size, stood in Abb's Valley in Tazewell County, Virginia, and has but recently been removed. It would be an endless task to give a description of half the caves to be found in the county. There is much sameness about them. They are frequently the receptacle of vast numbers of human bones, of an extraordinary size, and thought to be those of an extinct race, formerly inhabiting this region.—G. W. L. Bickley, 1852. It looks like Dr. Brown had read Bickley.

CHAPTER III—INCIDENTS OF SAVAGE WARFARE

the screech owl. One of the men remarked rather carelessly, that it did not seem to him to be exactly the noise of the owl, and he would not be surprised if it was made by Indians; but the suggestion did not seem to excite any apprehension, and they all went to bed. A short time after midnight, the door was burst open. The men sprang to their guns, and one of them, by mistake, got hold of the gun which belonged to another man, and had a double trigger. He placed the muzzle against the breast of an Indian, and in the attempt to discharge it, broke both triggers, and the savage escaped. Finding that there were several men in the house, they made no further attempts to enter it, and after some time went away.

Early the next morning, a young man, whose name was Richards, left Captain Moore's house to place some deer skins in soak preparatory to dressing them. Although he was going only a few hundred yards, he took his rifle with him, remarking that he might see a deer; and if they heard him shoot and call aloud, some of them must come and bring the dogs. A short time after he left, the report of a rifle was heard, and immediately his voice was recognized. Supposing it to be the signal for the dogs, one of the family started with them, and soon found Richards shot through the body, his head gashed with a tomahawk, and the scalp torn off. He died in the course of the day. Mr. Moore immediately mounted a horse, and rode rapidly to Mr. Poage's to warn them of danger, and from them learned what had taken place the preceding night. The three families living near each other, Moore's, Poage's and Looney's went to the fort on Bluestone that day. Mr. Poage never took his family back, but sold out to Mr. Moore and returned to Rockbridge. Mr. Looney remained but a short time longer, and by his removal only one family was left in that part of the valley. (2)

It may seem strange to those who are unacquainted with the fascinations of frontier life, that Captain Moore did not follow the example of his neighbours; and that in the face of so many real dangers, and after so many warnings of them, he still continued to reside in the valley. It is indeed difficult for those who have spent their lives where they never have thought for a moment that they were in danger,

(2) My grandfather did not move back to Rockbridge when he left Abb's Valley. He lived on the farm of Col. (David) Cloyd in Montgomery County, whose wife was a cousin of his, about a year and then went to Georgia.—Caroline Poage Allen born 1815.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

either from wild beasts or savage men, to understand how it was possible that either he or his family could feel at ease for a day. But from his childhood he had been familiar with these dangers, and his wife as well as himself had grown up in the midst of them. During that part of the year in which they were most liable to be disturbed by the Indians, he always had hired labourers in his family, each of whom was as familiar with the rifle as with his right hand. All had lived from infancy in the midst of dangers, and being accustomed to meet difficulties of every kind, every one possessed a determined self-reliance which could meet without dismay anything that might happen. Familiarity with danger hardens the mind against its terrors. Families live in habitual cheerfulness on the sides of Etna and Vesuvius, although they know that the bowels of these mountains are molten masses, and that at any moment fiery torrents may stream down their sides.

In addition to this, Mr. Moore himself was no ordinary man. We have the best evidence of this from the estimation in which he was held by those who knew him well. At a time when offices in the militia were conferred only on those whom their comrades were willing to trust as their leaders in the hour of danger, he had been selected by those who knew him well to command one of the frontier rifle companies: and as captain, led a company of his fellow mountaineers in General Green's army, in the hard fought battle at Guilford Court House.⁽³⁾ His was one of the companies that met the first onset of the foe on that memorable day. They were mounted riflemen, and on going into the engagement, had tied their horses in the woods behind the hill, and out of the reach of injury from the balls of the British. After the Virginia militia had performed the part assigned them with much credit, they retreated; and this company sought to regain their horses.

The animal on which Captain Moore was mounted was fleet, young, spirited, and never before had heard the din of battle. To secure it from breaking its bridle, he had passed the reins in a noose over the end of a limb, which allowed the horse considerable room to move about. When he came up to it, he found it impossible to get it to remain still, and leave the reins slack, so that he could unfasten the noose.

(3) On April 3, 1778 he was commissioned a captain of militia on the waters of Bluestone. The battle of Guilford Court House was fought on March 15, 1781.

CHAPTER III—CAPT. MOORE ESCAPES FROM BRITISH DRAGOONS

The rest of the company were all mounted, and the British dragoons were dashing towards them in a brisk charge. One of his men noticing the difficulty, called out, "Cut the reins, Captain; cut the reins!" "No, I won't," was the instant reply; and springing up with a powerful jerk he broke the limb. In an instant he was in the saddle, but encumbered with his rifle, and the limb still hanging in the bridle. His frightened horse, instead of following the rest of the company, started directly towards the dragoons. To free his bridle was the work of but a moment; and when within a few yards of the enemy, who felt sure of either capturing or killing him, he wheeled his horse, and its fleetness enabled him to escape. It has been said of him that he never was known to lose his presence of mind in any emergency in which he was placed.

At the close of his term of service, he returned to his home in the valley, the quietness of which must have presented a strong contrast to the bustle of life in the army. He was prospering finely in his business. After having lived eight or nine years in the valley, he had nearly a hundred head of horses, and a large number of cattle, from both of which kinds of stock he made profitable sales every year. Providence seemed to smile on him in everything. His family were blessed with fine health, and by giving attention to their education as well as he could by his own and his wife's exertions; by the careful observance of the Sabbath, and by attending to family worship, he and his pious wife sought to remedy as far as possible the privations and disadvantages under which they and their children laboured, in being deprived altogether of the privileges of attending on the ordinances of God's house. If the present was almost unmingled prosperity, the future seemed scarce less bright. He had formed his plans, and had almost secured the means to purchase the whole of the valley; and here he designed to settle his children around him, and in the midst of them spend his old age. These were his plans, but the purposes of God were very different. "How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out."

CHAPTER IV

During the interval between the close of the war of the American Revolution, and the treaty made with the Indians after they had been defeated by General Wayne in 1794, the western frontiers were greatly harassed by the savages. The Shawnees, perhaps more frequently than any other tribe, took a part in the inroads on the settlements in Pennsylvania, Kentucky, and Virginia. It seemed to be their plan not to visit the same section of the country very frequently, but to allow time for the settlement to get into a feeling of security after one attack, before they made another. Their feelings towards the whites were bitter. They had been much irritated by some of the occurrences of the war; they saw the settlements steadily extending westward; they had been driven from many hunting-grounds; and many favourite districts which were formerly their dwelling-places, they saw in the possession of strangers.

Their hatred was directed to the race, and not to individuals; and they could scalp and torture with as much pleasure the female and the child, as the intrepid man who had met them in battle. They delighted to come by surprise on a defenseless family, to lead mothers and children into captivity, to gather the spoils of the household, and carry them to their distant wigwams. Frequently they did not inflict needless cruelty on their captives. If they encountered men, they sought to kill them; but if women or children were put to death, it was usually in the first attack, and before they were sure of victory. Sometimes the captives were adopted into a family of the tribe; sometimes they were sold to the French, or to Tories who had removed to Canada; sometimes they were restored to their friends by the terms of a treaty of peace; sometimes their relatives ransomed them; and some instances occurred in which captives became attached to savage life and savage friends, and remained with the Indians by choice, after the opportunity of returning to their relatives was presented to them.

Amongst the Indians who took an active part in harassing the frontiers in the period above referred to, was Black Wolf, an inferior chief of the Shawnees. He lived on the north side of the Ohio, near Chillicothe. He was a man above

CHAPTER IV—THE CAPTURE OF JAMES MOORE

the ordinary stature, possessing a large share of strength, activity, and courage; and was of the most stern and vindictive warriors of that tribe. He headed several of the parties that harassed the south-western part of Virginia. Tazewell seems to have been a favourite point of attack; and hence no part of the old frontier was the scene of so many Indian adventures. I have heard at different times, and with more or less particularity, the stories of about twenty of these forays, but must confine my narrative to Abb's Valley, which Black Wolf visited in 1784, when he took captive James, the second son of Captain Moore.

James was then in the fourteenth year of his age, already well versed in the use of the rifle, and accustomed to travel over the mountains; an adventurous, keen hunter for his age. On one occasion when out alone with his dogs, they had fallen on the trail of a large panther, which they had driven to take refuge in a cliff. It placed itself in one of the crevices of the rocks where it could be approached only in front, and there was entirely safe from all attacks of the dogs; and in consequence of a jutting point of one of the rocks, could not be seen except by a near approach. But though the near approach was connected with no little peril, of which he was well aware, James determined not to let the dangerous animal escape. He advanced cautiously with his rifle ready to fire, until at the distance of not more than three yards, he got a sight of it, and instantly shot it through the head.

About the middle of September, in the year above named, he was sent after breakfast to bring a horse from the place where Mr. Poage had lived; the distance was about two miles. He had often gone there alone without fear; but on this occasion he had scarce lost sight of his father's house, when an unaccountable feeling of dread came over him; which became so distressing that he had at one time determined to go back, but was prevented from doing so by the fear of his father's displeasure. He never could explain this fear on any other ground, than that it was a strange presentiment of the evil which was about to befall him. There is, however, one circumstance which I suppose makes the case entirely explicable without the necessity of having recourse to supernatural causes. He had spent the previous night till a late hour, reading the wild tale of Valentine and Orson, in which he was greatly interested; and the influence

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

of the feelings of the past night still existed in his mind to some extent, though he knew not what it was. The account which he has since given of the matter, and which is here copied from his dictation, is that it was not dread of the Indians, for he was not thinking of them. It was an undefined apprehension of some great calamity that would befall him; that perhaps some wild beast would devour him.

In this agitated state of mind he went forward until he had almost reached the field where the horses were, when Black Wolf and two younger Indians sprang from behind a large log, and yelling the terrific war whoop, rushed on him, and laid hold of him before he had time to think what to do. When he first heard their yell, he supposed it was the wild beast which he dreaded; and was relieved in no small degree when he saw it was Indians. He said aloud—"It is only Indians. I need not be scared. I shall only have to go to the Shawnee towns." Wolf then directed him by signs to catch one of the horses, giving him some salt for this purpose; but as the young Indian retained the bridle, and ran up to James with it when he saw him take hold of the mane of the horse, he contrived to have the horse break away from him. After two or three unsuccessful attempts it was given up. He says he had no wish to have his father lose one of his best horses.

They then started towards the Ohio, the two young men before, James next, and Black Wolf behind, who with care covered any marks which the others had made. James commenced breaking the tops of the bushes as he went along, but Wolf immediately noticed it, and shaking his tomahawk over his head, compelled him to desist. He next began to turn up the leaves with his toes as he walked, but this did not escape the notice of the watchful savage, who at once understood his object in doing it. Coming forward, he showed him how to set his foot flat on the ground, and how to lift it in taking the step without leaving any marks; and with an angry shake of the tomahawk, compelled him to obey the directions he had given him. In the afternoon the rain began to fall, and the evening was quite cool. About the time that it became dark, the party stopped in a dense laurel thicket, and spent the night without fire, shelter, or food.(1)

(1) Near a beech tree which, it is said, James Moore later marked with the figure of an Indian for identification, near the place called Black Wolf.

CHAPTER IV—THE CAPTURE OF JAMES MOORE

This was a dismal night to the captive. His clothing was only such as was suited to the hottest part of a summer day; his arms were securely tied with straps of untanned skin; he was placed between the two young Indians, and another strap which Wolf held in his hand was tied round his body. In this situation he revolved in an endless variety of ways all the circumstances of his condition. He had often heard of Indian captivities, of persons escaping from them, and of the cruelties sometimes practiced on captives; and anxiously did he endeavour to settle his mind on some probable issue in his case. Often his thoughts turned to his late happy home; and he vainly wished that he could communicate the knowledge of his situation to those from whom he had been separated so unexpectedly. He well knew that an anxious group would be gathered around his father's fire-side that night; and that he would be the subject of conversation, conjecture, and of earnest prayer when the family kneeled together in their evening devotions. Strange as it may seem, he at length fell into a sound sleep, and passed some hours in unconsciousness of the trials that were pressing upon him.

All that his imagination pictured, actually passed in the family that night. In the afternoon, Mr. Moore surprised at his son's delay in returning, went to the field where the horses were, and from various indications, felt convinced that his son had been taken captive, and had not been killed. But Wolf had been so careful not to leave any trace of the direction his party took when leaving the valley, that Captain Moore was not able to find any indications that would enable him to form satisfactory conjectures, either as to the number of the party, or the route they had taken. The only point on which he could form a fixed opinion was, that his son had not been killed; but whether he had been taken southward, or toward the Ohio, he could not tell. His son was a captive among the savages; but even here hope sought for something to rest upon, and soon found it. James was healthy, hardy, active, cheerful, and would not be likely to suffer material injury from anything an Indian could endure. And through the traders, intelligence would be gained concerning him, and he would be restored to his parents and to his friends again. Such were the reasonings and the hopes, which in time gave to the family all the alleviations which their circumstances admitted. Often, often, was James the

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

subject of conversation; and various plans were talked over, and some of them executed, to ascertain where he was.

At the dawn of day Wolf and his party resumed their journey, making their way towards the ridge in which is found a low pass that is called Maxwell's Gap. This pass is called by this name, from the circumstance of a man named Maxwell having been killed there in a fight with some Indians.(2) In this gap they halted for a short time, and Wolf brought from the place where he had concealed it on a former expedition, an iron oven, which he required James to carry. At first it was placed on his back somewhat after the manner of a knapsack; but as its weight and position gave him great pain, he threw it down, and by signs expressed his determination not to carry it any further. Wolf then laid down his load, and bade him take it; but when James found that he could not even place it on his back, he took the oven again, filled it with leaves, and turning it down on his head, carried it without much difficulty or pain.

The day after they left the gap, it commenced raining, and one of the young Indians attempted to take James's hat. He understood enough of Indian character to know that all his chances of faring well with them, depended on showing a spirit which would not quail at any appearance of danger, and which would resist everything like oppression. He therefore firmly resisted the attempt to take his hat; and when it was persisted in, he struck his assailant. The Indian then explained that he wanted the hat to protect the lock of his gun from the rain, to which use of it James assented; and when the rain ceased, it was returned to him.

The Indians had no food with them, the chestnuts and acorns were not yet ripe, and they met with neither roots nor berries which they could use as food; and as they pursued the route which could be travelled with the greatest expedition, they kept on the top of the ridges where no game was to be met with. In this condition, they resorted to an expedient for relieving the cravings of hunger which dire necessity had taught the savage. They took the inner bark of the yellow poplar from near the root, boiled it, and drank the decoction with evident benefit. On the third day they killed a bear, but it was so poor the Indians would not eat

(2) Named for Captain Thomas Maxwell, see editor's introduction, page xiv; now called Indian Gap, near Welch, W.Va.

CHAPTER IV—HARDSHIPS OF JAMES MOORE'S JOURNEY

any of it. On the fourth day they killed a buffalo. As soon as they could, they made some broth from a portion of the intestines hastily washed in the branch that happened to be near, and drank heartily of it. At night they again made broth, and drank freely, but did not eat any of the meat till the next morning. Had they eaten the meat at first, it would have produced sickness, if not death; but by the course they pursued, no inconvenience was experienced. After this they did not suffer from want of food; and being now out of danger from pursuit, they travelled less rapidly than at first. After the party felt themselves free from danger, Black Wolf gave one loud, long whoop every evening at sundown, and every morning at sunrise, indicating that he had one prisoner.

When about one day's journey of the Ohio, they stopped for the night on the top of a ridge. A small camp-kettle was given to the captive to go down to the foot of the ridge for water. As he started down the hill, Wolf wrapped himself in his blanket, and lay down as if to sleep. As soon as James got to the foot of the hill, supposing himself entirely unobserved, he knelt down and engaged in prayer



FIG. 12. A PRAYER FOR HELP (Original Illustration)

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

to God. He had been taught this and other duties of religion by his parents; and now he realized as he never had before the privilege of calling on God, and feeling that though unseen He was a friend near at hand; the only friend to whom he could tell his sorrows; the friend that could guide and protect him. It is said in God's word, "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee, because he trusteth in thee." In part at least, this was fulfilled in the case of the young captive. When he had cast himself on God, he rose from his knees in a state of entire tranquility of mind. So great was the change in his feelings, that for the first time since his captivity the tears burst from his eyes, and he wept abundantly. From that hour he felt no troublesome apprehension of evil. He had made God his refuge, and God took care of him. When he returned with the water, the marks of the tears were on his cheeks; and Wolf coming up to him pointed to them, and angrily shaking the tomahawk over his head, intimated to him that he must cry no more. He afterwards found out that every movement of his had been watched carefully; and that it was a trial of him to see whether he would attempt to escape. From this time he was guarded less strictly.

The party pursued their way leisurely until they reached the Ohio, which they crossed on a raft formed of pieces of dead timber which they found on the bank, and fastened together with grape-vines. They crossed somewhere between the mouths of Guyandotte and Sandy rivers, and probably near the mouth of the latter. Thence they took the trail to the Indian settlements on the Scioto. During the journey James suffered very much. When he was taken prisoner his clothing was thin, suited to the warm weather of the latter part of summer, and he had on neither shoes nor moccasins. But the first night of his captivity the weather changed to the cool temperature of early autumn: and before he reached the end of his journey, he had several large ulcers on the soles of his feet, occasioned by bruises on stones.

To save his captive from any cruel treatment, Wolf did not take him directly to his own village. But after some days there was a council in the village where he was, at which he was present. An old chief spoke with great earnestness, and by the manner in which he and others looked at him, the captive understood that the speech had reference

CHAPTER IV—RELIGIOUS FEELINGS OF THE CAPTIVE

to him. He learned afterwards that the old chief was reprimanding Wolf for his course in harassing the whites; and warned him and others, that they would draw down on their tribe the vengeance of those whom they were provoking. Not long after this Wolf sold his captive for an old horse.

About this time the season for the fall hunting of the Indians commenced, and James was sent with a party to a distant point, where they were to continue their hunt till after mid-winter, by which time it was supposed the party, besides procuring valuable peltries, would get meat for the latter part of the winter and the spring. Before starting on his expedition, he was left for several days alone in the wigwam of his mistress. Some boiled hominy was given him for food each day, but none of the family remained with him. He never learned what the design of this treatment was. During the time of this solitude he often engaged in prayer, and found much comfort in it. Few incidents show the value of early religious instruction more clearly than this does. The good seed had been sown by parental care, and now it bore fruit in circumstances where it was much needed. "There is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother"; a friend there is that can help when all other aid is far off; that can console when removed from every other source of comfort. That friend has said—"I love them that love me, and they that seek me early shall find me."

A few days after this period of solitude in the hut, the company started. In this expedition they suffered severely. James fared as the rest of the party. Indeed, he never met with any special ill treatment during the time he was with them. But this year the winter set in early, and the snow fell very deep. They killed very little game, and subsisted almost entirely on parched corn. Their method of preparing it was to parch it, then throw it for a short time into hot water. Each one would take a small handful after it had been a little softened in the water, and placing a single grain at a time on a smooth stone, would strike it with another until it was crushed as fine as they could well make it; when it was thrown back into the water and boiled for some time. They then drank the water, and ate the corn from the bottom of the pot. This was often their whole living while exposed to the severity of a cold winter in the wilderness, unsheltered by anything except the poor protection of a miserable hut, a thin, small blanket each, and clothing which would

Generated at Library of Congress on 2022-05-13 03:55 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uvva-x00042312 / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd-us-google
Public Domain in the United States; Google-digitized

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

not have been considered more than comfortable in the mild weather of April. To aid them in enduring the hardships which they had to suffer, a large fire was made early in the morning, and each one plunged into the stream usually covered with ice. As quickly as possible they dressed by the fire, then partook of their scanty breakfast, and entered on the business of the day, seldom eating again until they met at the hut in the evening. In this way the captive lad spent the winter, not knowing but that many similar winters were before him. But that God on whom he had called, and on whose care he had cast himself, had better things in store for him.

In the month of April there was an Indian festival at one of the villages near to the one in which James lived, which he attended with the family to which he belonged. Here he met with a French trader, Bateeste (Baptist) Ariome, who saw in him a striking likeness to a son of his who had died a few months before; and on this account, as well as for other reasons, became much interested in him. For fifty dollars paid in goods, he purchased him of the woman to whom he belonged. By Mr. Ariome he was taken to his residence in Canada, not far from Detroit, and was treated as a son. Thus ended his captivity amongst the savages.

After he had been purchased by Mr. Ariome, but before leaving the village, he met a Mr. Sherlock, a trader from Kentucky, who had once been a prisoner in this same tribe, and had in this way become acquainted with them; and afterwards visited them with goods to barter for skins and furs. Through his agency, a young man named Moffat, whose father lived in the same region from which James came, had been released from captivity. He requested him, on his return, to communicate to Captain Moore the intelligence that he was no longer with the Indians, and had gone to Canada. After several months the message was received, and gave to Mr. Moore the first certain intelligence of the fate of his son; and afforded joy to hearts that had indulged hopes based on they scarce knew what, but still clinging to them, though it seemed as "against hope, believing in hope."

Not knowing how long he would continue amongst the Indians, and in the bouyancy of youth accommodating himself to the circumstances in which he was placed, the young

CHAPTER IV—THE POWOW BROTHERS ASSOCIATION

captive had used his best efforts to learn the Shawnee language; and had succeeded to such an extent that he could speak it with some ease, and understand almost everything that was said in his presence. Amongst other things which he has related as coming under his notice, are some that it may not be amiss to mention.

In the tribe to which his captors belonged, there was a sort of association called the "Powow Brothers." No mean, worthless Indian could belong to it, and no female was allowed to be a member. During certain seasons of the year, the brotherhood met frequently, and often remained together for several hours. The object of their meetings he never ascertained. From one of them, the husband of his mistress returned with a serious and even a sad countenance, and sat silent in the wigwam. After some time his wife went to him, and earnestly inquired the cause of his sadness. He told her that during their meeting the Great Spirit had appeared to them; that at first it was not larger than a man's hand; that it increased until it got to be the size of a boy twelve years old; that the Spirit was angry with them and would punish them for forsaking the ways of their fathers. In former times, their paths were marked with the tracks of men and dogs; now only with the tracks of horses. They were more proud, and less kind to one another than formerly, of which he mentioned several evidences. Addressing her, he said in the most solemn manner, "The Great Spirit will punish you for your pride." She was rich according to the Indian notion of riches, and was vain and overbearing.

This took place only a few weeks before James left the tribe; and it is a matter not devoid of interest to know that the prediction was fulfilled. Several months after this, another tribe, provoked by the pilfering of the men of this village, attacked them, and destroyed their town entirely, burning all their wigwams and laying waste their fields. This woman barely escaped with her life and her children, losing everything she possessed. James met her in Canada after her reversal of fortune, and gave her a loaf of bread, which she received with the warmest expressions of gratitude.

While a captive he frequently saw large rattlesnakes, but was not allowed to kill any of them. The reason given by the Indians was, that the rattlesnakes were their friends, and therefore they would not allow them to be injured.

CHAPTER V

As soon as Captain Moore was informed of his son's situation, he formed the purpose to go for him and bring him home. But to accomplish this was a thing of no little difficulty. The entire distance was either a wilderness, or inhabited by hostile Indians; and he had no knowledge of the country north of the Ohio. In this state of things, even if he should succeed in making his way to where James was, he could not reasonably expect to be absent from his family less than nine months or a year; and in the meantime he must leave them without a protector. The subject was often talked over, and every scheme that affection and ingenuity could suggest was examined in all its bearings. The result of all was, that for the present the attempt must be postponed. To this conclusion all submitted with the less reluctance, because they knew James was with a kind man, an intelligent man in business matters, under whose case he would be gaining knowledge that would be useful to him.

In the meantime Mr. Moore was diligently and successfully prosecuting the object which has been mentioned before—the purchase of the entire valley. About a year after the capture of his son, such progress had been made, that the first steps toward securing the title had been taken; and he expected that in another year it would be perfected. But these expectations were destined to meet a melancholy disappointment.

In June 1786, Black Wolf, at the head of between thirty and forty warriors started for the south-western part of Virginia.⁽¹⁾ On the thirteenth of July, they killed a man and his wife, and having plundered and burnt his dwelling, they passed on in the direction of Mr. Moore's residence; and late in the afternoon, reached the foot of the mountain which bounds Abb's Valley on the west. Two of them ascended the mountain late in the evening, and after night approached so near to the house that they were able to count the family when they were at supper. At the usual time all retired to rest, not thinking of any unusual danger. It was noticed that about dark the dogs were much excited,

(1) Abb's Valley tradition puts the total at forty seven on the day of its raid.

CHAPTER V—CAPTAIN MOORE'S HOUSE ATTACKED, AND HE SLAIN

and some horses near the house seemed to be frightened; but this was supposed to be produced by some wild animal, a bear or a panther, that had been prowling about.

Daylight dawned on a happy family in Abb's Valley on the morning of the 14th. They rose early, and engaged in their respective employments. It was the busy, joyous season of harvest. Two men were reaping wheat a few hundred yards from the house. Mr. Moore was giving salt to some young horses not far off. Two of the children had gone for water to the place from which the supply was usually obtained, and which was somewhat in the direction of the spot where their father was. Another had gone to the fence which enclosed the yard to give the signal to Mr. Moore and the reapers to come to breakfast. In this juncture, the fearful war-whoop was heard, and the savages were seen rushing down two ridges of the mountain, one party to the salting blocks, where Mr. Moore was, and the other to the house.

At the first alarm, Mary, who was calling to her father and the reapers, ran into the house, in which were her mother, Margaret, John, and Jane; and Martha Evans, a young woman from Walker's Creek, in what is now Giles County, who happened to be at Mr. Moore's at this time. The house, like almost all the frontier houses of that period, was constructed with a view to defense against the Indians, and was what was called a block-house cabin. Amongst other things, the doors were made of plank too thick to be penetrated by a rifle ball, and were furnished with strong fastenings in the inside; and the windows were high and small, and could be secured instantly. In the confusion of the moment, Mrs. Moore and Martha Evans shut the doors and secured the windows, without it once occurring to them that they were shutting out Mr. Moore and the other children.

As soon as he heard the yell of the savages, Mr. Moore started to the house with his utmost speed, and could have got in, if the door had been open; but seeing it closed, he ran past the end of the house and halted for a moment on the yard fence. This halt was fatal to him, for he was pierced with seven balls. Springing from the fence he ran about forty paces and fell. He was immediately tomahawked, and his scalp torn off. Had he succeeded in getting

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

into his house, the opinion of those who well knew him was, that the issue of the attack would have been very different from what it was. There were six or seven rifles in the house, and with the advantages which the construction of the house gave, the defense would have been such as to cost the assailants dear, even if it had not been successful. The Indians said afterwards that he might have escaped had it not been for his halt on the fence. Why he made that pause we cannot know. Did he think of some way to rescue his family? Was it only the promptings of an agonized heart without any definite object? We may conjecture about his thoughts in that bitter moment, but we never can know what passed in his mind. William and Rebecca, who had gone for water, were overtaken before they reached the house and killed, and another son, Alexander, was killed nearer the house.

Simpson, the Englishman spoken of in the former part of this narrative, was in the upper part of the house somewhat indisposed; and Martha Evans, taking two of the guns in her hands, went up where he was, and called to him to fire at the Indians, but found that he was lying on his bed dying. He had been looking out through a crack between two of the logs, and was shot in the side of the head.(2) When she came down, she raised a plank in the floor, and crept under. Mary was going under with her, but had in her arms the youngest child, an infant, which was crying from the pain of a wound in its shoulder. Martha remonstrated against its being brought under, as it would betray them, and Mary would not leave it. The plank was replaced, concealing only Martha. In this trying moment, when two fierce dogs that had defended the door had been killed, and the Indians were at work with their tomahawks cutting it down, Mrs. Moore kneeled with her children, and having commended all to God, rose and removed the bars from the door; and herself and her four children became captive.

There was one son of the family that twice escaped captivity or death. On the day that James was taken, Joseph, his younger brother, was anxious to go with him to bring the horse, but for some reason his parents would not permit him; and thus he escaped at that time.

(2) Foote gives his full name as John Simpson.

CHAPTER V—FAMILY CAPTURED, HOUSE RIFLED AND BURNED

He was not at home on this melancholy day. In the previous spring he had accompanied his father to Lexington, where he had gone to barter the productions of the valley, and procure necessities for his family. On the way he took the measles, and being too unwell to travel, was left at his grandfather Poage's; and thus made his second escape.

The Indians, having everything now in their power, went leisurely to the work of gathering the spoil. The breakfast which had been prepared for the family, with such additions as were required by the increase of numbers, became the repast of the hungry savages. They were in no fear of interruption, for several hours at least; for their numbers were such that the few scattered families in the valley thereabout could not muster a force sufficient to attack them with any hope of success. They took out of the house everything they wished to carry away. Indeed they first brought out everything, and then made a sort of partition of the spoils amongst themselves, leaving the remainder in a pile to be burned. They then spent some hours in killing all the stock of every kind they could find; and then in the afternoon started for the Ohio, after setting on fire the dwelling house, and all the out-buildings of every description.

While they were busily engaged in the division of the spoils on one side of the house, Martha Evans crept from her place of concealment, and unobserved by them, made her way to a ravine not far off, and concealed herself under a shelving rock, on which rested the end of a fallen tree that lay across the ravine. About the time that the party were starting off, one of the Indians passing that way, seated himself on the log, and commenced working with the lock of his gun. He had not noticed her, but she supposing that he had seen her, and was about to kill her, came out and gave herself up, and thus became a fellow captive with the survivors of the family.

Not a few of the readers of this legend will feel more than a little desire to know something of the scenery around Mr. Moore's dwelling, and the state of things existing there when the captives left the valley. I will give them the best help I can in gratifying their wishes, at the same time referring them to the frontispiece for additional aid.

At the distance of about half a mile in front of the dwelling of Mr. Moore, which faced towards the southeast, stood

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

a lofty mountain covered to its top with a dense forest. To the right and left lay the meadow and the cultivated fields of the farm. The house was placed at the foot of a spur which branched off from the mountain that bounded the valley on the northwest. One of the ridges of this spur leads down into the valley near where the house stood, and another a short distance southwest of it. The yard was enclosed by a worm fence, made of rails, and at a short distance from the southwest end of the house there was a deep, narrow ravine. This was the channel of a spring branch, which, opposite the end of the house, poured its clear water over a perpendicular limestone rock, forming a beautiful cascade about ten feet high.(3) To this place the family usually went for the water that was used for all household purposes, except cooking and drinking. A few paces below the cascade the stream disappeared under another ledge of limestone. A few yards south of the cascade were the blocks where salt was given to the stock; and a little farther in the same direction were the barn, stables, and some other out-buildings. This was the condition of things on the morning of that fatal day. In the afternoon the scene was sadly changed. Smoking ruins marked the place where the building stood. Sad indeed the day had been to that frontier family; and melancholy beyond description must have been the feelings of that little band of captives as they left the valley with their merciless captors.

When the men that were reaping heard the war-whoop, and saw the Indians rushing down towards the house, they set off as fast as they could run through the wheat field to the woods on the other side of the valley; and as soon as they felt themselves secure from pursuit separated, one of them going to the settlement on Bluestone, and the other going to give warning of danger to some other families. The man who went to the Bluestone settlement was an Irishman, not much accustomed to travel in the forests, and but little acquainted with that region of country. He lost his way, and was some hours longer in reaching the point at which he was aiming than a more expert woodsman would have been. As soon as provision could be made for the safety of the families there, a small company, not exceeding ten,

(3) The cascade is no longer there, as the soft rock has disintegrated under sun, rain, frost and wear. The site is now occupied by a fish pond dam built by Oscar Barnes Moore.

CHAPTER V—SITUATION OF THE MOORE HOME

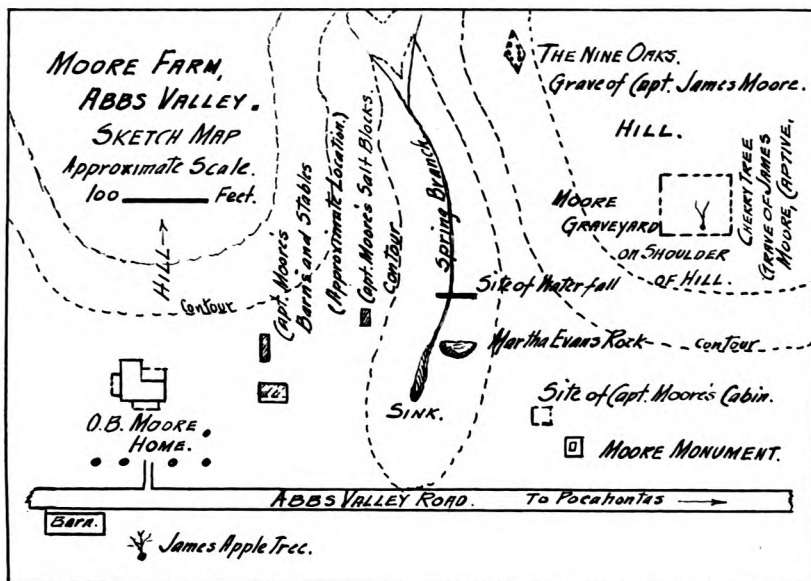


FIG. 13. SKETCH MAP, MOORE FARM, ABB'S VALLEY

This map shows the approximate location of the scenes of the massacre and modern conditions. On his permanent return to Tazewell County, James Moore, the captive, built his first house at the site of his father's cabin. But in 1822 he built two houses, large and small, on the site where Mr. Oscar Bascom Moore now lives—see Fig. 7.



FIG. 14. MARTHA EVANS ROCK

The triangular space under this rock ledge is amply sufficient to conceal a large sized, full grown person from all but direct observation. Had Martha Evans not given herself up, the chances are that she would have escaped detection and capture. Had she remained concealed and so escaped capture, Thomas Evans would have had no zeal for his search, and the rescue of James and Mary Moore would have been the theme of an entirely different Providence.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

started for Abb's Valley, and reached the scene of the disaster somewhat late in the afternoon; and certainly very soon after the savages had started. Convinced from appearances that the number of Indians was far too great to render it prudent for them to follow, they hastily buried the bodies of the three children, by placing them together in a sunken place in the earth, and throwing some clay over them, and returned to Bluestone the same evening, to secure the safety of thir own families, and raise a larger force to go in pursuit of the Indians.

Joseph Davidson immediately started to Colonel Cloyd, the officer in command of the militia in that part of Virginia. The distance he had to travel was about seventy miles. On the evening of the fourth day, a company of forty men reached the valley. They at once started on the trail with the hope of overtaking the Indians before they reached the Ohio, but afterwards abandoned the enterprise. On their return, they found the body of Captain Moore, and buried it where it had fallen. The grave was made by removing some earth from the place where a large tree had been uprooted by a storm; the body was wrapped in a saddle-blanket and covered up. A head-stone now marks the place, put up many years afterward by his two sons, and the husband of his daughter, bearing this inscription: "Captain James Moore, killed by the Indians 1786."

Amongst the other things taken by the Indians, were three horses, one of which, though very valuable to a man largely engaged in raising this kind of stock, as his owner had been, was so vicious that none of the family ever attempted to manage him, except the Englishman, Simpson, who had been trained to the business of hostler in England. This horse, whose name was Yorick, had never been used for either working or riding, except when Simpson rode him occasionally. Sometime in the second day, the Indians who had hitherto led him, concluded they would ride him; and one of them mounted him. The horse instantly threw him and killed him by striking him with his fore-feet. Not daunted by this, another of them attempted to ride him, and soon shared the fate of the first. A third, a large and very strong man, who prided himself on his power and skill in managing a wild horse, then mounted him to subdue him; but with a few plunges the horse threw him off, and laying hold of him with his teeth, killed him also. He was then

CHAPTER V—FUTILE ENDEAVOUR AT RESCUE

given up as too vicious to be managed and was killed. This is the tradition current in that region at this time.(4)

(4) Yorick was the Arabian stallion kept exclusively for breeding. As is usual, he was accustomed to be handled, managed and ridden only by his keeper, John Simpson. Bickley states that the Yorick breed of horses were generally black, rather small, well muscled, fiery and made excellent saddle-horses, and remarkable for having sprung from Yorick, the bitter foe of the Indians. Joseph Moore, brother of Captain Moore and administrator on his estate, introduced the breed into Kentucky by sale of some of Yorick's colts; some remained in the valley. From one of them descended Rose, a gray mare, who died on the Moore farm in 1921 at the age of thirty two, the last known descendant of Yorick.

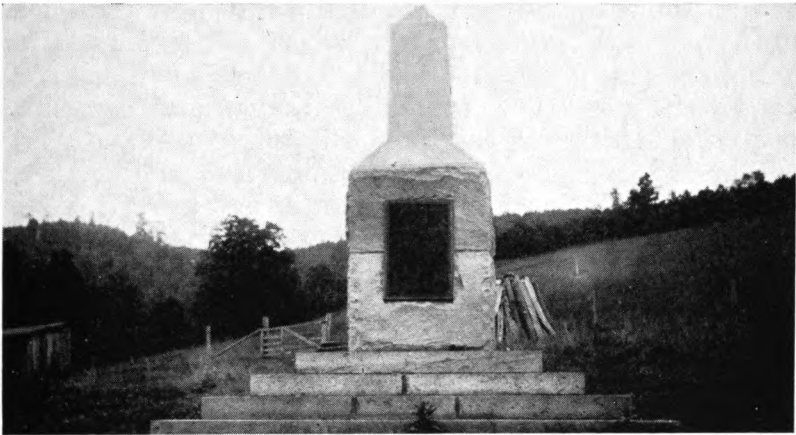


FIG. 15. ABB'S VALLEY MONUMENT ON JAMES MOORE FARM

The headstone mentioned in the text was much broken by vandals in search of souvenirs, and the pieces were removed by Mr. Oscar Bascom Moore to his home. The monument pictured above was erected in 1928 at the site of Captain Moore's cabin at a cost of sixteen hundred dollars. It is of granite, fifteen feet high on a base twelve feet square. The inscriptions on bronze tablets read:

Recto: ABB'S VALLEY . . . Site of the Indian massacre in 1786, when the family of Captain James Moore was murdered with the exception of James and Mary. The latter were taken prisoners by the Shawnees under Black Wolf.

Verso:—Erected to the memory of Captain James Moore, a soldier of the Revolution, having commanded a company at the battle of Cowpens, Guilford Court House and King's Mountain; killed by Indians July 14th, 1786—TO—Martha Poage Moore and Jane Moore, wife and daughter, who were captured and taken to Chillicothe, Ohio, and burned at the stake—TO—William, Alexander, Margaret, John and infant children of Captain Moore, who were massacred—TO—James and Mary Moore, son and daughter, and Martha Evans, who were captured and carried to Canada, held captive for five years, and rescued by Thomas Evans, brother of Martha Evans—Though He slay me yet will I trust in Him—Erected by their descendants, 1928 . . .

The trees in the background just at the left of the monument are the nine oaks over the grave of Captain Moore and his three children murdered with him. See p.xvii.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

The country between Abb's Valley and the Ohio River is one of the most mountainous tracts in Virginia; and at the period to which this narrative refers, it was an uninterrupted forest. Through this the savages conducted their prisoners with as much speed as they could, encumbered as they were with the spoils gathered in their attack on the frontiers. The fatigues of the journey were met by them and their prisoners with very different feelings. Not feeling secure from pursuit until after they had crossed the Ohio, it was their custom to tie each of the prisoners securely at night, and an Indian lay down to sleep beside each prisoner with the end of the strap in one hand, and the tomahawk in the other. It was understood to be their design to kill the prisoners if any attempt should be made to rescue them. But they did not travel far before they found occasion to gratify their thirst for the blood of their captives.

John was a feeble lad, and finding him unable to bear the fatigue of the journey, at the rate they were travelling, he was suffered to fall behind with one of their number, on the second day. When out of sight of the company, his head was split with the tomahawk; and the bloody scalp hanging in the belt of him by whom he was murdered, told the mother what had been the fate of her son. The infant was fretful, and was taken from the arms of her mother, her brains dashed out against a tree, and the lifeless body thrown away. What the feelings of the captive mother were under these accumulated trials cannot be imagined. Truly her cup of sorrow was full; and if anything could make her desire to live, it could only be her two captive daughters. In her circumstances she needed a large measure of the grace of God to sustain her; and although we know not what the exercises of her mind were, there is no reason to doubt that God upheld her; for he hath said, "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee."

The Ohio was crossed at the mouth of Sandy, and then the party directed their course to the Scioto. At several points Black Wolf showed Mrs. Moore the marks he had made on the return from his former expedition, and gave her to understand that it was by him her son had been taken prisoner.

The return of the warriors bringing so many scalps, so many prisoners, and such a rich booty as had been gained in the destruction of the two families in Tazewell, produced

CHAPTER V—MELANCHOLY JOURNEY OF THE CAPTIVES

much joy in the villages to which they belonged. But in this rejoicing there was one of their number who did not share. The same chief who had reproved Wolf when he returned with James in captivity, again assembled the warriors, and delivered an earnest address to them. The captives afterwards understood that he attempted to convince them, that these plundering expeditions did not weaken the strength of their enemies, and would certainly produce a war with the white man, which would lead to the invasion of their country, and the great injury, if not the ruin, of their tribe. This he clearly foresaw. But the restless, plunder-loving warriors thought not so. They listened to him, but when he had concluded, they shook their heads in token of disapprobation, and went away in sullen silence.



FIG. 16. INDIAN WIGWAM

(Original illustration placed as a tail-piece without title at the end of chapter four.)

CHAPTER VI

After Mrs. Moore and her fellow captives reached the Indian towns, they were not treated with cruelty. Martha Evans and Mary were taken to one village, Jane and her mother to another. In being thus thrown together there was some alleviation to their sorrows. The mother and the daughter in one case, and the young woman and the little girl in the other, could see each other every day. The sight of a well-known face would give comfort; and they could talk about the possibility of the success of some plan that might be adopted by their friends to rescue them; and in all the forlornness of their present condition, hope would sometimes cheer them with the prospect of happier days, and paint brighter scenes in the future. With a part of them, these cheerful glimmerings were all illusions. The days of their captivity speedily and unexpectedly came to a tragic end.

A party of Cherokees had made a march to attack some of the settlements in western Pennsylvania, and had been unsuccessful. They were discovered on their approach, were defeated, and some of their number killed. On their return, with spirits chafed by disappointment and burning for vengeance, they came to the towns where the captives taken in the late expedition of the Shawnees were living; and as these were the only white persons in their reach, they determined to put them to death, if by any means they might accomplish it. Their plan was to get the Shawnees drunk, and then they could be induced to join in killing their captives. The first part of the plan was accomplished very easily; but some of the Indian women suspecting their object, removed Martha and Mary, and secreted them at a distance from the town, and kept them there until after the Cherokees had started for their home.

The precise manner in which Mrs. Moore and her daughter were put to death is not known. It was generally believed that they were tortured with all the cruelty that savage malignity could practice. In confirmation of this opinion, there is the fullest evidence that they were burned; and it is not known that the savages ever burned the bodies

CHAPTER VI—MRS. MOORE AND A DAUGHTER MURDERED

of any but those whom they put to death by torture. In this way, this woman of sorrow, whose husband and five children had been murdered in the commencement of her trials, was called to exchange days of exile from her friends, and captivity amongst the savages, for the rest that remaineth for the people of God. If the last step to that rest was painful as barbarous malignity could make it, in that hour she was sustained by Him, to whom years before she had committed her deathless soul, with all her interests in time and eternity. And who will not hope, yea rather believe, that her daughter, that child of the covenant, the object of the pious mother's anxious prayers in her last moments, passed with her into that blessed abode, "where the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest"; where the good Shepherd leads His flock to the living waters, and the Lord God wipes away all tears from all faces.

A few days subsequent to this bloody scene, the last in the melancholy tragedy of Abb's Valley, Mary and Martha were brought to the town where it had taken place. She missed her mother and her sister. No one told her what had become of them; but when she saw the half-burned bones amongst the ashes and extinguished brands, she knew at once what their end had been. It is not known whether, in the desolation of her heart, she sat down and wept, or whether her sorrow was too deep to vent itself in that way. But this little girl, now in the tenth year of her age, felt that there was still one duty that devolved on her. She got a hoe from an Indian woman, dug as deep as she could in the earth, gathered the bones with her own hands, placed them in the imperfect grave which she had prepared, covered them with the earth, and placed a stone there. Of her it might be said with truth, "She hath done what she could." Now she was an orphan indeed. She had no parents on earth, but she had a Father in heaven.

There is reason to believe that at this early period in her life, her affections rested on him; that her trust was in him who said, "Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of heaven." One fact in her history illustrating the state of her mind may be related in this connection. When the Indians had gathered everything out of her father's house, and had placed in a pile to be burned all they did not design to carry away; after they had kindled the fire, she stepped up to the place,

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

took up two New Testaments, placed them under her arm, and with them started into her captivity. One of these she retained in every vicissitude, till she was free from all who had injured and oppressed her. Whatever else she may have left or lost, she retained her Testament; and whatever else God may have suffered her to be deprived of, he did not permit his word to be taken from her. When brighter days shone upon her, she could say with the Psalmist, "Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage."

The Shawnees of the Chillicothe towns had been more successful than most other bands, in their marauding expeditions to the frontier settlements; and the wise and pacific counsels of their old chief had been disregarded; but the day of retribution came. Late in the autumn of 1786, a party of whites made an incursion into the Indian country for the purpose of destroying these villages. Whether this was a force sent out by the United States, or whether it was a partisan band; where it was from, or who commanded it, are points on which the writer of this story never has learned anything satisfactory. All that he has ever known respecting it was communicated to him by one of the captives. These did not see it. They only saw the work of desolation which had been wrought, and felt its effects. In the first instance, its effects on them were a great increase of their sufferings; but resulted in the speedy termination of their stay with the Indians.(1)

The Indians had but short notice of the approach of their enemies, and the strength of the party that was coming against them. They were convinced, however, that there was no chance for successful resistance, and hastily removing all their effects that they could carry with them they made their escape into the interminable forests by which they were surrounded. Martha Evans, who, from the movements of the Indians, suspected what was about to take place, endeavoured to give some information respecting herself and her fellow-captive, by writing on the doors of some

(1) This was undoubtedly the expedition organized in the District of Kentucky and led by Col. Benjamin Logan, at the same time that Gen. George Rogers Clark led an expedition against hostile, predatory Indians on the Wabash. On Oct. 5, 1786 Logan attacked the Shawnee towns with 790 men, when most of the warriors had gone to oppose Clark. He took ten scalps and thirty two prisoners, and burned two hundred cabins and quantities of corn—Theodore Roosevelt, *Winning of the West*, Statesman Edition Vol. 3 p. 169-171. The section in this volume on *The Indian Wars, 1784-1787*, is well worth reading in connection with *The Captives of Abb's Valley*.

CHAPTER VI—THE WHITES ATTACK AND BURN INDIAN TOWNS

of the huts, and on the bark of some of the trees with charcoal. It is not known that this was noticed by any of those for whom it was intended.

When the forces reached the towns, they found them entirely deserted, and every thing carried off that could be taken away. The scanty stock of provisions for the winter, and the rude huts were all that was left. Fire was applied to these, and everything was consumed. The troops in due time returned to tell of their success; but this expedition, like the plundering of the Indians, did no good; but on the contrary, produced evil and only evil. Its result was a winter of intense suffering to the Indians, a state of increased exasperation of feeling, and a stern determination to avenge themselves the next summer. If it is right to render evil for evil, then the Indian had as many wrongs to redress as the white man. But if God's law is, "Render evil for evil to no man"; if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst give him drink"; then the whole of this system was wrong on both sides; and so much the more wrong on the part of the white men, as he was so much better informed concerning the law of God than the red man was.

When the Indians returned after the troops had left, they saw at once the utter impossibility of spending the winter there. The only resource left them was to go to Canada, and from the French inhabitants, whose allies they had been in the wars that preceded the American revolution, and from the British whom they had aided in that struggle, seek the means of avoiding starvation in the long winter that was before them. No time was to be lost, for winter was at hand, and they had before them a journey of several hundred miles to be made by men, women, and children, through a dreary wilderness in this inhospitable season.

The sufferings of the whole party were very great. At an early stage in their journey the snow commenced falling, they killed very little game, all were scantily clad, their tents were indifferent; and in part of their journey the fruit of the hackberry was almost their only food.⁽²⁾ This they broke in their iron mortars, then boiled it, and drank the broth. It was in the month of December that they got to Detroit, which was not then as it is now, a flourishing city.

(2) This tree is perhaps better known as the sugarberry—*Celtis occidentalis*.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

with a dense population around it; but merely a military and trading post, with a few scattered inhabitants in its vicinity. The Indians crossed over into Canada, and spent the winter in the peninsula between Detroit and Lake Erie. In a drunken frolic, Mary was sold for a few gallons of rum to a man named Stogwell, who had been an active tory during the war, and had removed to Canada after it closed, for fear of losing his life if he remained in the United States.

A little before she ceased to live with the Indians, Martha Evans was purchased from them by a man whose name was Caldwell. He was an unprincipled man, and treated her very badly. How long she remained with him is not known; but by some means she passed out of his hands, and became an inmate of the family of Mr. Dolson, a wealthy, kind, respectable Englishman, in whose family her situation was as comfortable as separation from her home would permit it to be. Thus the young woman and the little girl were both released from their captors before the spring opened, when they set off to return to their place of abode.

Mary's stay with her captors had been attended with peculiar danger. She was placed in the family of an inferior chief, who always showed kindness to her. He often called her to read to him out of her New Testament; and although he did not understand the language, it amused him to hear her read. Sometimes the other children of the family would hide her books to tease her, and pretend that they were lost or destroyed; and one of them was at last lost in this way. When she appealed to him, he always promptly interfered and caused them to be restored. His wife was a woman of violent passions, and sometimes vented them on the children in a storm of rage; but it is not known that she ever manifested any special unkindness to the captive little girl.

Her danger came from another source. It had never been fully settled to which of her captors she belonged, and several of them claimed her. The consequence was, that in the angry discussions of the question of property, they were often on the point of killing her to end the dispute. The young squaws were all kind to her; and it was by their timely interference that she was snatched from danger more than once. Her only means of safety when the subject of dispute had been started, was concealment till the anger produced by it had passed away. After night, on one occasion, two

CHAPTER VI—HARDSHIPS AND DANGERS

young women came in haste to where she was, with terror in their countenances, saying as they drew near, "Run, Mary, run!" She instantly ran from the fire into the forest, so as to be completely concealed by the darkness, and soon saw the angry disputants come in search of her. It was a very cold night. She had not taken with her the thin blanket which she usually wrapped round her in very cold weather; her clothing was very thin, and to preserve herself from being frozen, she was obliged to move about briskly for several hours before she dared return to the fire. In all these dangers the unseen hand of God was her protection. In his purpose she had some not unimportant service to render to her generation; and till her work was accomplished, her life could not end.



FIG. 17. READING THE BIBLE
(Original illustration at page 87, edition of 1854.)

CHAPTER VII

James Moore had been actively employed, and not unpleasantly situated, in the family of Mr. Ariome. They treated him as a son, gave him good advice, and Mrs. Ariome urged him not to abandon the idea of returning to his friends. He sometimes assisted in the labours of the farm, and at other times accompanied Mr. Ariome in his trading trips. In one of these expeditions, he met with a Shawnee, who had been one of the party that made the attack on his father's family, who told him what had happened to them. This intelligence he received in the latter part of the same summer in which the family was broken up. In the following winter he learned that his sister was in Canada, and heard of her leaving the Indians soon after that event took place. As soon as he heard where she was, he made preparations to visit her. This was not an easy thing, for the distance was over sixty miles, and the way he must go led principally through a wilderness. To pass through it in the depth of a Canada winter was not only difficult, but attended with danger.

Before he could make his arrangements for starting, he met Mr. Stogwell, who informed him that as early as he could travel in the spring, he would remove his family to the neighbourhood in which Mr. Ariome was living; and in consequence of this information, he abandoned the plan of visiting her where she then was. As soon as he heard that Mr. Stogwell had arrived at his new home, he went to see his sister. The meeting was one of intense interest to both of them. How different was their situation from what it had been when last they had seen each other in Abb's Valley! Through what toils, and dangers, and trials had both of them passed! What a crowd of recollections would rush into the mind of each! How much would each have to tell the other! But on some accounts the meeting was far more painful to the brother than to the sister. She saw every evidence that his new home was to him a place of comfort, where he was treated with kindness. But everything showed him that her home was a place of deep suffering. Except in point of safety, her situation was worse than when she was with the Indians. He has since told what his impres-

CHAPTER VII—SAD CONDITION OF MARY MOORE IN CANADA

sions were when he first saw her. She was clothed in rags, emaciated and care-worn, the picture of destitution and wretchedness. When far advanced in life, he said he had never seen a person who looked so miserable as she did.

Stogwell, into whose hands she had fallen, was a base, cruel man. He had no feeling of compassion for the orphan girl; and had bought her from the savages, not to do her a kindness, but to make her his slave, and after a few years at most, receive a much larger sum for her ransom than he had paid for her. She never could speak of her treatment in that family, but with deep feeling. In the extremity of her hunger, she often went to the vessel in which the dishes had been washed, and gathered the crumbs of bread that were floating in the water, and ate them. Hardship in every shape was her portion.

Simon Girty is a name that has descended with infamy from the period of the Revolution. There will be occasion to speak of him again in another part of this narrative. But he performed at least one generous act; and as his evil deeds have been handed down, it is but just that the only praise-worthy act which he is known to have done, should not pass unrecorded. He witnessed the sufferings of Mary Moore, and advised her brother to lodge a complaint against Stogwell before Colonel McKee, the British agent for Indian affairs. James acted according to his advice, in the hope that he could get his sister out of Stogwell's possession. In this expectation he was disappointed; but the cruel man was reprimanded, and it was decided that if an opportunity for her return to Virginia should offer, she should be given without ransom. From this time her oppressor, knowing that his course toward her was watched, was compelled to be less inhuman than he had been.

Martha, James, and Mary were now in the same neighbourhood, and frequently were together. In all their meetings there was one subject of which they never failed to speak, their return to Virginia. But strange as it may seem, there was some difference of feeling about it. Martha had a father and mother, brothers and sisters, and a home to return to. She often thought of that distant home, and all the pleasure she could have there in the society of those she loved. With her, the subject of returning was always one

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

of much anxiety. With James Moore, the case was very different. His home, his once happy home, was a desolation. His little sister was near him; he had only one brother left, and the family in which he lived had adopted him as one of their own number. There was also in that family a daughter, on whom the affections of his young heart were fixed, and who was believed to return them. It is not a matter of wonder then that he desired to remain where he was, and endeavoured to discourage the other two from thinking of returning to the mountains from which they had been torn, and the scenes associated with all the pleasant recollections of the sweet days of early youth, and the sports of joyous childhood.

In his feelings on this subject his sister did not share. Her desires were fixed strongly on the land in which her kindred were dwelling. While with the Indians, there was a feeling of dread constantly present with her, lest she might become reconciled to live with them. She had heard of cases in which captives had become attached to the savages and their mode of life, and had remained with them because they preferred doing so. The very thought that she might do this, filled her mind with horror. She had met with nothing to attach her to anything in Canada; and her thoughts and affections constantly tended far to the south, to the land in which her father and mother were born. There, she knew, were many near kindred, amongst whom she would find a home.

Martha and Mary were often together; and the young woman and the little girl, whose lots had been cast together in scenes of bitter suffering, often conversed on the subject on which their feelings harmonized so perfectly, and talked over many plans to accomplish that which they so earnestly desired. They did not know of the self-sacrificing efforts of one who was meeting every danger, and bearing every hardship with unflinching perseverance, whilst endeavoring to find them, and take them to kind friends and kinsmen who had bitterly mourned over their hard fate. God was about to unfold to them the workings of his counsel, and lead them back in a way they had not thought of. We must now go back, and trace the course of another actor in the drama we have been reciting.

CHAPTER VIII

Those who are familiar with the frontiers, or the sparsely settled sections of our country, cannot have failed to notice one custom, which is in a great measure peculiar to them. It seems to have existed from the period of the formation of the first settlements in the country, and is still found prevailing in many regions with all the freshness of a new fashion. The thing to which I allude is, doing much of their work, not by each family labouring alone at its own business, but by neighbours exchanging work and assisting each other. In their heavier operations, such as building their log dwellings and their barns, and rolling together the heavy logs in their clearings, and in other things requiring the strength of many, we can see at once the necessity for collecting more force than is usually found in one family. But it is by no means confined to operations of this kind. Those who dwell in the solitude of the forest, and cannot see from their own doors the fields or the dwellings of others, and at night cannot hear the barking of any dogs but their own sentinels, are glad of any occasion that brings them to spend a day in the society of their neighbours in the woods.

Under the influence of this feeling, though perhaps not conscious what prompts them to do it, to no small extent, the forests are cut down, the fences are put up, the harvests are gathered by what are called in some places "bees," and others "frolics." To the hard-handed yeomanry, with their simple habits and rural tastes, these gatherings are seasons of no little pleasure. Each expects to do a day of hard work, when he joins a company of his neighbours, either before sunrise or after an early breakfast; and many trials of strength and skill are witnessed, in which intense exertions are put forth for hours together. But they are used to the toil; and the day, and if circumstances admit of it, a part of the night, is spent in no less real pleasure than city beaux and belles find at their places of public, fashionable resort, or in their brilliant parties. And if the results on health, morals, and happiness are to be regarded, the advantage is greatly on the side of those who, clothed in their substantial homespun, seek their pleasure in that toil which a wise God has appointed to man as the means of procuring his bread.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

On the fourteenth of July, 1786, a few men had met on one of the small farms in the settlement on one of the branches of Bluestone, in what is now Giles County, to reap the harvest of John Crow, whose log cabin and other rude buildings marked the recent location of a frontier family. A short time before dinner, when they were resting in the shade for a few minutes, and refreshing themselves with the cool water of a sparkling spring that gushed from the foot of a hill, one of the females of the family was seen coming towards them from the house at a rapid walk. There was something in her manner, which told them, as soon as they saw her, that she was coming on no usual errand. "What is the matter?" said one. "Look how Ann walks." Their merriment was hushed at once, and one of them remarked in a subdued, anxious tone of voice, "Something has happened." Every eye was fixed on her as she drew nearer, and each mind was busy in conjecturing what her tidings would be.

When she had approached near enough to be heard, she ended their suspense by saying, "There is dreadful news from Abb's Valley." She then went on to tell them that about breakfast time that morning, as William Clark and Irish John were reaping, they saw the Indians make the attack, and heard the firing of their guns; that they made their escape from the field into the woods; that Clark had started for Davidson's fort, and John for the settlement on Bluestone; that he had missed the way, and instead of passing over the distance in an hour and a half or two hours, he had been five hours in coming; that he found the way at last by finding some horses in the range which he frightened, and they ran home, and he followed their trail. (1) Long before her story was finished the sickles were gathered up, and they were on their way to the house. As soon as possible the settlement was informed of the danger, the families gathered into the fort, and all the men that could be spared, started for the valley. The state of things which they found

(1) The Davidson fort, doubtless, was the one built by John Davidson and Richard Bailey about 1777. Its site was about two hundred yards north of the Bluefield College classroom building in Bluefield, W. Va. which is built on land patented by Davidson in 1774. The Bluestone settlement was doubtless that made by Captain Thomas Maxwell, Peter and Jacob Harman, northeast of the head of Clinch. To reach it, Irish John had to cross Abb's Valley Ridge, Stony Ridge, Wright's Valley and its Valley Ridge, all likely in heavy timber.

CHAPTER VIII—RESOLUTION OF THOMAS EVANS

when they got there, and the course they adopted, have been related in a previous chapter.

One of the company that went to the valley on this occasion was Thomas Evans, a brother of Martha Evans, whose story as connected with Mr. Moore's family has been related with that of her fellow captives. While returning from the scene of desolation, of course the fate of that unfortunate family was the chief topic of conversation. They felt certain that the father of the family had been killed, and as they saw the half-burned bones of a grown person in the ashes of the consumed dwelling, they knew that some one of the family had been killed, and left in the house and burned with it. It was found out afterwards that this was Simpson, but all was uncertain then; and various opinions were expressed on the subject. In the midst of this talk, Thomas, who took but little part in it, was revolving in his mind the question of going for his sister.

It was several days before he hinted to any one the matter on which his thoughts had been employed. When he had formed his determination, he first mentioned the plan to his mother. He did not tell her he had determined to go for his sister, but in a conversation respecting her, started the inquiry whether it would be possible to rescue her. The question was again and again earnestly discussed in the family, and by them and their neighbours, and viewed in all its bearings before he told any one that his resolution to go for his sister had been formed on the first day, and that in regard to it, his mind had never wavered.

He well understood from the first all the difficulties of the undertaking, and they were many. It was not known by what tribe she had been taken prisoner. All that was known was, that when leaving the valley, the trail led toward the Ohio, and from this it was inferred that it was one of the tribes living north of the river which had done the mischief; but it could not be ascertained which of them it was, and all these tribes were alike hostile. He dared not, therefore, venture openly and alone amongst them. To do so, would be to expose himself to certain death, or to a captivity scarce less to be dreaded. In these circumstances, how could he begin the enterprise with any prospect of success? How could he learn where his sister was? And if he could gain this intelligence, how was he to gain access to

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

her? And if he could get to her, how was he to procure her release from her captors, and travel with her hundreds of miles, in the whole extent of which they would be exposed to savage enemies? He thought of all these things, and without being able to see how the difficulties were to be surmounted, his purpose was firmly fixed to commence the undertaking, and under God to rely on himself to meet each emergency as it might arise. The man that had the generosity to do this, and the mind which qualified him to succeed in the undertaking, and the cool courage to carry him through all its dangers, deserves to be honoured with a monument more lasting than marble.

After the resolution was announced, it became a matter of much anxiety, and of no little difficulty, to arrange the plan on which the attempt should be made. Thinking it most probable that it was the Shawnees that had carried off his sister, he determined to go to that tribe first. And then it was by no means an easy thing to determine in what manner he should go. His own feelings prompted him to take his trusty rifle, both as the surest means of procuring food, and his best protection in the many dangers to which he well knew he would be exposed. But there were others who thought differently, and it became a point of anxious reflection and of much consultation. The older men, and those best acquainted with Indian habits and feelings, advised that the rifle should be left at home; that he should not appear as a warrior, but as a peaceful man, on an errand of peace, and that he should carry with him as much provisions as would last him till he should reach the Indian towns. This counsel he at length acceded to, and made his preparations accordingly.

It was about the first of September, 1786, that he left his father's, and plunged into the unbroken forests of the west to seek his sister. It was a day of deep interest to the settlement generally, and to his father's family especially. For some time the preparations had been in progress, and on the previous day; an affectionate mother, who had two children at stake in the enterprise, had been busily preparing the food he was to carry with him. She would not trust that work to any other hands. Many of the neighbours had assembled to see him start, and amongst others, and by no means the least interested in the group, was Ann Crow, to

CHAPTER VIII—SOLITARY JOURNEY OF THOMAS EVANS

whom he was to have been married in the following month. The whole thing had been thought over, and talked over by them again and again. They could not but feel that they might be parting to meet no more; but on this they did not suffer their minds to dwell. He felt that he must make the attempt to find and bring back his sister; that if he did not, his future life would be rendered bitter by the reflection, that she had been abandoned to her hard fate without an effort to save her. And whatever may have been the feelings that moved in the lowest depths of Ann's heart, they were repressed, and she was one of those who most steadily cheered him to undertake the enterprise. No one in the company shed a tear, when with his knapsack on his shoulders, his knife and tomahawk in his belt, and a trusty pistol concealed under his clothing, he bade all farewell; and, followed by many hearty prayers to God that he would crown his efforts with success, turned his steps toward the Ohio.

Few men could have been found better calculated to succeed in the enterprise in which he had engaged. He was in the full strength of early manhood, healthy, hardy, active, capable of enduring much hardship, an expert woodsman, fearless, cautious, cool, and well acquainted with the habits and notions of the Indians.

Most of the incidents of his travels are now hopelessly lost. The effort to secure them in a form that would not depend on tradition for their preservation, was not made till it was too late. All that is known are the leading points in the story, and some of its details gathered from those who in by-gone days often heard them, but for many years have thought very little, and talked less about them.

At the period when Mr. Evans started to seek for his sister, the Indians north of the Ohio were constantly committing depredations on the frontiers; but still there were occasional opportunities of access to them. There was always very great risk run by any white man who placed himself in their power; except a few who in time of peace had traded with them. But this risk, Thomas understood fully from the first, was part of the danger he had to encounter. By some means not now remembered, he succeeded in getting into the company of Girty and Conoly, two renegade white men who generally staid amongst the Indians, and were engaged in trading with them. These two men

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

were thought to have instigated much of the plundering which the Indians did on the frontiers. To this day their names and memories are detested, by the descendants of those who were harassed with perpetual uneasiness, from the tampering of these men with the savages. Evans' feelings revolted from having anything to do with such men; but through them he supposed he might get to one of the Shawnee towns in safety, and then the first great danger would be over. When he met with them, they both professed a willingness to aid him, but at the same time told him that they did not believe that either his sister or any of the Moore family had been taken captive by the Shawnees.

He travelled much in the company of these two men; and in the course of the autumn, and winter, and spring, visited twenty one towns in different tribes, but could not hear any tidings of his sister. He was fully satisfied afterwards that the two renegades had taken active measures to prevent the Indians from giving him the information he sought; and they were aided in this effort by the circumstance which has been mentioned before, that the Indians, amongst whom Martha was, had been compelled to go to Canada. In the latter part of the spring, he heard that there was to be a meeting somewhere on the border of Kentucky, for the purpose of the ransom of prisoners. To that treaty he went, in company with some of the savages, hoping to meet with his sister there, or at least that he would get some tidings of her. At that place he saw some one who had been a prisoner, from whom he got the information that his sister had been sold to a white man in Canada, and was living not far from Detroit. This at once determined his future course. He went home to get more money, and a supply of clothing, before setting off for Canada.

It was a moment of intense anxiety when he was seen approaching his father's house alone. As each one in succession grasped his hand with eyes filled with tears, no one could gather courage to say, "Where is Martha?" Who can tell the relief that was given to anxious hearts when he, seeing their suspense, said, "Martha is safe with the English in Canada." Then he recounted all the incidents that had occurred from the time he had started. The family had never heard anything of him after he had passed the first fifty miles on his way; and it was a tale of thrilling interest to

CHAPTER VIII—VARIOUS PERILS ENCOUNTERED

which they listened. He had been absent rather more than nine months, and these had been months of constant danger and exposure; as almost the whole time had been spent either alone in the wilderness, or in the company of hostile savages. It has been stated already, that most of the incidents of this trip have been lost; but some facts are remembered which show very clearly the great dangers to which he was exposed.

On one occasion he was travelling in company with Girty and Conoly, and two Indians. They halted for a day under the pretext of hunting; and as Thomas had no gun, he was left at the camp. As they had stayed away much longer than he had expected, he determined to leave the camp and go on, and leave them to overtake him that evening. He accordingly arranged everything, and having fastened a stick in the ground, he made a slit in the top, and placed a leaf in it, to point out to them the direction he had taken. Just as he was about starting, he saw the four coming toward the camp with their faces painted black. This at once told him that an attempt would be made to take his life.

If he had been fully armed, it would have seemed a hopeless thing for him to contend with the four; how much more desperate was his condition, unarmed as he was! Retaining his presence of mind, and keeping his eye on every movement, at the distance of about fifty steps, he saw two of them level their guns to shoot at him. At this instant he sprang behind a small sugar maple, not more than half the thickness of his body. which, of course, left him much exposed. Both rifles were fired, and he felt himself untouched. He immediately sprang to another small tree, and the other two discharged their rifles at him, but missed him. As all the guns were then empty, he started to run, and the four pursued.

After he had gone a short distance, he noticed a tall tree lying across his course, which, resting on some of the limbs and the roots, was raised so much from the ground as to render it doubtful whether he could spring over it, and certain that he could not pass under it without a fatal loss of time. Neither could he pass round either end of it, without such a loss of distance as would enable one or more of them to overtake him; for, casting a look behind, he discovered that they had noticed the state of things sooner than he had, and that one of them was bearing to the right,

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

and another to the left, with the view of intercepting him. As he came near the log, they all shouted; but gathering his strength for an effort on which his life depended, he succeeded in leaping over. Three of the pursuers gave up the chase, and the other only followed to assure him that if he would come back they would not hurt him. When he came back he found three of them washing the black off their faces, and the fourth engaged in plundering his knapsack. Taking hold of one of the guns that was lying near, he leveled it at the man, and told him he would shoot him if he did not return everything he had taken out. The man thus threatened, looked to his comrades, but finding that they showed no disposition to interfere, he was compelled to give up all.

Thomas asked no explanation of the cause which had led to the attempt to kill him, and they never said anything to him about it. On examining, he found that both of the bullets which were first fired at him, had cut the bark of the tree behind which he was, and this had so changed their course that they had missed him. After this he travelled in the company of Girty and Conoly, at different times, more than two hundred miles, and on other occasions he was shot at with the rifle seven times; both the sleeves of his coat were cut with the bullets, but he never was wounded. The circumstances attending any of these attempts to kill him are not now remembered. He never felt himself safe, and said that he never slept so sound that he did not hear every movement that was made.

Before Thomas could get his preparations made for starting to Canada, the season was so far advanced as to render it certain he could not reach Detroit before winter, and he was compelled to put off commencing his journey till the spring was somewhat advanced. When he set off he did not know how long it would take him to pass through the wilderness to the settlements in Canada, where his sister was; but from his past experience he was fully aware that perils attended him at every step. I have not been able to learn any of the incidents of this tour, previous to the time when he reached Canada, except one.

It was judged best that this journey should be made on horseback. On the route which he determined to take, which led down New River, there lived a man whose name was Hays, that bore the reputation of being a horse-thief. Mr.

CHAPTER VIII—VARIOUS PERILS ENCOUNTERED

Evans did not know exactly where this man resided, though he had an impression that after having passed a given locality, he would be out of danger from him. Late in the evening of the day during which he had supposed he was on the dangerous ground, and after he thought he had passed Hays' dwelling ten miles or more, he came to a pretty, good-looking cabin, and asked the man of the house whom he found sitting at the door, whether he could stay there all night, and what he would take to insure the safe-keeping of his horse till morning. The reply was, "You can stay, and I will insure the safety of your horse for one dollar." Evans agreed to give this.

After his horse had been disposed of, and he had been in the house some time, his host inquired what had made him so anxious about his horse, and willing to give such an extravagant price for its safe-keeping. Thomas replied by telling him on what errand he had started, and the importance of his horse to him in the journey that was before him, and that he had been told that there was a man named Hays who lived on that road somewhere, who bore the reputation of being a horse-thief; that he supposed he had passed his house about ten miles, but that he did not yet feel entirely safe. To his great surprise the answer was, "My name is Hays, and there is no other man of the name living in this part of the country. My enemies tell lies upon me, and I do not blame you for your caution." The horse was safe the next morning. Hays refused the dollar, and on parting expressed the warmest interest and most earnest wishes for the success of Thomas in the long and dangerous journey he had before him.

It was late in the month of August (1788—R.B.W.), when Thomas rode to the gate of a yard which enclosed a house that indicated wealth and taste in its possessor. Betsy Dolson was standing in her father's door, when she observed a stranger dismount from a jaded horse, and take the path which led to the house. He was then at the distance of about one hundred yards. After looking at him for a few moments, she said to a young woman, who was engaged in a part of the room from which she could not see the path, "Martha, that is your brother who is coming up the path." "Oh, no," replied Martha, "my brother is many hundred miles off." When he had come within about twenty five steps of the door, Betsy turned away from it, and said,

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

"That is your brother, for he walks like you, and looks like you." Soon the brother and sister were locked in each other's arms. She only said, "Are they all alive?" and heard him say, "Yes," when the feelings that had been pent up for two years, found vent in a gush of tears.

My reader may imagine what were the feelings of that brother and sister, but I will not attempt to describe them. Many subjects of deep interest were talked over by them before they laid their heads on their pillows that night, for each had much to communicate. He had the tale of his adventures in his efforts to find her, and something of family matters, and more of neighbourhood affairs to tell; and she had the history of her captivity, with all its incidents. For the first time he learned what had become of the members of that family in whose fate his sister had been so involved, and was not a little surprised when he found that James and Mary Moore were in the neighbourhood in which he had found his sister. Sweet were the slumbers of Thomas that night, and the dreams of Martha were about her distant home, to which she now hoped to be restored speedily.



FIG. 18. ABB'S VALLEY RIDGE FROM MOORE MONUMENT

Abb's Valley Ridge is the lofty mountain described as about half a mile in front of Captain James Moore's cabin which faced southeast. It was then covered with a dense forest and had to be crossed by Irish John on his way to the Bluestone settlements. Its highest point is about 3400 feet above sea level. Opposite the monument, the top is about 3100 feet, or about 600 feet above the valley floor. The meadow in the foreground was cleared land in Captain Moore's time, in part at least; perhaps he even had it cleared. See pages 36 and 53.

CHAPTER IX—ARRANGEMENTS TO RETURN TO VIRGINIA

CHAPTER IX

Thomas Evans had now accomplished part of what he had undertaken. He had found his sister, but the hazard and difficulty of taking her home were yet to be encountered. As soon as he saw Mary Moore, she expressed an earnest desire to go with them, and although restoring her to her friends had not formed a part of his plans, his generous heart disdained the thought of leaving her in her cruel bondage. James Moore was rather willing to remain where he was. He was now in his seventeenth year, an active, hardy young man; and when the question was presented to him whether he would let his sister set off for Virginia under the protection of Mr. Evans alone, he felt that it would be base in him not to go with her.(1) He would have preferred that she should remain where she was, and after a year or two come and live with him in the home which he thought he would, by that time, be able to offer her. But when he saw that her whole soul was centered on the prospect of returning to her kindred, he concluded to be one of the party, and, after seeing his relations, to return to Canada.

To get all things prepared for this journey was not the work of a day. It was about the middle of October that the preparations were completed, and the four set out, not knowing what things might befall them by the way. A company of traders that were starting on a trip amongst the Indians, and who were going in boats to the opposite side of Lake Erie, took two of them, and the luggage of all, to the Moravian towns, where they were joined by the other two who had travelled round the end of the lake with the three horses they had for the trip.(2) And here the providence of God found protectors for them through a dangerous part of their journey. The Indians of these towns had been instructed by the Moravian missionaries; many of them were

(1) James Moore was now in his eighteenth year; Mary Moore was about twelve.

(2) The Moravian towns at this period were in the region of Sandusky, whither these Christian Indians had been expatriated in the fall of 1781 by the Huron tribes on order of the British commandant at Detroit to insure their protection. About a hundred and fifty of them returned early in 1782 to their villages on the Muskingum to gather their corn; and here in March 1782, at Gnadenhuetten ninety six men, women and children were butchered by border ruffians under Col David Williamson.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

pious, all of them opposed to war, and desirous to pursue their own avocations, and live peaceably with all men. The massacre of the inhabitants of these villages, at a time subsequent to the period of this narrative, forms one of the dark chapters in the bloody annals of man's cruelty and wickedness. It also shows the influence of the principles of Christianity, in the manner in which these deeply injured sons of the forest, who had been brought under its influence, met their fate at the hands of their bloodthirsty murderers.

A party of these Indians was almost ready to start on their fall hunt, and the route which they designed to take was that which Thomas Evans and his party were to travel. They were anxious to travel with them for two reasons. A few days before they started from Canada, they learned that a son of Simon Girty had formed a plan to waylay them in the wilderness, kill Thomas and James, and bring the two girls back to captivity, and had hired some Indians to aid him in his villany. But while he was waiting for them to start, he had a violent quarrel with his father, and was so much exasperated at the result, that he committed suicide. And though he was dead, they did not know but that some other person, equally vile, might attempt to execute his plan, against which the presence of these Moravian Indians would be an effectual protection.

And moreover, the route to the hunting-grounds would cross tracts of country frequented by some of the most hostile of the Indians, who would be much less likely to disturb Thomas and his company, if found with other Indians, than if found alone. They, therefore, waited a few days for them, and afterwards found they had acted wisely. One evening their encampment for the night was quite near a party of Indian hunters, and the next morning five of the warriors came to them painted as if for war. They had a long conference with the Moravians, and at last went away without doing any violence; for which result this defenseless party were indebted to the friendship of those in whose company they were.

After leaving them, they had about five days travel before they would reach the first settlements in Pennsylvania; and during four of these days they knew they were beset with perils. On the forenoon of the last day but one before they got out of the wilderness, they came to the place where a party of savages had encamped the night before, and had

CHAPTER IX—ADVENTURES BY THE WAY

left the spot so late in the morning that their fire was still burning. This excited their apprehension of danger very much. They travelled that day, keeping a careful lookout, and lay down at night not without fear that they would be disturbed before morning. Thomas had given them particular instructions about the streams and other landmarks that would guide them in case anything should separate them from him, and a plan for acting in case of an attack by day or by night was arranged. Thomas would bear the brunt; and the others were to escape, and be careful to keep together; and whatever might befall him, they could reach the settlements in the neighbourhood of Fort Pitt. On the night of this anxious day, they put out their fire soon after dark, and lay down, wrapped in their blankets. Before any one of the party had fallen asleep, they heard something stepping along the track on which they had travelled. It sounded to them exactly like the footsteps of a man walking carefully in the dark. A hasty whisper passed around the anxious group. Nearer and nearer the step approached, and then suddenly stopped. Just as they were on the point of springing up, the snort of a deer was heard, and the innocent cause of their alarm bounded off amongst the bushes.

The next day passed without any occurrence to excite their apprehensions, and at its close they felt themselves out of danger, as before the evening of the following day they would be within the frontier settlements of Pennsylvania. When they had arranged everything for the night, the conversation became more animated than on any evening since they had started from Canada. They talked cheerfully of past dangers, and even ventured to chat about the bright future that was now before them. In after days, speaking of that evening, Thomas used to tell, that as they were in the midst of their cheerful conversation, Mary remarked: "Well, Thomas, I never can forget your kindness to me." Without noticing her countenance as she spoke, he replied: "Oh, when you get home you will be amongst your rich kindred, and will soon forget me." As he finished the sentence he looked at her, and to his surprise saw her eyes filled with tears, as she said with deep earnestness, "No, Thomas, whatever my future lot may be, I never can forget you; and if ever I have a house of my own, the time never can come when the door will not be open to you." Many years after when both Thomas and Mary were dead, his son, in relating

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

this little incident to her son, said that the last time he ever heard his father mention it, he followed it with the remark, "There is no person on earth I would be so much rejoiced to see as Mary Moore."

It was near the middle of November when the little party arrived at the residence of some of the relatives of Thomas and Martha. Amongst them Thomas designed to remain a short time to rest, and prepare for the remaining part of their journey. The hand of the Lord had been upon them for good, and he had delivered them from those that lay in wait by the way. The danger was now past, and henceforth their journey would not be in pathless forests amongst enemies, but in the midst of those who, from sympathy in their sufferings, would extend to them all needed aid in the several hundred miles that must yet be passed over, before Martha would see her home, and James and Mary would be amongst their kindred.

The plan was to remain but a short time, and cross the Alleghany mountains before the winter set in. But in a few days after they had arrived at their place of temporary rest, Thomas dislocated his shoulder, and in an unskilful attempt to set it, his arm was broken above the elbow; and long before he was able to travel winter was upon them. At that time the settlements were so sparse on the route from Fort Pitt (now Pittsburgh) to Winchester, and the road so little travelled, that it was deemed unsafe to attempt the journey with the girls in company before spring; and when the route was deemed safe in the spring, for some cause not now known, it was thought best that Martha should remain where she was, while Thomas should go on with James and Mary, and return for his sister. They followed Braddock's military road to Winchester; thence took the route usually travelled up the valley to Augusta, where the Moores found the first of their kindred.(3)

(3) The route through Ohio is not indicated. The most feasible, to use modern place-names, would seem to be along Lake Erie to Cleveland, where was a trading post as early as 1786, thence to Ravenna in Portage County, direct or by Akron, down the Mahoning River by Warren to the Ohio at Beaver Falls, and up that stream to Pittsburgh. From Pittsburgh, the Braddock Road left the Monongahela at Braddock and the mouth of Turtle Creek, via Irwin and Mt. Pleasant, crossed the Youghiogheny at Connellsville, thence by Mt. Braddock to the Old National Trail Road just west of Fort Necessity (Farmington on U.S. Route 40) and so into Cumberland. This was the Nemaquin Indian Path. From Cumberland, the Braddock route seems to have been on the Maryland side of Potomac River through Oldtown, across that stream near the mouth of Little Cacapon, across the Great Cacapon at the mouth of North River (Forks of Capon), and so into Winchester by Gainesboro.

CHAPTER IX—ADVENTURES BY THE WAY

But two incidents in this last part of their journey were ever mentioned by them. While waiting for breakfast one morning, Mary took out the Testament which she had carried through all the dangers and sufferings of her captivity, and spent the time in reading it. When summoned to breakfast she laid it down, and when she started forgot it. It was not known that she had left it, until after they had passed over several miles, and she then proposed to return for it, but there was no time to do this, and get to the only house where they could spend the night. To lose it thus, was no small trial to her. It was the only thing she had taken with her from the ruins of her home, and it had been her instructor and comforter in the dark days of sorrow and suffering.

Doubtless the God who had protected and guided her in her whole course, had some end to accomplish by this. The book may have been left in a family where there was no part of the word of God, while she was going where she would have opportunity to read the sacred Scriptures. It may have been used to instruct others who were without an instructor, as it had instructed her when removed far from all opportunity of attending on the ordinances of God's house. After the lapse of more than sixty years, there is no probability that it has not long since been worn out and destroyed; but if it has been preserved, and could now be identified, what an interesting relic it would be to the descendants of her who prized it so highly!

The last day of their journey was a day not to be forgotten by them. On the morning of that day Thomas paid out the last shilling he had. This occasioned him no uneasiness, as he knew that a few miles would take them to those who had heard the sad tale of the breaking up of Captain Moore's family, and from any of these he felt sure that he and his party would receive a hearty welcome. The day was one of alternate snow and rain. When they approached a farm, which Thomas had found by his inquiries was occupied by a family that had known the story of the misfortunes of those who were under his care, he cheered them by telling them of the kind reception they would meet, and as it was such unfavorable weather, they would spend the rest of the day and the night there. But when they presented themselves, their clothes wet through and their limbs chilled with the cold, the reception they met was more chilling than

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

the storm without. No invitation was given them to remain, no interest was manifested at seeing the captive children brought back. Thomas was indignant at this conduct, and, therefore, scorned to ask as a favour that which he thought they should consider a privilege to give.

After remaining a short time they started out into the storm, and after this disappointment they would not run the risk of another such reception. They knew that before bed-time they could get to a place where they would be received very differently. The storm they did not fear. They had often encountered far worse when they had no such hope as now cheered them. Some time after dark they got to the residence of William McPheeters, about eight miles from Staunton. Mrs. McPheeters was the sister of Captain Moore, and here James and Mary met their grandfather and grandmother. The arrival of the guests that night was unexpected to the family. But here Thomas began to receive his reward for the generous kindness he had shown to the orphans. That reward was in the melting of hearts which he witnessed in the meeting of that evening. The aged grand-parents were deeply affected, and every heart sympathized with them. "There were tears, and there were smiles, there was joy and there was sorrow." Those who had wept over the destruction of the family, rejoiced and wept to see the remnant brought back. This night ended the wanderings of James and Mary; not quite three years after Mary's had commenced, and five months short of six years after James had been taken prisoner.(4)

After resting a day or two, Thomas went on to Rock-bridge County, and received from the administrator of Captain Moore's estate, the full amount of all he had ex-

(4) These were James and Mary Moore's paternal grand-parents, James Moore and Jane Walker, who resided in their old age with their daughter Rachel McPheeters, on Middle River. The brick house which stood on the site of the old log house was torn down about four years ago. The site is on Va. Route 705 within the sharp bend where it turns down Middle River, about half a mile west of Va. Route 56, past Bethlehem U.B. church, the farm now assessed to Mrs. J. A. Shuey. Rachel Moore McPheeters was a woman of great saintliness.—See Foote, Series 2 p.210.

Dr. Brown's chronology is somewhat at fault in this chapter as already noted. The exact date is fixed by a letter written by James Moore McPheeters, son of William and Rachel, immediately after the captives had reached their home, to his cousin John Coalter at Williamsburg, and dated Staunton, March 26, 1789. This date also checks with the time schedule of Thomas Evans' search for his sister, which is positively dated. He started on the search about Sep. 1, 1786, returned home June 1787 and spent the winter. He started out again in the spring of 1788, reached Mr. Dolson's home in August, and started for Fort Pitt in October, all as narrated in chapter VIII.

CHAPTER IX—MEETING WITH FRIENDS

pended in defraying the expenses of James and Mary on their journey, but entirely refused any additional compensation.(5) Sometime in the summer he returned for his sister, whom, as has been stated, he left in Pennsylvania. Then the object to which he had devoted himself for nearly three years, and in which he had endured so many hardships, and had been exposed to so many dangers, was accomplished. He saw his sister the happy member of a family made happy by her return. How great his pleasure must have been! Generous, noble young man! You have had your reward in part. All that you asked, was the happiness of seeing your beloved sister under the parental roof again, and this you did see. But the orphan's God gave you more than this; and in the cherished recollections of those who trace their lineage to the captives of Abb's Valley, your name lives, and will live, honored and revered, for your self-sacrificing devotion to the welfare of others. And the thousands who may read this narrative, will remember your unostentatious heroism with admiration.

(5) The administrator on the estate of Captain James Moore was his brother Joseph Moore. He was an elder in the New Providence Presbyterian Church and signed the call for the Rev. Samuel Brown in 1796, and later removed to Kentucky where he died, it would seem in Mason County. He was married twice and had sixteen children. Readers who do not have the genealogical appendix which follows in the complete edition, may wish to have a complete list of the children of James Moore and Jane Walker. To fill out otherwise blank space it is given here:

- M 1—John Moore, married his cousin Jane Walker—seven children.
- M 2—Mary Moore, married (1) Samuel Paxton and (2) Major Alexander Stuart, five children, one Paxton and four Stuart.
- M 3—Rachel Moore, married William McPheeters—ten children.
- M 4—Elizabeth Moore, married Michael Coalter—eight children.
- M 5—Margaret Moore, died an infant.
- M 6—Captain James Moore, married Martha Poage—nine children.
- M 7—Joseph Moore, married (1) Margaret Coalter, sister of Michael—four children; and (2) Eleanor Marquis—twelve children.
- M 8—Jane Moore, married Joseph Culton Walker, elder in Falling Spring Presbyterian Church—nine children.
- M 9—Alexander Moore, died young when about grown.
- M 9x—Samuel Moore, died young of croup.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

CHAPTER X

Nothing of romantic character remains in the history of those who went into captivity from Abb's Valley. And yet there is no doubt that each reader who has followed them to their return, would feel disappointed if the narrative should be closed there. "What became of them? I should like to know something of their future history," would be the question and the feeling of every mind. As far as the materials for answering the question are at hand, they will be used.(1)

Thomas Evans and Ann Crow were married in the autumn after his sister arrived at home. The next spring he removed to Kentucky, and lived in Shelby County, until some time in the year 1809. He then removed to Indiana, and settled in what is now Washington County, and near to where Salem, the county seat, now stands. It was then the frontier, and was often exposed to danger from the savages. More than once when past the prime of life, he was a volunteer in the detachments of troops that were sent against the Indians, and sometimes was one of the spies that were sent out to watch their movements when danger was apprehended. In these expeditions his knowledge of Indian habits was much relied on; and though an old man, he was considered a desirable companion in these seasons of danger. He became the father of six sons and six daughters, some of whom reside now (1854) on and near the farm owned by their father. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and died in September, 1829.

Martha Evans married Mr. Hummer. Two of her sons, William and Michael, entered the ministry in the Presbyterian Church. She spent the last years of her life in Salem, and was a member of the Presbyterian Church there. She lived beloved and respected by all who knew her. Her death happened in the winter of 1827.(2)

James Moore expressed a desire and design to return to Canada, for sometime after he had been amongst his friends in Virginia, but at last abandoned the plan. Early

(1) To bring these answers up to date is the purpose of the genealogical appendix which follows.

(2) Martha Evans and Michael Hummer had six sons and a daughter: William, James, Harvey, John, Michael, Samuel and Nancy. Michael died when William was

CHAPTER X—SUBSEQUENT HISTORY

in life he married a Miss Taylor, of Rockbridge County, settled on the farm which his father had occupied in Abb's Valley, and became the father of a numerous family, who, with few exceptions, reside in the same section of country. At an early period after he had gone to reside in the valley, he became a member of the Methodist Church, and continued in the communion of that church until his death, which occurred in the autumn of 1851. He was spared to see his descendants of the third generation.(3)

but fifteen years old, and Martha and William had the family to rear and educate. William became a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church; James and Michael were Presbyterian ministers, and Nancy married William Cochran, a Presbyterian farmer. One of the daughters of James married a Rev. Mr. Sharlott and went to Texas, and Rev. Samuel Hummer was son of John Hummer.—All as per letter from J. M. Hummer of Plymouth, Ill. to Rev. W. W. Morrison, dated Apr.16,1907.—Rev. Michael Hummer was a student at Indiana University and Princeton Seminary, served Churches in Indiana, Iowa, Illinois and Kansas, and died in Kansas City, Kan. in 1886.

(3) James Moore died in September 1851 in his eighty first year—Bickley.—He was married thrice:—(1) Feb.16,1797 to Barbara Taylor, grand-daughter of Samuel Walker, by whom three children; (2) Sep.15,1803 to Nancy Shannon of Tazewell County, by whom nine more; and (3) Dec.10,1824 to Mrs. Mary Robertson, born Mary Price, by whom none. He built his first house at the site of his father's cabin, but in 1822 built a new house on the flat across the ravine, which remodeled and rebuilt betimes was occupied by his son, William Taylor Moore (1802-1891), and is now the home of his grand-son, Oscar Bascom Moore, who, in his eighty eighth year, is the patriarch of the house of Captain James Moore. Martha Poage Moore, daughter of James Moore and Barbara Taylor, married Rev. Abraham Still, M.D., a Methodist minister, and so became mother of five physicians, among them Andrew Taylor Still, the founder of Osteopathic Medicine. Other children married into the the Tazewell pioneer stocks of Barnes, Bowen, Peery, Tabor, Ward and Whitley, while Joseph Addison Moore married Martha Poage Moore, and Jane Shannon Moore married James Harvey Moore, first cousins, daughter and son of Joseph Moore. See the genealogical appendix for details.

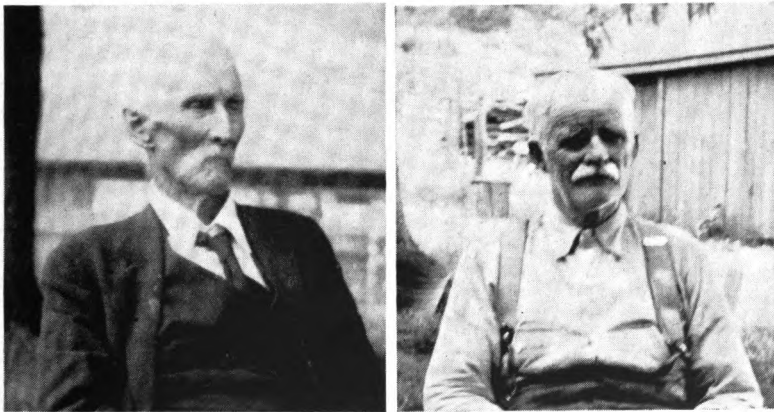


FIG. 19. OSCAR BASCOM MOORE AND SAMUEL HOUSTON MOORE
Grandson of James Moore and great-grandson of Joseph Moore, the oldest living male representatives of their ancestral lines—see the genealogical appendix.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

Joseph Moore, who twice narrowly escaped captivity, lived in the same neighborhood, a pious man, blessed with a pious family, and died in the winter of 1848. He was an active, useful member of the Methodist Church.(4)

Mary Moore lived with her maternal grandmother two or three years after her return to Rockbridge, and afterward had her home in the family of Joseph Walker, who was married to her father's sister.(5) His family belonged to the Falling Spring congregation, the pastor of which, at that time was the Rev. Samuel Houston. In a letter written in 1836, he says, "When I first became acquainted with your mother, she was a mild, sweet little girl, living in her uncle's family. When I conversed with her on the subject of religion, she gave evidence of having obtained a saving knowledge of the truth. In consequence of this, I advised her to be baptized, and become a member of the church in full communion. Not long after, when her uncle presented a child for baptism, she, of her own accord, stepped up beside her aunt, and thus by her own act was consecrated to God, and shortly after was admitted to the Lord's table. She continued to reside in her uncle's family more as a daughter than as a niece, was very affectionate to all, and her affection was reciprocated by young and old. Her worth will never be forgotten by those who knew her."

In October 1798, Mary Moore was married to the Rev. Samuel Brown, pastor of New Providence church. In the active discharge of the duties of this station, she passed many happy, busy years. There are two records of her worth. One of these is in the memories of those who were her neighbours, and the people of her husband's pastoral charge. With them her memory is fondly cherished. Few of those who were her equals in age now remain. Like her

(4) Joseph Moore's home was in Wright's Valley, which at that point parallels Abb's Valley but about three miles southeast, across Abb's Valley Ridge and Little Stone Ridge, the place called Bailey Switch on the Norfolk and Western Railroad which traverses this valley to the North Fork of Clinch. He married Christine Nicewander from Giles County, and had eight children, son and seven daughters. The son, James Harvey Moore, married his first cousin, Jane Shannon Moore, the eldest daughter, Martha Poage Moore married her first cousin, Joseph Addison Moore—see note 3. Their descendants—Hales, Moores, Gillespies, Browns, Snodgrasses, Neels, etc. thus descend from both James and Joseph Moore. The next daughter, Mary Brown Moore, married William V. Shannon and has numerous descendants in the lines of Shannon, Bailey and Nash. Rhoda Moore married Elias Hale of Pin Hook, now Bluefield, but died without issue. Cynthia, Attilia and Nancy died grown but unmarried. Elizabeth died very young.

(5) See pages 12, 13, and 67. Rev. Samuel Houston married, as his second wife and mother of his children, Margaret Walker, daughter of Jane Moore and Joseph Culton Walker, first cousin to Mary Moore.

CHAPTER X—SUBSEQUENT HISTORY OF MARY MOORE

they have finished their work on earth. But while those survive who grew up after her removal to that congregation, and while their children continue to worship in the church in which her husband preached, those who look on



FIG. 20. HOME OF JOSEPH MOORE, WRIGHT'S VALLEY

This is the original log house now weather-boarded. It is owned by Mr. Charles Edward Nash, who is a great-great-great grandson of Joseph Moore. Joseph Moore, his wife, his son, James Harvey Moore, and his daughters, Nancy, Rhoda and Elizabeth, are said to be buried in the graveyard at the upper edge of the orchard, at the extreme left of the picture.



FIG. 21. HOME OF SAMUEL HOUSTON MOORE, WRIGHT'S VALLEY

Mr. Moore, now in his seventy eighth year, is the oldest living descendant of Joseph Moore, a great-grandson. The wood-framed house was built by him and his father, Samuel Lycurgus Moore, son of James Harvey Moore and Jane Shannon Moore. The original furniture was made by his mother, Martha M. Shannon, who was a natural, born mechanic with especial skill in hand carving.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

the marble that marks her grave, will remember her with tenderness and respect. She lived the respected wife of a beloved pastor; a man who was regarded by those who best knew him, as the equal of the most distinguished ministers of his day, in the Synod of Virginia. And no one ever thought that he was wedded to one who was his inferior. In her sphere, she lived as much respected as he did in his.

The other record of her worth is the family that she brought up. She was the mother of eleven children. Of these one son died in infancy, and one daughter in early youth. Seven sons and two daughters lived to mature life.(6)

In no part of her life did her character shine more brightly, than when she was left a widow with this family of ten children, the youngest of whom was less than two years old. This event occurred on the 13th of October, 1818. The previous Sabbath was a communion Sabbath in the New Providence church. During all the services of this sacramental meeting, Mr. Brown seemed more than usually animated, and preached with more freedom and power than common. It is a singular coincidence that on Saturday his forenoon discourse was a lecture on the last chapter of the book of Revelation, which was the last of a course of lectures that had commenced with Genesis. From various causes he had been prevented for several Sabbaths from delivering this lecture. His oldest son who heard it, has a distinct recollection of the freedom, and solemnity, and power of this discourse, and of the deep feeling which he manifested when speaking of the solemn account which he must render

- (6) The eleven children of Mary Moore in order were:
- M 651—Rev. James Moore Brown, D.D., author of this book, m. Mary Ann Bell—six children.
- M 652—Lavinia Brown, m. William A. Walker, physician and ruling elder at Rogersville, Tenn.—two children, died young.
- M 653—Frances Brown, m. Rev. James Morrison, third pastor at New Providence Church—eleven children.
- M 654—Rev. Henry Brown, m. Mary S. McNutt—eight children.
- M 655—Rev. Samuel Brown, m. Eleanor Robinson Moore—one child.
- M 656—Daniel Brown, farmer and ruling elder at New Providence Church, m. (1) Elizabeth McChesney; (2) Elizabeth Caruthers; and (3) Mary Malvina Laird—four children.
- M 657—Rev. Joseph Brown, m. (1) Ann Eliza Mathews; and (2) Mrs. Carolyn Thomas—three children.
- M 658—Rev. William Brown, D.D., m. (1) Elizabeth Hill Smith; and (2) Lucy Gray Welford—no issue.
- M 658x—Mary Jane Brown, born 1813, died Rogersville, Tenn. 1829.
- M 658y—Ebenezer Brown, died an infant of twelve days.
- M 659—Luther Brown, physician at Russelville, Tenn., died unmarried.

For further details, see the genealogical appendix.

CHAPTER X—SUBSEQUENT HISTORY OF MARY MOORE

at God's bar for what he had spoken in explaining and enforcing the truths of the Bible, and his solemn appeal to the Searcher of hearts, that he had honestly endeavoured to declare the whole counsel of God. In administering the Lord's supper on Sabbath, he was so carried away by his feelings in his address to the communicants at the last table, that he forgot to distribute the cup, and was about to close the service when one of the elders reminded him of the omission. On Sabbath afternoon, and on Monday, he delivered two discourses which were regarded as sermons of unusual ability, and were for a long time spoken of by the congregation, as amongst the most striking they had ever heard from him. On Tuesday he ate a hearty dinner, and soon after engaged in some active exercise. This brought on an attack of pain in the heart, and in less than half an hour he ceased to breathe. (7)

In the Evangelical Magazine for December, 1818, in an article headed, "An Excursion to the Country," written by the late John H. Rice, D.D., an intimate friend of Mr. Brown, is found a notice of this sad event. "The record of this day (14th of October), presents something like a map of human life. In the morning we were gay and cheerful, amusing ourselves with remarks on the comparative genius and habits of our countrymen, and a thousand things just as the thoughts of them occurred, anticipating a joyful meeting in the evening with some well tried, faithful and beloved friends; when suddenly, as the flash of lightning breaks from the clouds, we were informed of the death of one of the choicest of those friends, and one of the most valuable of men, the Rev. Samuel Brown. The road which we should travel led by the house in which he was accustomed to preach, and on enquiring for it, we were asked if we were going to the funeral. Thus in a moment was hope turned into deep despondency, and gladness of heart exchanged for the bitterness of sorrow.

"We journeyed on in mournful silence, interrupted by

(7) For two or three months he had been troubled with an affection of the heart, and had a painful attack on Saturday morning before the church service. Tuesday after dinner he went to a new dwelling-house he was building, engaged in some active exercise, stopped suddenly and lay down on a bench. After a few minutes, he walked to his dwelling, and expired sitting in his chair, with his feet in warm water, in less than half an hour from the time when he lay down on the bench at the new house.—Data from family, Sprague, Vol.4 p.77.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

occasional remarks, which showed our unwillingness to believe the truth of what had been announced, and how reluctantly hope takes her flight from the human bosom. It might have been a fainting fit, an apoplectic stroke mistaken for the invasion of death, and still he might be alive. The roads trampled by multitudes of horses, all directed to the dwelling of our friend, dissipated the illusion, and convinced us of the sad reality. Still, however, when we arrived at the church, and saw the people assembling, and the pile of red clay (the sure indication of a newly opened grave) in the church-yard, it seemed that we were for the first time assured that Samuel Brown was dead. Only a few of the people had come together on our arrival. Some in small groups were conversing in a low tone of voice, interrupted by frequent and bitter sighs, and showing in strong terms how deeply they felt their loss. Others, whose emotions were too powerful for conversation, stood apart, and leaning on the tombstones, looked like pictures of woe.

“Presently the sound of the multitude was heard. They came on in great crowds. The elders of the church assisted in committing the body to the grave, after which a solemn silence, interrupted only by smothered sobs, ensued for several minutes. The widow, surrounded by her children, stood at the head of the grave, exhibiting signs of unutterable anguish, yet seeming to say, ‘It is the Lord, let him do as seemeth him good.’ After a little while, on a signal being given, some young men began to fill the grave. The first clods that fell on the coffin gave forth the most mournful sound that I ever heard. At that moment the chorister of the congregation was asked to sing a specified hymn, to a tune which was known to be a favourite of the deceased minister. His voice faltered so that it required several efforts to raise the tune; the whole congregation attempted to join him, but at first the sound was rather a scream of anguish than music. As they advanced, however, the precious truths expressed in the words of the hymn seemed to enter their souls. Their voices became more firm, and while their eyes streamed with tears, their countenances were radiant with Christian hope, and the singing of the last stanza was like a shout of triumph.

“The words of the hymn are well known to many, but we think it not amiss to record them here.

CHAPTER X—SUBSEQUENT HISTORY OF MARY MOORE

'When I can read my title clear,
 To mansions in the skies,
 I bid farewell to every fear,
 And wipe my weeping eyes.

'Should earth against my soul engage,
 And hellish darts be hurled;
 Then I can smile at Satan's rage,
 And face a frowning world.

'Let cares like a wild deluge come,
 And storms of sorrow fall;
 May I but safely reach my home,
 My God, my heaven, my all.

'There I shall bathe my weary soul
 In seas of heavenly rest,
 And not a wave of trouble roll
 Across my peaceful breast.'

"By the time these words were finished, the grave was closed, and the congregation in solemn silence retired to their homes.(8)

"We lodged that night with one of the members of the church. The family seemed bereaved as though the head of the house had just been buried. Every allusion to the event brought forth a flood of tears. I could not help exclaiming, 'Behold how they loved him!' And I thought the lamentation of fathers and mothers, of young men and maidens over their departed pastor, a more eloquent and affecting eulogium than oratory with all its pomp and pretensions could pronounce. After this I shall not attempt a panegyric. Let those who wish to know the character of Samuel Brown, go and see the sod that covers his body, wet with the tears of his congregation."

The death of the father of the family devolved on the mother a heavy additional load of care and responsibility, but she met it in the strength of God, and was sustained. A day or two after the sad event, she remarked to an intimate friend who had come to sympathise with her, "When I look over my past life, and remember through what God has brought me, I do feel that it would be unspeakably sinful in me to indulge for one moment any fear that he will not take care of me and mine. I do cast myself and my children on his promises. I do not doubt their fulfilment, and in this I

(8) It was then the custom to bury the dead, and to have the funeral or memorial sermon preached at some convenient season later. The sermon for Mr. Brown, by appointment of Synod, was preached by Rev. Conrad Speece, D.D., pastor of Augusta Stone Church.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

have strength and comfort." With these views she met her increased responsibilities, not bowed down in despondency, but in a spirit of unrepining submission, and girded herself to the task laid upon her, strong in the Lord and in the power of his might. In her case was seen the fulfilment of the passage in God's word, which was the text from which her husband had preached his last sermon, "Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary; they shall walk and not faint." (Isaiah 40:30-31.)

The religious instruction of the children and servants she had considered her special field of duty before her partner's death. To this she attended with exemplary fidelity. On the evening of the Sabbath, both the children and the servants were carefully instructed in the Shorter Catechism; and on that day the servants were taught to read. The result was, that almost all of them learned to read with facility in the Bible, and committed the Catechism to memory. After her death, the seed which she had sown sprang up, and four out of six of the grown servants made a profession of religion. Her example was to her family a steady light, holding forth the word of truth. Of her it may be said with perfect truth, she was "diligent in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord." There was no other thing in regard to which she was more careful, than the strict sanctification of the Sabbath-day. When from any cause the members of the family generally were prevented from attending church, every proper expedient was resorted to, to fill up the day profitably, and prevent it from becoming a weariness to those of her household who were not pious. In varied instruction the day passed away, not unpleasantly to any, and profitably to all.

The tenderness of her feelings, her acquaintance with the truths of the Bible, her fervent and deep-toned piety, made her excel in prayer. Before the death of her husband, when he was from home, she led the devotions of the family, and none who heard her will ever forget the impressions produced under her prayers. Out of the abundance of the heart words came with fluency, and in a peculiar manner she seemed to realize the presence of her covenant God. In humility, and in that earnestness which could not

CHAPTER X—SUBSEQUENT HISTORY OF MARY MOORE

be contented with a denial, she pled with the God whom

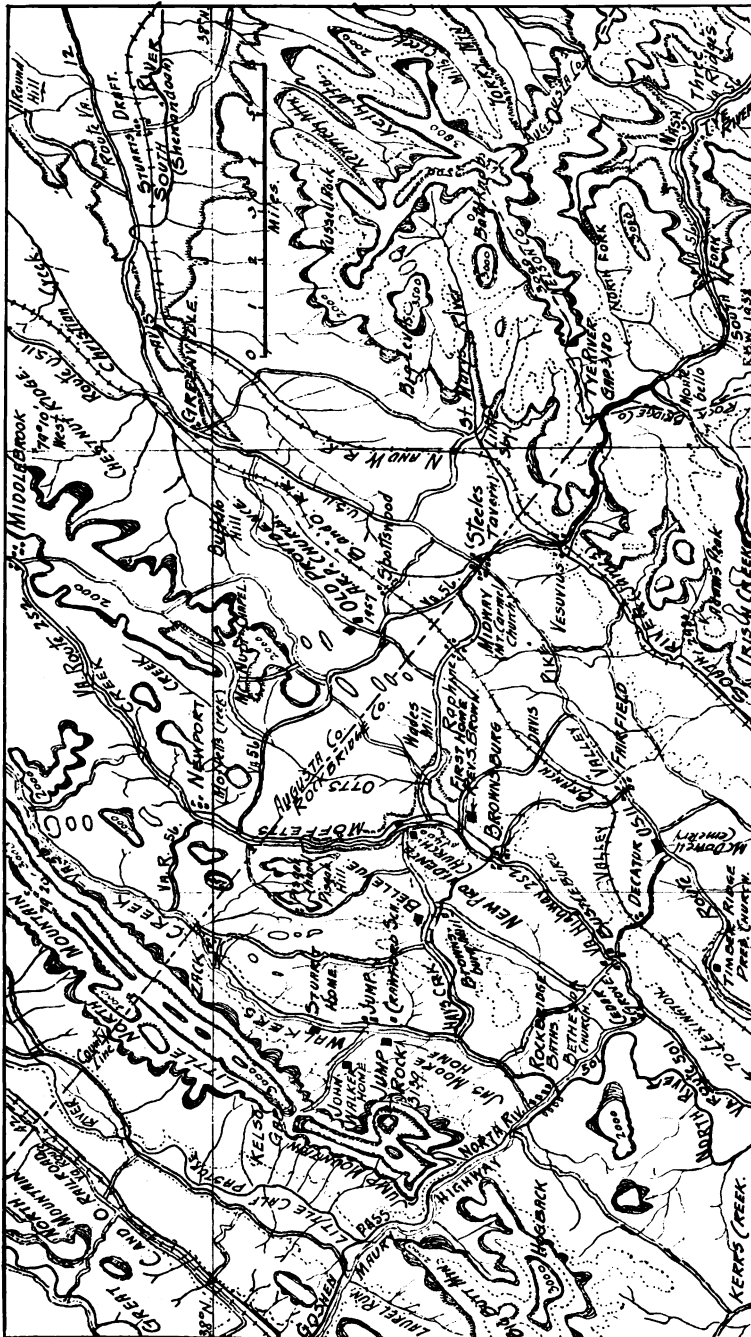


FIG. 22. MAP OF NEW PROVIDENCE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AREA AND ENVIRONS
 This map shows the Rockbridge County area in which the earlier and later scenes of The Captives of Abb's Valley were enacted, and the location of the Walker, Moore, Stuart and Rev. Samuel Brown homes. Mr. Brown lived first on Goose Creek, northeast of Brownsburg, and last on his Bellevue farm, northwest of Brownsburg.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

she loved with a pure heart fervently. She lived to see her heavenly Father graciously answering the prayers which she offered for the conversion of her children. The oldest child of the family was received into the communion of the church, the spring following his father's death, and not long after the next two, and soon after the next two. Each of the children made a profession of religion early in life. The oldest was further advanced when this step was taken, than any of the others, and he was less than twenty years of age when he took on himself the vows of a Christian.

To manage the affairs of a family as large as that of which Mrs. Brown had the charge, to provide for them, and to attend to the education of her children, was no light task. She felt the burden, and was fully aware of the importance of the trust which, in the providence of God, had been placed in her hands. Part of a letter to a brother-in-law, to whom she looked for advice, and on whose judgment she relied very much, exhibits her anxieties and her support at this period. It bears date, August 10th, 1819. (9)

"DEAR BROTHER—Although I have been expecting a letter from you for some time, I have failed to receive it. I am often at a loss for your advice, but the distance is such, and the way of obtaining it by letter so uncertain, that I am often obliged to exercise my own judgment. I very much miss James and the girls who are at school, but the latter will soon be at home, and will be company and a comfort to me in my bereaved and lonely pilgrimage. The loss of one of the best of husbands is a trial that requires the support of the religion of Christ. When I remember, however, that his warfare is over, that he has entered into the full enjoyment of God, and that it is to last for ever, I am filled with comfort. O for the continued support of the everlasting gospel! 'Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him.' Dear brother, when difficulties present themselves like mountains, I find great comfort in that text—'Leave thy fatherless children; I will preserve them alive, and let thy widows trust in me.' This is the promise of the Almighty, and have I not been an object of his peculiar care? Robbed of my parents when quite small, his providence has brought me thus far, and his mighty arm is able to sustain me under any trial. O for that faith in constant exercise, that works by love, and purifies the heart!"

The God in whom she expressed such confident trust gave her strength equal to her day. Blessed with health, attending diligently and cheerfully to the interests committed to her care, she passed the years of her widowhood, until it became manifest in 1823, that the hand of serious disease was on her. In the meantime, her second daughter had been married to the Rev. James Morrison, who suc-

(9) As Mary Moore had no sister to survive, she had no brother-in-law, unless a brother of her husband. See genealogical appendix p.153.

CHAPTER X—SUBSEQUENT HISTORY OF MARY MOORE

ceeded her husband as pastor of New Providence congregation, and was one of the great sources of her comfort in the last years of her life. Her oldest son having finished his collegiate course, had been received under the care of the Lexington Presbytery, and was at home aiding in the care of the family, and pursuing his studies under the direction of the late Rev. George A. Baxter, D.D., at that time president of Washington College.

It was in the summer of 1823 that the health of Mrs. Brown began to fail. In the autumn of that year it became manifest that disease had fixed itself upon her, and the winter passed in the insidious progress of pulmonary consumption, while every means was unavailingly used to arrest it. To no one did it become manifest sooner than to herself, that the sickness was unto death. She expressed her conviction as to the issue, long before her family and friends had abandoned hope in her case; but to gratify them, she continued to use means to counteract the workings of disease, long after she was fully convinced that they were entirely ineffectual. In no part of her course did her character and piety shine more brightly. She was not only calm, she was cheerful, and was sustained to the end by Him who hath said, "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee."

And yet there were considerations arising from the state of her family that were calculated to put her faith to a severe trial. Her maternal anxieties were particularly directed to the youngest four of her children. In the latter part of February she called her oldest son into her chamber, telling him it was her wish to settle some family matters. She then said it was useless for her family to conceal from themselves that which was perfectly manifest to her, that she was steadily sinking, and could not live much longer. She said she had no fear of death, and her only wish was to have some plan fixed for disposing of the four younger children; expressing at the same time her entire comfort in committing them into the hands of God, that they were the children of the covenant, and the God of their fathers would take care of them. In the course of a few days this was arranged to her entire satisfaction. They were to live with their brother-in-law, and into his and their sister's hands she solemnly committed them, and dismissed all worldly cares from her mind. About the same time she directed that a neat pocket Bible should be purchased for

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

each of her children, and presented as the legacy of their dying mother. This occurred nearly two months before her death, and it is not recollected by any of her family that she spoke on any subject connected with worldly matters after this.

There is nothing witnessed on earth which has more of the moral sublime in it, than the Christian, in the full exercise of his intellectual powers, perfectly aware of what his condition is, watching his own progress to the entrance of the dark valley. The testimony of God and the promise of Christ are his only, but his all-sufficient support—his ground of hope and joy. Knowing in whom he has believed, and that He is able to take care of all that has been committed to him, that he is faithful and will do it, instead of shrinking from the meeting, he cheerfully holds out the hand to welcome death, not to him the king of terrors, but the messenger of his heavenly Father, sent to release him from a state of warfare and sin, and introduce him to the rest that remaineth for the people of God. To witness such a scene is a high privilege, and such was witnessed in the death of Mrs. Brown. Her friends were allowed the privilege of being informed of all the exercises of her mind, as step by step disease moved her forward, till she passed into the darkness of the transit from earth into the city, where "there is no night, and they need no candle, neither the light of the sun, for the Lord God giveth them light."

In the last weeks of her life, her sufferings were not intensely severe. For only a short time was it necessary to watch by her bed. The 18th of April, 1824, was a communion Sabbath in New Providence. Until Friday she had spoken with ease, and conversed freely with all friends who called to see her. But at that time it became a labour for her to talk, and she seemed not disposed to converse with any one. Her family were aware that this distinctly marked one stage in her disease: that it would pass away and be succeeded by the power to talk with ease and a disposition to converse, and then in a short time, possibly in a few hours, certainly in a few days at most, all suffering would end with her for ever. It was in the latter part of the night of Tuesday, the 20th, that the difficulty in speaking passed away, and she then knew the end was near.

The meeting of Lexington Presbytery was to take place on Thursday, and it was expected that her oldest son would

CHAPTER X—SUBSEQUENT HISTORY OF MARY MOORE

be licensed to preach the gospel during that meeting. About this event she had felt much interest. It seemed to be her last wish concerning the things of earth to see him enter on the work of the ministry. On Wednesday morning, soon after breakfast, she enquired of him whether he was preparing to start to Presbytery, as she knew it would be necessary for him to set off that forenoon to reach the place in time. He told her he did not wish to leave her, and was not going. She at once expressed her decided wish that he should go, saying that she might live until his return, and if she did not, it would be a greater comfort to her to know that he had gone to receive his licensure, than to have him stay with her. She then directed that the servants first, and then her children, should be called in, that she might take leave of them. To each she gave some words of counsel and exhortation, again committed the four youngest to those who had undertaken to supply her place when she was gone, invoked the blessing of God on all, and then felt she had nothing more to do but to die.

Through this solemn, touching scene, while every other cheek was wet with tears, she alone was perfectly composed. With the fulness of tranquil Christian hope she felt it her privilege to adopt the language of the apostle, "The time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day."

On Friday, between three and four o'clock, P.M., her son was licensed to preach the gospel in the church of Mossy Creek, a distance of about forty miles from his mother, and immediately set off for home.⁽¹⁰⁾ He had heard nothing from her after leaving her on Wednesday. If she had died any time before Thursday noon, he knew she must be buried before his return. When he came to the residences of the families from whom he could expect to get any intelligence respecting his mother, they had gone to bed, and of course he could hear nothing. But there was one spot which he knew would give him some information before he reached home. His road led him past the church, and the graveyard would show whether it has received another tenant since he had passed it. His approach to it was at the end opposite

(10) Mossy Creek is in Augusta County, near the Rockingham County line, about half way between Mt. Solon and Bridgewater.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

that in which his mother's grave would be; there was no moonlight, and as he drew near he endeavored to strain his sight through the darkness, and learn the state of the case. It was not until he rode up to the enclosure, only a few yards from his father's grave, that he could see plainly the ground had not been disturbed there. It was then certain that his mother was not dead on the morning of that day, and hope whispered he might still find her alive. He had about three miles to ride, and spurring on his jaded horse the distance was soon passed over.

It was a few minutes before one o'clock that he dropped the saddlebags off his arm in the hall, and opened the door that led into his mother's room. He found her unable to speak, though she had spoken quite intelligently less than half an hour before. But it was noticed by those in the room, that when the door was opened, she turned her eyes in that direction, and fixing them on him, followed him as he approached her bedside. In about two hours after this she ceased to breathe, and her ransomed spirit passed into that world,

"Where the saints of all ages in harmony meet,
Their Saviour and brethren transported to greet;
While the anthems of rapture unceasingly roll,
And the smile of the Lord is the feast of the soul."

On the forenoon of the following Sabbath, her remains were placed beside those of her husband, and her son went from the grave of his mother into the pulpit, which had been occupied by his father, and preached his first sermon. Few men commence the work of the ministry in circumstances so solemn, so deeply affecting as those in which he was placed. He has often expressed the opinion that his mother's prayers placed him in the pulpit. Contrary to his father's plans for his course in life, and contrary to his own plans, the providence of God made the path of duty very plain, when the time came for him to decide to what his life should be devoted, and this decision accorded with the cherished desire of his mother.

Mary Moore was a small woman, slender, and delicate in her person. Her usual weight was about one hundred pounds. The only remarkable feature in her face was the large, prominent eyes, which were a light blue. Her forehead was broad and rather square. No exposure could produce freckles on her cheeks, or change her complexion.

CHAPTER X—SUBSEQUENT HISTORY OF MARY MOORE

It is said that in her youth she was thought to be handsome; but her chief ornament then, and through life, was a meek and quiet spirit, which, in the sight of the Lord, is of great price. The period at which she became pious is not known, but most probably it was before the breaking up of her father's family; and if so, it must have been before she was ten years of age.



FIG. 23. BELLEVUE—LAST HOME OF MARY MOORE

After his settlement as pastor of New Providence Church, and marriage to Mary Moore, Rev. Samuel Brown in August 1799 purchased from James Wilson 129 acres of land on Goose Creek, now reached by Route 721, which leaves the Middlebrook road—Route 252—about a mile northeast of Brownsburg, and about a half mile up the creek to the right of 252, the place now owned by Mr. J. K. Bailey who resides there in a modern wood-framed house about two miles from the church. Here Mr. Brown lived twelve years or more, and here most of his children were born.

On October 5, 1812 Mr. Brown purchased from Samuel Steele 214 acres of land on Hays Creek, the tract about three miles west of the church and about two miles northwest of Brownsburg. There was a log house on this plate, its exact location not now known, in which the Brown family lived for a time, but the date of their removal from Goose Creek is also unknown. It is only known that Rev. Samuel Brown built the two story, twelve room, convenient brick residence now called Bellevue, and was about to remove into it from his log dwelling a short walk away when he suddenly died (Foote, Series 2 p.70—see also note 7 this chapter). After Mrs. Brown's death, it was sold by her heirs to Rev. James Morrison, and was his home. From 1850 to 1833 it was used by his daughter, Miss Harriet Newell Morrison, as a home and a school for girls. In 1883 it was sold by the Morrison heirs to Mr. Henry Miller, from whom it passed on his tragic death in 1889 to his daughter, Susan C. Miller, who lived in it with her brother, George Miller, his wife and adopted daughter, Bettie Bell Miller born Swope. Miss Susan Miller died in 1935, and in June 1936 the place was sold at public auction to Mr. J. Ross Moneymaker who had married Miss Bettie Bell Miller. The inference is that Mrs. Brown and her family removed into the new house soon after Mr. Brown's death—(The account of Bellevue given by Major J. W. McClung in his book on Rockbridge County homes confuses the two Brown farms.)

CHAPTER XI

It is now (1854) more than thirty years since Mary Moore closed her eventful life, and left her young family orphans. These years have not passed without working their changes. The seed that was sown has been springing up, and bringing forth fruit. Without detailing the steps in the progress of events, some of the results will be briefly presented.

Of the seven sons of the little captive girl, five have entered the ministry in the Presbyterian church, and one has been for several years a ruling elder in the congregation of which his father was the pastor. The youngest son studied medicine, and settled at Russellville, in Tennessee, where he resided until his death in 1851. He was eminent in his profession. It was said of him in an obituary notice, "The widow, the orphan, and the poor will long remember him with gratitude." He met death sustained by the same faith which had cheered his mother, and none who were acquainted with him doubt that he has gone to join her in the kingdom of heaven. The third daughter died in early youth, after having given satisfactory evidence that she had made her peace with God. She had lived for some years in Rogersville, Tennessee, with her elder sister, Lavinia, the wife of Dr. William A. Walker. Her health never had been vigorous, and she was the first of the family that was called to follow the parents to the land where "the weary are at rest." All Mary's grand-children, who have arrived at the age of mature life, are members of the Presbyterian church; two of her grand-daughters have married Presbyterian ministers, and three of her grandsons are preparing to enter the ministry in the same church.(1)

The question has been asked sometimes, "To what are we to attribute this marked and happy result in this family?"

(1) For the children of Mary Moore, see note 6, page 72. The two grand-daughters were Mary Morrison, wife of Rev. Benjamin Mosby Smith, D.D., LL.D., and Margaret Lavinia Morrison, wife of the Rev. Robert Lewis Dabney, D.D., both men later professors in Union Theological Seminary in Virginia. The grandsons were Rev. Samuel Henry Brown and Rev. John Calvin Brown, sons of the author, and Rev. William Walker Morrison, son of Rev. James Morrison and Frances Brown. See the genealogical appendix further.

CHAPTER XI—GOD'S FAITHFULNESS TO HIS PROMISES

Perhaps it never can be satisfactorily answered. The only answer may be, "Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight." But so far as second causes are concerned, there are some considerations which it may not be amiss to mention, as tending to the solution of this question.

Mr. and Mrs. Brown did not bring up their children for this world. In their whole intercourse with their family, they made it evident to them that their great and ever present concern was that their children should serve God. They did not neglect to attend to their worldly interests, but they were careful to set before them in their daily walk, and in all their conversation, the infinite importance of serving God, and the comparative unimportance of all the wealth and honours of this world. The father once said to one of the beloved elders of his church, in the hearing of his oldest son, then quite a youth, without knowing that the remark was heard by him, "I have no wish that my children should be wealthy, or rise to places of worldly distinction; but it is ever the anxious desire of my heart that they shall be pious, and consecrate themselves to God's service, and I daily feel that I can trust him to provide for them."

Several years after the date of this conversation, he had serious thoughts of removing westward to the region bordering on the Mississippi, and visited that section of the country. After his return, in assigning the reasons that determined his mind not to remove there, he said that he was not willing to bring up his family in the state of morals which existed in that region, and run the risk to which his children would be exposed. These instances indicate distinctly what his views were. The views of the mother and father perfectly coincided. To the oldest son she once said, when urging on him the claims of God for the affections of his heart, and the service of his life, "Ever since we have had any children, your father and I have often knelt by your bed when you were asleep, and solemnly dedicated you to God and his service." This feeling thus expressed by both parents, was carried out in their whole course of action toward their children, and for them; and there can be no doubt that much of the future result is to be attributed to this.

The death of the father while most of the children were quite young, devolved on the mother the duty of attending to their education for several years, and most faithfully did

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

she discharge it. An extract from a sermon on the subject of education, delivered before the Lexington Presbytery by a member of that body, in which allusion is made to her, may be introduced here as illustrating this point.

“I was once acquainted with an eminently pious mother, who was left a widow with a family of ten children, the oldest only nineteen years of age. Soon after her husband's death, she had the pleasure of seeing some of the oldest unite themselves with the church of Christ. Her own health soon failed, and it became evident that she had almost finished her course on earth. No one discovered this sooner than she did herself. For at least a year previous to her death she often conversed freely with her friends on the subject. She was calm and composed. Death had no terror to her. She knew that if her earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, she had a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. But while she had no anxiety for herself, her heart yearned with all the strength of maternal tenderness over her children, soon to be left in this world of sin and temptation without father or mother.

“She often talked to me on this subject with the tears flowing over her pale cheeks. She never expressed the least desire that her children might possess the riches, the honours, or the pleasures of this world; but she did express the most earnest anxiety that they might be well educated, brought up in the fear of God, and become true Christians, glorify God on earth, and be prepared for heaven. I have every reason to know that she ceased not to pray for her children as long as she had breath. One of the most affecting scenes I ever witnessed took place three or four days before her death. When she found that her strength was fast failing, and that the time of her departure was at hand, she caused her servants to be called around her bed, gave them her dying counsel, suited to the character and age of each, and then bade them farewell. After this she had her children called to her, beginning with the oldest, and most solemnly and affectionately counselled and exhorted them to serve the Lord God of their fathers, and then looking on the four youngest with inexpressible tenderness, first committed them to her covenant-keeping God, and then to those who had promised her that as far as God would enable them, they would act toward them the part of earthly parents. She directed that a Bible should be given to each of them

CHAPTER XI—GOD'S FAITHFULNESS TO HIS PROMISES

as a legacy from their mother. I saw that mother die. Her end was peace. Her departure was like the sun setting in a clear summer evening, calm, peaceful, beautiful, glorious. I have lived to see all her children members of the church, five of them ministers of the gospel, one a valuable elder in the church, and all I trust following her footsteps to heaven. I need not tell some who hear me who that mother was." (2)

When she was taken away, and that which she had so wisely commenced and so faithfully attended to devolved on the Rev. Mr. Morrison and his wife, it was carried on in the same spirit. The younger children of the family owe very much to them.

Another thing which deserves notice from the influence which it exerted in this matter, is the character of the community in which this family grew up. Of the population composing the congregation of New Providence, it may be said with truth, that a more orderly, pious population can hardly be found in the United States. It has been so from the first settlement of that section of the country. It is a plain, intelligent, contented community. Not much of wealth has ever existed amongst them, and still less of poverty. They have lived in the possession of comfortable independence, with very little anxiety for anything more. From a very early period they have been blessed with an able ministry. The consequence of all these influences has been, that the gathering of whole families into the communion of the church has not been an unfrequent thing in that congregation. In this community where there was so little to counteract, and so much to enforce the influence of the instruction given to this family, and of the example set before them, it was their happy lot to spend the first few years of their lives, and form their characters. The result is not surprising. In many other cases where there may be unquestioned, and even ardent piety in the parents, there is seen in their conduct a marked and eager grasping after the things of this world, and in their conversation before their children an importance is attached to them, which fills the youthful mind with false ideas of their value, and fixes the desires on them so inordinately that they are not likely to seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness.

And where there is no defect, either in parental instruc-

(2) These intimate details point to Rev. James Morrison as author of the sermon.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

tion or example, other pernicious influences may be brought to bear with ruinous effect, while the moral character is forming for future life and eternity. "Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent towards Sodom. But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly." And while his righteous soul was vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked, his children were brought up in this ungodly society. The deplorable result is seen in the disastrous history of his family. And in numberless instances in this day, similar consequences are seen to the unspeakable grief of pious parents, and the scandal of the church of God.

Parents who, for the sake of worldly advantages, place their families in the midst of prevailing ungodliness, and as is too often the case, where they are deprived of the advantages of the faithful preaching of the gospel, and exposed to the constant influence of wicked associates, are endangering the souls of their children in a fearful degree. It is no wonderful thing if they live in sin, become scoffers at sacred things, and pierce with many sorrows the souls of those who have placed them in the midst of strong and constant temptations. There are no promises more explicit than those annexed to the covenant, "I will be a God to thee, and to thy seed after thee." But to secure the blessings, parents must pursue the course of conduct which always points to them, and is calculated to lay hold of them.

In 1849 one of the sons of this family visited Abb's Valley. Part of a letter written after his return forms not an unsuitable conclusion to the tale recorded in the foregoing pages. "While I was with our relations in the Valley, I counted up the descendants of the three children of our grandfather. There are one hundred and sixteen now living. Most of the grand-children who have come to years of mature life are members of the church, giving pleasing evidence of piety. O my brother, may we not look on this as in answer to the prayers of our grandmother, when amidst the flames she committed the little remnant of her murdered family to a covenant-keeping God? And how much richer is the legacy to her descendants than all the world beside!

"My boast is not that I deduce my birth
From loins enthroned, and rulers of the earth;
But higher far my proud pretensions rise,
The sons of parents passed into the skies."

(THE END)

CHAPTER XI—GOD'S FAITHFULNESS TO HIS PROMISES



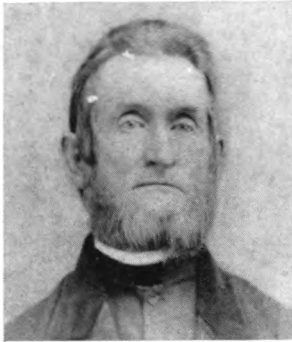
Rev. James M. Brown, D.D.



Rev. William Brown, D.D.



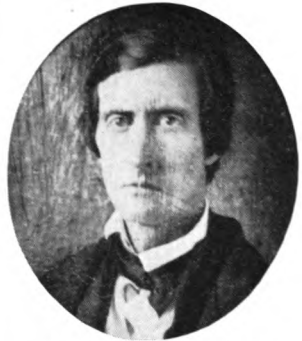
Daniel Brown, Elder



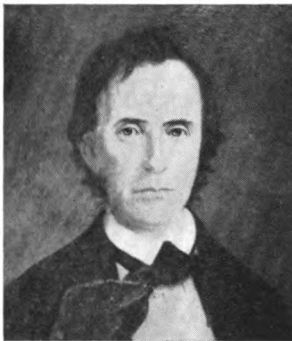
Rev. Henry Brown



Rev. Samuel Brown, D.D.



Luther Brown, M.D.



REV. JOSEPH BROWN

FIG. 24. THE SEVEN SONS OF MARY MOORE

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

THE NEW PROVIDENCE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

While the New Providence Presbyterian Church was not organized until 1746, men who were elders in it sat in the sessions of Donegal Presbytery as early as 1739. That Presbytery exercised jurisdiction over the back parts of Virginia as the region was called in the early records, was the great missionary agency of the Church, and began to send missionaries into the Valley of Virginia as early as 1735. It followed the Scotch-Irish migration up stream from Harper's Ferry and was zealous to minister to the spiritual needs of the growing settlements so far as it could find men and means, and so also was the Synod of Philadelphia of which it was a constituent. The earliest place of worship known in the region of the Borden Grant was at or in the stockade built by John Houston, who settled near the site of Old Providence A.R.P. Church about 1742, near the present line between Augusta and Rockbridge counties.

The earlier settlements were made just about the period of the great revival of religion conducted by George Whitefield—1739 to 1741. The methods of Whitefield and his followers, Gilbert Tennant, Alexander Craighead, etc. led first to acrimonious discussion and controversial bitterness, next to the excision of the Presbytery of New Brunswick in 1741, and then to the Old Side-New Side schism, which culminated in the organization of the New Side Synod of New York in 1745. That Synod was particularly zealous to evangelize Virginia. The Presbyterians in the Beverley Manor seem to have been chiefly Old Side; those in the Borden Grant, especially toward the south, were chiefly New Side.

In 1745, Rev. John Blair, a minister of the Synod of New York, visited Virginia. and in 1746, on a visit, set in Church order the four congregations of North Mountain, Timber Ridge, New Providence and Forks of James. The prime movers at New Providence were John Houston and his son-in-law John Montgomery, probably the elder who sat in the Synod of Philadelphia on May 9, 1746 with Rev. Samuel Black. In April 1745, Black had accepted a call to North and South Mountain, but returned to his old pastorate in September that same year. Black was Old Side, it would seem, too much so.

On May 18, 1748, New Providence Church made its first appearance in ecclesiastical records with a call presented to the Synod of New York for the pastoral services of the Rev. Eliab Byram who did not accept. Two days later—May 20, 1748—in the Augusta County court, on motion of Matthew Lyle, it was ordered to be certified in accord with law that they have built a Presbyterian meeting house at a place

THE NEW PROVIDENCE CHURCH

known by the name of Timber Ridge, and another at New Providence. Since that date the New Providence Presbyterian Church has had continuous existence in both civil and ecclesiastical records.

The Old Providence tradition is that the New Side elements withdrew from the united congregation, and that worship continued at the old site. The records of the Synod of Philadelphia make it clear that the Synod continued to send missionaries into the back parts of Virginia twice a year, eight weeks at a time, until about the time of the reunion on May 29, 1758 when the two rival synods came to their senses, and became the one Synod of New York and Philadelphia. But the roots of bitterness remained, and the Old Side elements turned for ministers to the new Associate Presbytery of Pennsylvania, under whose care they grew and flourished and became in time the old Providence Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (A.R.P.). The evidence seems quite clear that the A.R.P. Churches in Virginia, isolated from the main centers of that faith, grew out of the Old Side elements that refused to merge in 1758. Some of that bitterness is reflected in Foote's account of the origin of New Providence congregation based on the statement of Rev. Samuel Houston—Series 2 p.58.

Three explanations of the name are current:—1. That it was named for a church in Ireland from which many settlers came; 2. That it was named for the church at Norriton, Pa. from which the Alexanders came—Dr. Archibald Alexander; and 3. That it was so named because Providence had brought the acrid differences of the congregation over the site to an amicable solution—Rev. Samuel Houston. As to (2) it may be said that the Church had a name before the Alexanders seem to have come to Rockbridge, and that they belonged at Timber Ridge anyhow; and as to them all that there are now at least twenty Providence Churches in the United States and ten of the New Providence name, U.S., U.S.A. and U.P., not to mention two Providence Churches, A.R.P. The sane conclusion from the data, both civil and ecclesiastical, is that the place of worship at the Houston stockade was called Providence, that the site on Moffatt's Creek was called New Providence, and that when its name became established the old site just had to be called Old Providence for distinction.

The first church of the New Providence name reported by Matthew Lyle was a temporary log structure. It stood on the hill side by the old road on the east side of Moffatt's Creek, across the creek from the present location, and near the Withrow Mansion, a picture of which is printed in Major McClung's book on Rockbridge homes p.85, and which was owned in 1936 by Mrs. Nellie McClung Wade.

It was soon replaced, according to intention, by a stone church erected at the present site on the west side of Moffatt's Creek; the exact date of completion not now known, but the original deed dated August 21, 1754 narrates that the church was then in process of erec-

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY

tion. The account given by Foote, Series 2 p.59 indicates that it was some years in building, and was not completed until say about 1760.

In 1812 the old stone church was torn down, and the third church of the New Providence name took its place, the enlarged brick structure known to Rev. James Moore Brown—see p.8 ante. This served the congregation adequately until 1852 when the present auditorium was erected at the same site, a two story brick structure with a high, Doric columned portico, and with a gallery across the front end and part way along the two sides. This fourth New Providence church was dedicated in February 1859.

In 1886, to meet the needs of the Sunday school, plans were made for a lecture room and lecture building, which was built of brick at the rear of the auditorium and completed in 1888. By 1920 the Sunday school needed still more room, and so the annex was in its turn torn down and gave place to the present modern religious education building of brick, with its own entrances, connecting rooms and corridors. The basement was put to use in 1925 and the building completed in 1926.

The first three ministers were farmer-teacher-preachers and lived in their own houses on their own farms as was the usual custom at the period. When Mr. Morrison laid down his pastorate the congregation built the present commodious wood-framed manse located about a hundred yards north from the church on the east side of the Middlebrook road. It was first occupied by the Rev. A. D. Hepburn who was installed pastor on October 22, 1858.

The Sunday school was one of the first conducted in the upper James River valley, if not the very first. It was organized by James Moore Brown, the author of this book, about 1823 while yet a student in preparation for the ministry, and has had a continuous existence since. Except for brief intervals at the close of their terms it had but three superintendents in 104 years, and but four altogether, all ruling elders. Sunday school extension has been the long suit of the Church. Almost every elder has had a mission—or outpost—Sunday school under his care, five are now operating including Pisgah Chapel and McNutt Chapel, though latterly the bus is used to bring children to the main school. This aggressive, extension home mission work gave New Providence for many years a place and a name as the largest rural congregation in the Southern Presbyterian Church, a place now held by Steele Creek in North Carolina.

The Ladies Benevolent Society of New Providence Church was organized on November 24, 1819 to raise money for the support of missionaries, to aid in the education of ministers, and for any other charitable or benevolent purpose, and has had a more or less continuous existence since. There were four Walkers, three Stuarts and

THE NEW PROVIDENCE CHURCH

four Willsons among its charter membership of thirteen. It was re-organized in 1874 during the pastorate of Rev. E. D. Junkin, and so continued with full records down to 1919 to raise funds for outside benevolences, side by side with a Ladies Aid Society which cared for local needs. Since about 1919 the society has carried on its work under The general Auxiliary plan of the Church as The Woman's Auxiliary of the New Providence Church, but the Ladies Aid Society still continues its useful functions. The circle plan of the Auxiliary is worked out in this large rural congregation through branch societies at Brownsburg, Newport, Fairfield, McNutt Chapel, Pisgah Chapel, etc.

A Christian Endeavour society was founded in 1925 by Mrs. Henry W. McLaughlin, grand-daughter of Rev. James Moore Brown.

In its first hundred years New Providence had but three pastors, in its nearly two hundred years but ten. They were:

1. Rev. John Brown.....1753 to 1795
2. Rev. Samuel Brown.....1796 to 1818
3. Rev. James Morrison.....1819 to 1857
4. Rev. Andrew Dousa Hepburn, D.D.,LL.D.1858 to 1859
5. Rev. Ebenezer Dickey Junkin, D.D.....1860 to 1880
6. Rev. Clement Read Vaughan, D.D.1881 to 1891
7. Rev. Goodridge Alexander Wilson, D.D.1892 to 1909
8. Rev. Henry Woods McLaughlin, D.D.1909 to 1925
9. Rev. Charles Morton Hanna.....1926 to 1938
10. Rev. David Barclay Walthall, Th.D.1938 to —

Rev. James Morrison was the son-in-law of Mary Moore, Mrs. Henry W. McLaughlin, her great-grand-daughter; John and Samuel Brown were of no known kin.

The first elders of New Providence Church were Alexander Miller, Andrew Hays, John Logan, Samuel Buchanan, Alexander Walker, John Houston and Andrew Steele. It has had but seventy five ordained and installed since—eighty two in all. Of these, five have borne the Houston name, nine have borne the Walker name while at least eight more descend from John Walker of Wigton in female lines. Until the death of Thomas Henry Walker in 1938 there has not lacked a man of the Walker name to sit in the Session of New Providence Church, for any great length of time.

In accord with most Presbyterian Churches of the period New Providence had no deacons until 1858, because while congregations were small and the collection of funds for the work of the Church un-systematized the elders were able to attend to the finances, and the organized diaconate seemed superfluous. Three of the first board of six deacons belonged to the Moore-Walker clan:—Dr. Samuel Brown Morrison, grandson of Mary Moore, Captain James A. Walker and Captain John Rice McNutt, husbands of grand-daughters.

THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY



MRS. FRANCES BROWN MORRISON

Daughter of Mary Moore, wife of Rev. James Morrison, born Feb.28,1803, died Dec.30,1876, mistress of Bellevue, rearer of her mother's younger children besides nine of her own, with two others that died young.—M 653.



PROF. CHARLES WILLIAM DABNEY, PH.D., LL.D.
Cincinnati, Ohio

Ex college president, born June 19,1855, the oldest living descendant of Mary Moore, grandson to Mrs. Morrison, second cousin, one remove, to Mrs. Higginbotham.—M 65323.

MRS. LEVICE BARNES MOORE HIGGINBOTHAM

Sunrise, Frankford, W.Va.

Widow of Rees Thompson Higginbotham, born Jan.1,1853, the oldest living descendant of Captain James Moore, the photograph taken when she was about seventy.—M 6226.



THE HOUSE OF MOORE

GENEALOGICAL APPENDIX
TO
THE CAPTIVES OF ABB'S VALLEY
BY
ROBERT BELL WOODWORTH, D.Sc.

(Chiefly from Family Records)

(The method of indexation pursued in this genealogical appendix is based on the decimal system and is as follows:—

Each child in a family is numbered from one to nine in the order of birth. Where there are more than nine children in a family, zero, x and y numbers are assigned to children who died early, or unmarried, or, in cases, married without issue, and so do not enter again into the schedules. Children's children take the numbers of their parents plus their own ordinal numbers, and so on in the succession of generations. Rev. James Moore Brown—M 651—is thus the first child of Mary Moore who was the fifth child of Captain James Moore, who, in turn, was the sixth child of James Moore and Jane Walker, immigrant ancestors.

Persons whose index numbers are the same except in the unit place of the decimal system are brothers and sisters; those whose numbers are the same except in the unit and tens places are first cousins; those whose numbers are the same except in the units, tens and hundred places are second cousins. Rev. James Moore Brown—M 651—is thus a brother to Rev. William Brown—M 658—and first cousin to William Taylor Moore—M 622, while Oscar Bascom Moore—M 6227—is a second cousin to Rev. John Calvin Brown—M 6513. The method also shows immediately the relationship of each member of the House of Moore to his ultimate ancestor. Samuel Houston Moore—M 64121—is thus a great-grandson of Joseph Moore, and a great-great-grandson of Captain James Moore and Martha Poage. One needs only to count back.

The system gives each individual his own separate and distinct index number, and so prevents absolutely the confusion of persons with the same names. As worked out here the method is original with the author; at least he has never seen it used elsewhere.)

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—ALLEINE.

CHAPTER ONE—EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES

Abb's Valley is made verdant by springs and rivulets from its mountain sides and by a subterranean stream which comes to the surface of the ground at the Bluestone end of the valley. The life-stream of the House of Moore comes first to the surface of history at the manse in Ditcheat, Somersetshire, England, where for fifty years one Richard Alleine was the acceptable clergyman and rector. He had at least three children, but their mother's name is not now known:—

1—RICHARD ALLEINE (1611—Dec. 22, 1661) born at Ditcheat, educated at St. Alban's Hall, Oxford and New Inn, became rector at Batcomb, Somerset in 1641. He was one of the 2000 ministers ejected from their pastorates in 1662 because of non-conformity. He became minister at Frome Selwood in the same shire and preached in that neighborhood until his death. He was the author of eight treatises on practical religion, of which the best known are:—*Vindiciae Pietatis* 1660, *The Godly Man's Portion* 1663, *The World Conquered* 1663 and *Heaven Opened* 1666.

2—His younger brother, WILLIAM ALLEINE (1614-1677), is known as the saintly vicar of Blandford on the river Stour in Dorsetshire, adjacent to Somerset, who followed his father in the quiet performance of his duties as a minister of the established Church of England. He lived rather than wrote the Gospel.

3—Their sister, THEODOSIA ALLEINE, married the REV. JOSEPH ALLEINE; date of her birth and death not known nor her blood relationship to her husband. Apparently it was not close as he descended from the Alleines of Sibbe's County, Suffolk.

As early as 1430 some of them, descendants of Alan, lord of Buckenham, settled in the neighbourhood of Calm and Devises, Wiltshire, of whom came the immediate ancestors of the worthy TOBIAS ALLEINE of Devises. He was evidently a merchant of some importance and a large family. His fourth child, JOSEPH ALLEINE, was born at Devises early in 1634 and set forth in the Christian race in 1645. That same year his brother Edward, a clergyman, died at the age of but twenty seven and Joseph wished to succeed him. He studied at Poulshot under William Springe; entered Lincoln College April 1649; was chosen scholar at Corpus Christi Nov. 3, 1651; graduated B.D. July 6, 1653 and became a tutor.

He was ordained in 1654 as curate to Rev. George Newton, vicar of St. Mary Magdalene Church, Taunton, Somersetshire, about which time he married Theodosia Alleine. In 1662 both vicar and curate were ejected

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—ALLEINE.

for their nonconformity. Joseph Alleine with a grandfather of John Wesley, founder of Methodism (perhaps John Westley), carried on evangelistic work on the Galilean model. He was cast into prison, released on May 26, 1664, and returned to work in spite of the Five Mile Act, to be flung again and again into prison. He died Nov. 17, 1668 and at his own request was buried in the chancel of his old church.

"He was one of the best loved of the Puritan preachers, and a considerable scholar," minister, scientist, explorer, and perhaps physician. He was the author of *Explanation of the Assembly's Shorter Catechism* 1656, *A Call to Archippus* 1664, *Divers Cases Satisfactorily Resolved* 1672. 20000 copies of his *Alarm to the Unconverted* were sold in 1672, and 50000 copies three years later under the name of *A Sure Guide to Heaven*. Alleine's *Alarm* had a wide circulation in Colonial America; it was read in many a home and turned many to repentance.

ISABELLA ALLEINE, daughter of Joseph and Theodosia, married one JOHN RUTHERFORD, who lived on the river Tweed in Scotland. The river Teviot flows through Roxburghshire into the Tweed at Kelso, a name not unknown to the Walker family and its settlements. Roxburghshire in Lowland Scotland lies on the border next to the Cheviot Hills; and here in its bounds are Abbotsford, Melrose Abbey, Dryburgh Abbey, and Jedburgh Abbey familiar in the poems, novels and tales of Sir Walter Scott. Here also is Peden's Rock from which Rev. Alexander Peden preached to Covenanters.

But who and what was John Rutherford, and what his relation to REV. SAMUEL RUTHERFORD, the famed Scotch divine? Tradition and family records are replete with inaccuracies. One Virginia historian relates that Captain James Moore "was a lineal descendant of the Rev. Samuel Rutherford of Scotland" (born 1600) "the latter being a descendant of the Rev. Joseph Alleine, author of the *Alarm to the Unconverted*" (born 1634) Thus fares forth tradition when divorced from the arithmetic of definite dates. John Rutherfords there were in plenty.

In 1260 Sir Nichol de Rutherford joined Sir William Wallace with sixty warriors. Robert Rutherford of Chatto was eighth in line from Sir Nichol. He was succeeded by his son John, whose youngest son, Andrew, was dean of Jedburgh; his son John was professor at the Sorbonne, France, but died rector of Saint Andrews; his son John was minister at Manisty and dean of Saint Andrews. A John Rutherford was minister at Saint Andrews in 1560 and then provost of Saint Salvator (St. Andrews, Old College) and died of the pest in 1585, perhaps one of the above. The Presbytery of St. Andrews about 1595 deposed another John Rutherford from his charge at Kinnocher because of non-residence and he took up the practice of medicine. Another John Rutherford was

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—RUTHERFORD.

minister at Yarbrow in Selkirkshire, about twenty five miles west by south from Kelso; his son John born in 1695 was physician and professor of medicine in Edinburgh University, and, if I mistake not, was the father of Anne Rutherford, the mother of Sir Walter Scott, the minstrel of the Border.

Now the REV. SAMUEL RUTHERFORD was born for sure at Nisbet near the Teviot River, in the parish of Crailing, Presbytery of Jedburgh, Roxburghshire, in 1600. He was the son of a respectable farmer sufficiently well-to-do to give his son a liberal education, and to find respectable situations for two others at least. Samuel was educated at Edinburgh, 1617-1621; was Professor of Humanities 1623-1626; lost his place because of an affair with Euphemia Hamilton whom later he married; pursued theological studies; was licensed to preach in 1627 and became pastor for nine years at Anwoth, near Kirkcudbright, in the shire of that name, south-west of Roxburgh. In 1636 he issued his first book, *Exercitationes Apologeticae pro Divina Gratia*; he was forbidden to exercise the functions of a minister and sent to Aberdeen to reside. After eighteen months exile he was restored to place and office, and became (1638) Professor of Divinity at Saint Mary's College, Saint Andrews University.

1643 to 1647 he was one of the five Scotch ministerial commissioners to the Westminster Assembly in London which framed the Westminster standards of the Presbyterian Church. On his return he became Principal of New College, Saint Andrews, and in 1651 rector of the university. At the Restoration (1660) his book *Lex Rex*, a treatise on constitutional law, was burned and he was cited before the Court of High Commission, but died March 23, 1661. His last words were:—"Glory, glory dwelleth in Emmanuel's land."

His books were:—*Exercitationes Apologeticae pro Divina Gratia* 1636; *Plea for Presbytery* 1642; *Lex Rex and Due Right of Presbytery* 1644; *Trial and Triumph of Faith* 1645; *Divine Right of Church Government* 1646; *Christ Dying and Drawing Sinners to Himself* 1647; *A Survey of the Spiritual Antichrist* 1648; *De Divina Providentia* 1651; *A Survey of the Survey of Church Discipline by Hooker* 1658; and *Influences of the Life of Grace* 1659. "A perfervid Scotchman, by his narrowness, he helped to degrade and destroy Presbyterianism." Nevertheless Presbyterians will always remember his zeal for a scriptural church government and for civil and religious liberty.

By EUPHEMIA HAMILTON who died in 1630 he had four children. Two died before he went to London in 1643 and by 1645 all were dead. March 24, 1640 he married JANE McMATH in Edinburgh; she had one

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—RUTHERFORD.

daughter, Agnes, died May 15, 1675 and is buried in Grey Friars' Churchyard. Rev. Samuel Rutherford thus left no male descendants of his name, and it seems Agnes left none of any kind. So Captain James Moore was not a lineal descendant of Rev. Samuel Rutherford.

But Samuel did have two brothers, James who was an officer in the army of the Dutch, and George who was schoolmaster and reader at Kirkcudbright (Church of Cuthbert), near Anwoth where Samuel ministered. The minister there was Rev. William Glendenning, nonconformist. George supported him in his refusal to accept an intruded assistant, was summoned before the High Commission in 1636 and commanded to leave his position. He refuged in Ayrshire and his plight finds mention several times in Samuel Rutherford's letters.

JOHN RUTHERFORD who married ISABELLA ALLEINE was, therefore, a son of either James or George Rutherford, brothers of Samuel, with the likelihood in favour of George. He is sometimes called Rev. John Rutherford; the chances are that he was a farmer like his grandfather and perhaps on the ancestral acres in Roxburghshire. From Scotland he removed with his family, southwest across the Irish Sea some hundred and fifty miles, and settled in County Down, Ireland, where he died in his eighty-fourth year and his wife in her eighty-second. John Rutherford and Isabella Alleine had seven children, viz. :—

- R 1. THOMAS RUTHERFORD, who died the day he was to be married.
- R 2. JOHN RUTHERFORD, who married in Ireland and had four children: Thomas John, Esther and Elizabeth.
- R 3. JAMES RUTHERFORD, who married his cousin, MARGARET McMAHON, came to America in 1738, and had three children: Samuel born deaf, Jean and Isabel. He died April 26, 1768.
- R 4. SAMUEL RUTHERFORD, died young.
- R 5. ALLEINE RUTHERFORD, twin of Samuel, who also died young.
- R 6. ESTHER RUTHERFORD, no further record.
- R 7. KATHERINE RUTHERFORD, born 1682, who married JOHN WALKER in Wigton, January 7, 1702, migrated with him to America, and had eleven children.
- R 32. JEAN RUTHERFORD, daughter of James Rutherford and Margaret McMahon, married HUGH HUDSON, came to America, settled in Maryland and had six children: John, Thomas, William, Margaret, Mary and Jean (or Jane) —surname Hudson. She died Oct. 15, 1777 and is called Elizabeth in the Walker book—see W 12, W 161 and Addenda.

When the first court of Frederick County, Virginia, convened on November 11, 1743, one CAPTAIN THOMAS RUTHERFORD sat on the bench as a justice and was sworn in as first high sheriff; in 1744, Benjamin and Robert Rutherford were his deputies. He resided on Bullskin Creek, near the site of Charles Town, W. Va., and from him descend Rutherfords in the lower Shenandoah Valley. His daughter Mary married Col. James

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—WALKER

Wood Jr., founder of Winchester; his daughter Elizabeth married Samuel Glass, grandson of Samuel Glass, immigrant in 1735 from County Down, Ireland to the Opequon. Relationship of Captain Thomas Rutherford to John Rutherford unknown; I only note they came from the same general neighbourhood.

Rev. George Walker (c. 1618-1690), Episcopalian clergyman hero of the siege of Londonderry and joint governor with Major Henry Baker, was the son of the Rev. George Walker (died 1677), rector of Kilmore and chancellor of Armagh. The Rockbridge Walkers descend from one JOHN WALKER, who lived and died at Wigton on Wigton Bay, Wigtonshire, in the south-west corner of Scotland, some seventeen miles from Kirkcudbright, across the bay. His wife was JANE MCKNIGHT, a scion of the house of McMahon. Two sons of theirs are known:—

- W 1. JOHN WALKER, Gunmaker John, who married KATHERINE RUTHERFORD; and
- W 2. ALEXANDER WALKER, who remained in Scotland, but three of whose children are known to have emigrated to America with their uncle namely:—
- W 21. JOHN WALKER, Gunstocker John, who married MARY CULTON, had eleven children and died in 1797;
- W 22. ALEXANDER WALKER, who married Jane...., had four children, and died in 1785 from the fall of a tree; and
- W 23. ELEANOR WALKER, who died in Kentucky, unmarried.

Both John Walkers were gunsmiths; there is some confusion as to who made the barrels and who made the stocks. Mrs. Emma Siggins White, in her Walker book printed in 1902, enumerates 4750 descendants of John Walker of Wigton in the United States, scattered north, east, south and west.

W 1. JOHN WALKER removed from Wigton about 1700 and settled at Newry, County Down, Ireland, at the head of Carlingford Bay, married KATHERINE RUTHERFORD on January 7, 1702; their children were all born in Ireland. He sailed from Strangford Bay in 1730 on a vessel commanded by one Richard Walker, with his wife, several children and the three children of his brother Alexander, landed in Maryland on August 2, and settled in Chester County, Pa. There John died in September 1734, and his wife in 1738; both are buried in the graveyard of the Nottingham Presbyterian meeting house. He is said to have visited Virginia, selected a farm on Walker's Creek and built a cabin near the site of the Walker homestead with a view to removal; but this would have been before the date of the Borden Grant and before Ephraim McDowell settled on Timber Ridge. Their eleven children were:—

- W 11. ELIZABETH WALKER (April 1703—Augusta Co. 1787), married in Ireland April 1721, JOHN CAMPBELL of Kirnan, and settled near Staunton about 1744 with at least three children—nine in all.
- W 12. JOHN WALKER—(March 1705—Clinch River 1778), married Mar. 1734 ANN HUDSON who died in North Carolina—one child at least.
- W 13. JAMES WALKER (March 17, 1707—), married MARY GUFFY, June 1737—four children.

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—WALKER

W 13x. THOMAS WALKER, died young.

W 13y. WILLIAM WALKER, died young.

W 14. JANE WALKER (Co. Down May 1712—Rockbridge Co. Jan.7,1793), married JAMES MOORE, April 1734, who died in 1791 aged eighty—ten children.

W 15. SAMUEL WALKER (Newry Dec.25,1714—Rockbridge Co.Feb.1793), married Dec.1740, JANE PATTERSON (d.Rockbridge Co. Jan.10,1800 aged eighty)—eight children.

W 16. ALEXANDER WALKER (May 19,1716—Rockbridge Co.1784 or 1785), married, Jan.8,1747, JANE HUMMER d.Woodford Co.,Ky.,1798)eleven children.

W 16x. ESTHER WALKER, died young.

W 17. JOSEPH WALKER (b.near Londonderry July 15,1722—d.in Kentucky about July 15,1806),married(1)March 10,1749, NANCY McCLUNG (d. in Kentucky May 1789 aged sixty)and(2)Feb.22,1791, MRS. GRIZELDA McCROSKEY—P 22—eleven children all by Nancy McClung.

W 18. MARY WALKER, died young, or may have been the Mary Walker who married(1)JOHN MONTGOMERY, a soldier in the Revolution and (2) WILLIAM PATTERSON, and lived to be one hundred and four.

A few notes may be pertinent. The three children of W 11, MRS. ELIZABETH WALKER CAMPBELL noted above were:

1. JANE, who married ALEXANDER MCPHEETERS, had eight children and d. Sep.21,1816; he died Oct.1,1798. Their home on Boys Run, in Augusta County, near Bethel church, was owned in 1902 by William A. McPheeters, whose line runs—Jane Campbell m. Alexander McPheeters—Robert McPheeters m. Jane Scott—Archibald McPheeters m. Mary Jane Brown—Wm. A. McPheeters. The fifty five acres laid off from the McPheeters lands as dower for Mrs. Mary Jane Brown McPheeters were purchased by Mr. Frank Wright, owner of the Beaconville Guernsey Farm, in 1907. He tore down the original log house and built at the site the modern house now occupied by his tenant. The place has been mistakenly taken for the William McPheeters' home to which Mary Moore first returned from her captivity.

2. MAJOR JOHN WALKER CAMPBELL married MARTHA SPEARS, but had no children of his own. He reared Rev. John Poage Campbell, M.D., son of his brother Robert.

3. ROBERT CAMPBELL came to Augusta County before 1744, bought 350 acres of land in Beverley Manor and was one of the first bench of justices (Waddell p. 26). In 1781 he removed to Mason County, Ky. He married REBECCA WALLACE. Their son, JOHN POAGE CAMPBELL, M.D. pastor with Rev. William Graham at Lexington, Oxford, New Monmouth and Timber Ridge,Va., and later minister and physician—to make a livelihood—at Smyrna, Danville, and Lexington,Ky., and Chillicothe, Ohio. Robert Campbell was an elder in the Smyrna Presbyterian Church—Sprague Vol.3 page 626.

W 12. JOHN WALKER removed from Chester County,Pa., to Augusta Co. with John Campbell; his wife, ANN HUDSON, likely kin to Hugh who married Elizabeth Rutherford. Their son JOHN married a

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—WALKER

Miss Long; their son WILLIAM (b. Rockbridge or Greenbrier Co. about 1770—d. Upper Sandusky, Ohio Jan. 22, 1824) was stolen by Shawnee Indians in 1781, was reared by them, and about 1792 married CATHERINE RANKIN (1771-1844), daughter of James Rankin of Tyrone, Ireland, and the famous Mary Montour. Their son WILLIAM was sometime governor of Nebraska Territory. See Addenda.

W 13. The four children of JAMES WALKER and MARY GUFFY were:

W 131. MARY WALKER, who married HUGH KELSO.

W 132. JOHN WALKER, who died young.

W 133. JANE WALKER, who married JOHN MOORE—M 1—son of James Moore and Jane Walker—W 14, seven children.

W 134. ELIZABETH WALKER, who married JOHN STUART—S 31, born 1740, son of John Stuart and Sarah—, eight children.

From MRS. ELIZABETH WALKER STUART descend:—REV. ROBERT STUART, D.D. born on Walker's Creek Aug. 14, 1772, pastor at Walnut Hill, Ky., professor in Transylvania University, etc.; his son REV. DAVID TODD STUART (Walnut Hill, June 29, 1812—Shelbyville Sep. 26, 1868), president Shelbyville Female College; his son REV. JOHN LEIGHTON STUART, D.D. (Shelbyville Dec. 2, 1840—Hangchow, China, Nov. 24, 1913) missionary to China; his son REV. JOHN LEIGHTON STUART, D.D., born Hangchow June 24, 1876, ditto and president of Peiping Christian University, and another son REV. WARREN HORTON STUART, PH.D., born Ningpo Dec. 8, 1879, missionary, educator and now pastor at Sykesville, Maryland.

Her eighth and last child was WALKET STUART who married MARY McCLURE and lived at the ancestral home on Walker's Creek. Their fifth and last child and only daughter, MARY STUART, married JAMES WALKER BROWN; and their son, REV. CYRUS GIVENS BROWN, of whom more later, married MARY ELLA WALKER—M 65623. Their three children—REV. JAMES WALKER BROWN, MRS. MARY EVALYN BROWN YOUNG and MRS. MARGARET FRANCES BROWN GARNER descend from three children of John Walker and Katherine Rutherford:—James, W 13, Jane, W 14 and Alexander, W 16; they also descend from Alexander Walker, W 2. Rev. James Walker Brown's index numbers on these four lines are:—W 1348551, W 14656231, W 1615231 and W 2175251. For fuller data on this Brown line see W 2175.

W 14. JANE WALKER married JAMES MOORE 2; particulars later.

W 15. SAMUEL WALKER was a soldier in 1742 in Augusta County (then Orange) under Captain John Buchanan and had soldier bonus lands in Augusta, Bedford and Botetourt counties.

W 151. BARBARA WALKER, eldest child (Sep. 27, 1741—March 27, 1814), married, Dec. 22, 1766, WILLIAM McCLELLAND who died aged eighty four. Their first child, ANNA or HANNAH McCLELLAND (Oct. 22, 1767—Knoxville, "Aug. 17, 1809 in her fiftieth year"), married REV. SAMUEL CARRICK, his second wife. Born in Adams County, Pa., July 17,

1760, pastor of Rocky Spring and Wahab on Cow Pasture River, settled on Holston River in 1789, pastor at Knoxville and president of Blount College, he did pioneer work twenty years in Tennessee as preacher and educator and died Aug.6,1809. See Sprague Vol. 3 page 433.

W 153. JANE WALKER, third child and daughter (April 15,1746—Dec.1822), married, March 19,1775, WILLIAM TAYLOR. Her daughter, BARBARA TAYLOR, married JAMES MOORE 4, the captive, M 62, and died in Abb's Valley, March, 1802. If I mistake not, a grandson was Rev. William Taylor (Rockbridge Co. 1821-1902), missionary bishop of the Methodist Church in Canada, Australia, India and Africa, traveler and author: certainly he was near kin. JANE WALKER, daughter of James, son of Samuel, married, July 22,1807, JOHN RITCHIE INMAN, and became progenetrix of the Inman cotton factors in Georgia.

W 16. JANE HUMMER, wife of ALEXANDER WALKER, was doubtless kin to Michael Hummer who married Martha Evans. Alexander Walker was elder at New Providence Church at its organization in 1746 and from him descend four generations of other elders. He and Jane were the parents of eleven children, all born in Rockbridge County, namely:—

W 161. JOHN WALKER (Nov.1,1747—Rockbridge Co.Jan 16,1814),married(1)Aug 12,1771,MARGARET HUDSON (d.Oct.23,1782), and (2),July 3,1783, MARGARET KELSO (d.Aug.15,1818)—ten children.

W 162. WILLIAM WALKER (Aug.8,1749—Woodford Co.Ky.,Sep.1790),married,May 10,1774, JANE WALKER (d.Clark Co. Ind., Sep.1790), W 175 daughter of Joseph Walker and Nancy McClung.

W 163. JAMES WALKER (June 29,1751—Woodford Co. April 12,1800), married MARGARET GRAY (d.Adair Mo., the winter of 1816).

W 164. MARY ANN WALKER (March 22,1754—d.McDonough Co.Ill.),married Feb 24,1774, JAMES WALKER, W 214, a soldier in the Revolution who died in Montgomery County—eight children.

W 164x.ALEXANDER WALKER (Oct.28,1756—Aug.18,1764).

W 164y.JOSEPH WALKER (July 10,1760—Sep.2,1763).

W 165. DAVID WALKER (March 7,1763—d.Adair Co.),married JANE HOLMES.

W 166. ALEXANDER WALKER 2nd (July 12,1765—), married(1),Mar.22,1790, MARY MAGDALENE HARMAN and(2)MARGARET COMBS—fourteen children. His seventh child, ALLEN H. WALKER, married MAXAMELIA RICE, daughter of Benjamin Rice and Nancy, daughter of William Walker,W 162; Maxamelia was grand-daughter of Rev.David Rice, pioneer Presbyterian minister in Kentucky.

W 167. JANE WALKER (Jan.6,1768—d.Green Co.Ky.,about 1826), married ANDREW McMAHON who died 1821 or 1822.

W 168. JOSEPH WALKER (March 24,1771—Adair Co.March 30,1839),married April 1794, KATHERINE KELSO who died Nov.14,1838—nine children.

W 169. CATHERINE WALKER (Feb.4,1775—),married SAMUEL TAYLOR.

James, David and Joseph 2nd removed to Adair County on Sep.25, 1795. With the exception of the first son, this family almost as a whole migrated to Kentucky, and contributed much to establish the Presbyterian Church there. MRS EMMA SIGGINS WHITE, author of the Walker book, comes from this stock. Her line runs:—James Walker, W 163, m. 1778,

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—WALKER

Margaret Gray—Alexander Walker m. Elizabeth Scott—Samuel Scott Walker m. 1832, Sarah Ann Allen—Elizabeth Irma Walker m. 1856, Benjamin Baird Siggins—Emma Siggins m. 1882, John Barber White—three children. She was born at Chariton, Iowa, Feb. 6, 1857, d. Dec. 1, 1936.

Her son, **RAYMOND BAIRD WHITE** (born at Grandin, Mo., March 18, 1889, W-16312113), married **HELEN CARROLL**, June 7, 1924, and has two children, John Barber and William Nicholas. He is a lumber manufacturer in Kansas City, Mo., president, general manager, secretary, treasurer or director in divers lumber companies, director in the National Lumber Manufacturers' Association and in the Southern Pine Association, a Republican, Congregationalist and yachtsman.—Who's Who in America, Vol. 20, page 2644.

W 165. **DAVID WALKER** had a grandson, **REV. DAVID WALKER**, a minister in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, who married twice and had fourteen children.

W 161. **JOHN WALKER** remained at the old homestead on Walker's Creek. His children were contemporaries of James, Joseph and Mary Moore. He imported some new Rutherford blood into the Walker stock, as his first wife, **MARGARET HUDSON**, was a daughter of Hugh Hudson and Elizabeth Rutherford, and Elizabeth was the daughter of James Rutherford, brother of Katherine, and Margaret McMahan. His second wife, **MARGARET KELSO**, was of like Lowland Scotch stock. His immediate issue were:—

See Addenda.

W 1611. **ALEXANDER WALKER** (July 19, 1774—), married **NANCY CULTON**.

W 1612. **JANE WALKER**, married **JOSEPH PATTERSON**.

W 1613. **MARGARET WALKER** (June 4, 1776—Jan. 20, 1827), died unmarried.

W 1614. **MARY WALKER** (June 21, 1778—), married **WALKER STUART**.

W 1615. **THOMAS HUDSON WALKER** (Oct. 31, 1784—April 7, 1865), married **ELIZABETH CULTON** (Sep. 1, 1791—Dec. 5, 1848).

W 1616. **JOHN KELSO WALKER** (Sep. 10, 1790—), married (1) **ELVIRA RUSSELL** (d. July 22, 1840), and (2), 1848, **LOUISA MARCH**; elder, some time mayor of St. Louis, Mo.

W 1617. **WILLIAM A. WALKER** (Sep. 28, 1794—Ala. May 20, 1864), physician in Tennessee, elder at Rogersville, married **LAVINIA BROWN**—M 652.

W 1618. **ELIZABETH WALKER** (Nov. 11, 1797—Tenn. Sep. 30, 1838), married, 1813, **HUGH STUART**, physician in Tennessee with Dr. W. A. Walker.

W 1618x. **JAMES WALKER** (Nov. 4, 1799—Dec. 1, 1802).

W 1619. **HUGH KELSO WALKER** (May 8, 1802—), married, 1830, **MRS. FRANCES GAINES**, daughter of Joseph Rogers, the founder of Rogersville.

W 1611. **ALEXANDER WALKER** was a member of New Providence Church and had seven children. His daughter, **NANCY**, born 1799, married **JAMES WALKER**, W 2217, elder at New Providence, 1835 to 1867; his son **JOHN H. WALKER** (Dec. 28, 1801—May 19, 1878) married **ISABELLA CULTON**. Their sons were **ALEXANDER STUART WALKER**—W 161121—(July 10, 1832—May 15, 1897), deacon, 1880 to 1892; and **WILLIAM W. WALKER**—W 161122—(July 24, 1845—June 24, 1931), deacon, 1892 to 1931.

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—WALKER

W 1615. THOMAS HUDSON WALKER was elder at New Providence, 1819 to 1865, and had three children of great usefulness:—

W 16151. MARGARET WALKER, born May 3, 1818, married, Oct. 4, 1842, WILLIAM McCUTCHEN; MARY AGNES McCUTCHEN, born Aug. 28, 1843, married, Nov. 10, 1866, JAMES LUTHER MORRISON, elder at New Monmouth Church; their son REV. WILLIAM McCUTCHEN MORRISON, D.D., born Nov. 10, 1867, went to Luebo, Africa, Nov. 4, 1896 and died there, March 14, 1918. Missionary statesman, eminent translator, he reduced the Buluba-Lulua language to writing, wrote a grammar and dictionary and a Story of the Bible, and translated the Gospels and the Acts, and protected the natives from Belgian trader exploitations, one of the very greatest of foreign missionaries to Africa—See R.D. Bedinger: *Triumphs of the Gospel in the Belgian Congo*—Nashville, 1920.

W 16152. CAPTAIN JAMES ALEXANDER WALKER, elder in New Providence Ch. 1865 to 1897, married MARY EVALYN BROWN—M 6562—grand-daughter of Mary Moore, the captive; particulars later.

W 16153. REV. ROBERT CULTON WALKER (Aug. 17, 1824—Augusta Co. Feb. 6, 1893), minister thirty six years, pastor Union Church nineteen, succeeded Rev. Samuel Brown as stated clerk of the Presbytery of Lexington, a zealous home missionary; his wife, ELLEN HENDREN, daughter of Rev. John Hendren, sister of Judge J. N. Hendren. "He was one of the most genuine, candid, cordial, transparent characters I have ever known."—Rev. W. T. Price.

W 1619. HUGH KELSO WALKER, M.D. had a son JOSEPH ROGERS WALKER, M.D. who married MARY ANN LYNN; both were elders in the Rogersville Presbyterian Church. REV. HUGH KELSO WALKER, D.D. of Los Angeles, and REV. LYNN RHEA WALKER, D.D. of Hamlet, N.C., were sons of Dr. J. R. Walker who lived 116 days more than a century. REV. JOSEPH ROGERS WALKER of Paducah, Ky. is a son of Dr. Lynn Rhea Walker.

W 17. JOSEPH WALKER was a very influential elder in Kentucky, and a soldier in the Revolution. From him chiefly Rev. William McPheeters derived his memorandums respecting his grandfather, James Moore, and the Scottish ancestors of his grandmother, Jane Walker. His eldest child, SARAH WALKER—W 171—married JOHN PAXTON. REV. JOHN D. PAXTON, D.D., died Oct. 2, 1868, was their son, a minister in Kentucky and Indiana. W 174. MARY CAMPBELL WALKER, born 1754, married CHARLES JOHN HAYS, a soldier in the Revolution. From her descend REV. EDWIN B. HAYS, REV. GEORGE W. HAYS, MRS. MARY L. HAYS JOHNSON, wife of Dr. Silas F. Johnson, medical missionary to Batanga, Africa and REV. LUTHER WINFIELD WELCH, sometime professor of anatomy in the Kansas City College of Osteopathy and Surgery.

W 2. ALEXANDER WALKER, son of John Walker of Wigton, remained in Ireland but his descendants have intermarried with the Moores and

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—WALKER

Browns and played a good part in the history of New Providence Church, Rockbridge County, and Virginia. W 21. JOHN WALKER, Gunstocker John, married MARY CULTON and had eleven children.

W 211. JOSEPH CULTON WALKER, their eldest child, elder in Falling Spring Church, lived on Buffalo Creek, married JANE MOORE and had nine children; particulars later under M 8.

W 217. WILLIAM WALKER, seventh child of Gunstocker John (1758-April 17,1837), elder at New Providence 1820 to 1837, married MARY STUART (1773-Aug.5,1824), and had eight children. They lived and died on Walker's Creek, in the pursuit of agriculture like their ancestors.

W 2175. MARGARET WALKER (March 3,1794-Sep.1,1861), fifth child, married WILLIAM BROWN (July 17,1782-May 4,1849), ancestors unknown, and had four children, namely:—MARY JANE BROWN who married REV. JOSEPH STRICKLER, JAMES WALKER BROWN, ELIZA BROWN who married JOHN HORNE, and MARGARET who married Col. ROBERT BROWN and died without issue.

W 21751. REV. JOSEPH STRICKLER had five children; among them, REV. GIVENS BROWN STRICKLER, D.D.,LL.D. (April 25,1840—Atlanta, Ga. Aug.4,1913) professor of systematic theology in Union Theological Seminary,Va. 1896 to 1913, and VIRGINIA STRICKLER, teacher of Latin at Mary Baldwin Seminary, Staunton,Va.

W 21752. JAMES WALKER BROWN (March 1818-Feb.19,1863) married, 1847, MARY STUART—W 13485—, daughter of Walker Stuart and Mary McClure, and had six children, to-wit:—

W 217521. FRANCES VIRGINIA BROWN.

W 217522. WILLIAM STUART BROWN, who married GRACE SWAIN, a steward in the the Methodist Church.

W 217523. JAMES RUTHERFORD BROWN (d.Dec.23,1929),married REBECCA BUCHANAN, deacon at New Providence, 1903 to 1929.

W 217524. ROBERT WALKER BROWN (Jan.24,1856-Nov.5,1925), elder at New Providence , 1891 to 1925.

W 217525. REV. CYRUS GIVENS BROWN (Aug.31,1859—Bennettsville,S.C. April 2, 1937), missionary to Japan, married MARY ELLA WALKER—M 65623—which see further. See also W 13 page 9.

W 217526. ALBERT SIDNEY BROWN (Dec.24,1861-March 29,1936),elder at New Providence, 1918 to 1936.

W 22. ALEXANDER WALKER, second son of Alexander Walker of Ireland, (May 19,1716—Rockbridge Co. 1785), elder at New Providence, 1746 to 1785, married Jane—and had four children, John, Joseph, Rebecca and Eleanor. Rebecca married against her parents' will and removed to Kentucky; Eleanor followed; no further record of Joseph. W 221. JOHN WALKER, a pious, good man, elder at New Providence 1788 to 1812, married MARY MOORE—M 12, daughter of John Moore and Jane Walker—W 133; eight children.

W 2214. JOSEPH WALKER, fourth child, (1793-May 1879) was elder at New Providence 1832 to 1878 when he removed to Fairfield. He mar-

ried in 1829, SALLY JOHNSTON, and had five children, namely:—JOHN WALKER, soldier C.S.A., who died in prison at Elmira, N.Y.; ZECHARIAH J. WALKER, M.D., died Nov. 8, 1889, physician and surgeon, C.S.A.; JANE ANN WALKER, married, Nov. 9, 1859, COL. WILLIAM SETTINGTON of Bath County; WILLIAM WALKER, M.D., physician in Bath County.; and LOUISA WALKER, who married Mr. Chisholm. Dr. Zechariah Walker was associated at Rockbridge Baths with Dr. Samuel Brown Morrison—M 6534.

One JAMES MOORE, progenitor of this House of Moore, lived in Ireland, likely County Down, name of wife unknown. He had at least five children, to wit:—Joseph and James who migrated to Chester County, Pa. in 1726, and settled near Nottingham; Rachel, John and Margaret who remained in Ireland. In 1728 Joseph died of consumption while in preparation to be a Presbyterian minister. JAMES MOORE (Ireland 1711—Rockbridge Co. 1791) married in Pennsylvania, April 1734, JANE WALKER—W 14 (County Down May 1712—Rockbridge Co. Jan. 7, 1793). He removed to Virginia with his brother-in-law, John Walker, and settled on Walker's Creek near the Jump Mountain. When old, he and Jane lived for a number of years on Middle River, Augusta Co. with their daughter, Mrs. Rachel McPheeters. Mrs. Moore died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Jane Walker, on Buffalo Creek in the bounds of Falling Spring Church. Their ten children, the four elder born in Pennsylvania, were:—

- M 1. JOHN MOORE (1735—d. in Kentucky), married JANE WALKER—W 133, by whom seven children.
- M 2. MARY MOORE 1736—d. in Rockbridge Co.), married (1) SAMUEL PAXTON, by whom one child, and (2) MAJOR ALEXANDER STUART, by whom four children.
- M 3. RACHEL MOORE (1736—Augusta Co. Jan. 30, 1826), married WILLIAM MCPHEETERS (b. Pa., 1729 or 1730—) by whom ten children.
- M 4. ELIZABETH MOORE (Pa.—d. Augusta Co. 1783 or 1784), married MICHAEL COALTER, by whom eight children. He married a second time and died east of the Blue Ridge; I surmise, near Fredericksburg.
- M 5. MARGARET MOORE, born in Virginia, died an infant.
- M 6. CAPTAIN JAMES MOORE (Rockbridge Co.—Abb's Valley, July 14, 1786), married MARTHA POAGE—P 23 (Dec. 20, 1742, d. in Ohio c. Sep. 1786).
- M 7. JOSEPH MOORE (b. in Va., d. in Ky.), married (1) MARGARET COALTER, sister of Michael by whom four children, and (2) ELEANOR MARQUIS, by whom twelve more.
- M 8. JANE MOORE (d. Buffalo Creek, 1818), married JOSEPH CULTON WALKER—W 211 (d. Sep. 15, 1815); nine children.
- M 9. ALEXANDER MOORE, died young when about grown.
- M 9x. SAMUEL MOORE, died young of croup.

M. 1. JOHN MOORE married his first cousin, JANE WALKER—W. 133, and lived and farmed on Walker's Creek. When advanced in years, he removed to Kentucky where he died. His seven children were:—James, Mary, John, Elizabeth, Alexander, Joseph and Jane.

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—MOORE

M 11. REV. JAMES MOORE (WALKER'S CREEK, c.1765—Lexington, Ky. June 22,1814), married Sep.6,1790, MARGARET TODD, daughter of Rev. John Todd, pioneer Presbyterian minister in Louisa Co.,Va.; she died July 7,1833. He was rector of Christ Church (Episcopal), sometime president and professor of Moral Philosophy in Transylvania University, and conducted a private school, Vaocluse Academy, at his home, two miles from Lexington on the Georgetown pike, now owned by Mr. Sterling Coke. His children were:—Margaret; Jane W., married Samuel S. Porter, had a child, Flora N. and died Feb.4,1828; Anna T.—Mrs. Randolph; Elizabeth, married David L. Todd, April 22,1830; Joseph Addison, physician, married Eliza Watson, Oct.17,1826, and died July 25,1827, she died Aug.13,1827; and John.—These data in part from Christ Church records through Mrs. Eugene H. Ray, Louisville,Ky.

M 12. MARY MOORE married, 1786, JOHN WALKER—W 221. page 13.

M 13. JOHN MOORE married MARGARET STEELE, perhaps granddaughter of Andrew Steele, elder at New Providence at its organization in 1746, who removed to Woodford Co.,Ky. and there died. They resided in Kentucky, were exemplary Christians and had ten children. Their sixth child:—

M 136. JAMES MOORE married ELIZABETH CHEEK and had four children. Their fourth child was:—

M 1364. REV. JOHN HENRY MOORE (Green Co. April 15,1823—Birmingham,Iowa, May 8,1880). Educated at Centre College,New Albany and Princeton Seminaries, he was ordained in 1855 by the Presbytery of Potosi,Mo., and served pastorates at Hannibal,Mo., Clinton,Ill. Brazeau, Mo., Atlanta, Grand Ridge, and North Henderson,Ill., and Birmingham. His wife was SARAH FRANKLIN, by whom five children, two of them Presbyterian ministers:—

M 13642. REV. CARY FRANKLIN MOORE, M.A. (Atlanta,Ill., Feb.18, 1859—Lexington,Ky., Jan.21,1931). "A man with a beautiful soul," educated at Parsons College and McCormick Seminary, he was ordained by the Presbytery of Chicago, May 1,1890, and was minister successively at Hinsdale, Savannah and Fulton,Ill., and lastly, 1907 to 1928, at Cynthiana,Ky., a most useful minister; his wife, SARAH BULLOCK, daughter of Major Robert Bullock, banker in Lexington—no issue.

M 13643. REV. SAMUEL FORMAN MOORE (Grand Ridge,Ill. Sep.15, 1860—Seoul,Korea, Dec.22,1906). Educated at Montana College, 1889, and McCormick Seminary, 1892, ordained by the Presbytery of Chicago, April 8,1892, he married ROSE DE FOREST ELY (St. Helena,Cal. July 25, 1861—Castile,N.Y. May 29,1923) on July 19,1892, and soon after sailed for Korea as a missionary of the Presbyterian Church U.S.A. He was an evangelist of a high order, statesman and lastly teacher in the John D. Wells Training School. He had four children:—John Ely, Samuel De Forest, Edward Cary and name unknown—These notes in part from Mrs.

Cary F. Moore, Lexington, Ky., in part from the files of the Board of Foreign Missions, and in part from the General Catalogue of McCormick Theological Seminary.

As to Elizabeth, Alexander, Joseph and Jane, the other children of John Moore, Dr. McPheeters makes no record.

Archibald, David and John Stuart, brothers and natives of Ireland, were early settlers in Augusta County. ARCHIBALD STUART, in Ireland, married JANET BROWN, elder sister of Rev. John Brown, first pastor at New Providence and Timber Ridge. Involved in an insurrection he had to flee Ireland and so came to Pennsylvania. About 1732 his wife and two children followed him, and in 1738 the family removed to Augusta County. 1722 is given as the date of his marriage, and 1725 as the date of his escape from Ireland, also that with the family in 1732 came the Rev. John Brown who was born about 1728. There were four children of record; Thomas and Eleanor were born in Ireland:—

1. THOMAS STUART married an ELIZABETH MOORE; their daughters married—(a) JULIA ANN to CAPTAIN WILLIAM LYLE in 1784, their daughter SARAH LYLE m. 1819 REV. HENRY RUFFNER, D.D., LL.D., rector of Washington College 1836 to 1848; (b) MARY to JAMES MOFFETT of Augusta; (c) ELIZABETH to CAPTAIN WILLIAM PAXTON of Rockbridge.
2. ELEANOR STUART married in 1744 EDWARD HALL who came to the Valley in 1736; their daughter SALLY married CAPTAIN JAMES TATE, and ELIZABETH another daughter, married COL. ANDREW FULTON.
3. MAJOR ALEXANDER STUART, born in Pa. 1733 (1735—Waddell), married MARY PATTERSON and had issue:—Archibald, Robert, Frances who m. John Lyle of Rockbridge, Jane who m. Alexander Walker—W 213, Mary who m. Alexander Hall, first cousin, son of Mrs. E. S. Hall above, and Eleanor who m. Thomas Walker, farmer in Monroe County. JUDGE ARCHIBALD STUART m. 1791 ELEANOR BRISCOE; their fourth child was ALEXANDER HUGH HOLMES STUART, statesman, secretary of the Interior under President Fillmore, author of A Narrative of Virginia, sometime rector of the University of Virginia.
4. BENJAMIN STUART had six children, among them Archibald Stuart, a captain in the war of 1812, and Nancy Stuart who married John Alexander and had seven children.

M 2. MARY MOORE meantime married SAMUEL PAXTON who died in 1756, but by her had a son Samuel who lived in Adair County, Ky., cousin likely to Rev. John D. Paxton, D.D. Next, their spouses dead, she and MAJOR ALEXANDER STUART married and had issue:—ELIZABETH, who died of "galloping consumption"; JAMES STUART, lawyer; PRISCILLA, who married her first cousin, Benjamin Hall, and removed to Missouri; and JUDGE ALEXANDER STUART of the U.S. District Court of Missouri. He married (1) ANN DABNEY, and (2) JANE JOHNSON. Ann's son ARCHIBALD (Lynchburg Dec. 2, 1795—Sep. 1855) married ELIZABETH LETCHER PANNILL, descendant of Giles Fletcher, and had ten children, among them, GENERAL JAMES EWELL BROWN STUART (Feb. 6, 1833—May 10, 1864), the great Confederate cavalry commander. Ann's daughter,

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—MCPHEETERS

ANN STUART, married Judge James Ewell Brown of Wythe County. (Note:—There is some confusion as to these children. Dr. McPheeters records Mary Moore's children as Alexander, Elizabeth, Jane and Priscilla, but without the dates to make accurate conclusions. It is clear that Judge Archibald was son of Mary Patterson while Judge Alexander was son of Mary Moore, with Jane and James uncertain). Major Stuart lived first on South River, about nine miles from Staunton, but finally on Walker's Creek near Brownsburg.

M 3. RACHEL MOORE (Pa. 1736—Rockbridge Co., Jan.30,1826) married WILLIAM MCPHEETERS, born in Pennsylvania Sep.28,1729, magistrate, high sheriff of Augusta Co., 1788 to 1790, ruling elder in Brown's Meeting House (Hebron), died Oct.28,1807, progenitor of Presbyterian preachers and elders galore. He was a farmer and resided on Middle River, about eight miles from Staunton. It was to their home that Mary Moore, the captive returned on March 26, 1789. On his death the tract of 544 acres passed to Lewis Shuey and the homestead has remained in possession of that family since. It is now assessed to Mrs. J. A. Shuey. The brick house 22 by 36 feet which stood at the old log house site was torn down about four years ago. The site is on Va. route 705 within the sharp bend where it turns down Middle River, about a half mile west of Va. route 56, past Bethlehem U.B. church. Rachel Moore was a woman of great saintliness and spiritual power. See Foote, Va. Series 2 page 210.

The Virginia family of McPheeters is said to descend from Peter Hume, a Scotch Highlander twice married, a son William by the second wife who was called MacPeter (son of Peter). A WILLIAM MCPHEETERS supposed to be a great-grandson of Peter Hume, youngest of several brothers, went to Ireland when about sixteen, lived there awhile and married twice, his second wife JANE MCCLENNAN by whom he had four children, three daughters and a son named William, about eight years old when the father died; this second WILLIAM married REBECCA THOMPSON in Ireland and had ten children, of whom three were born in Ireland and died young. About seven years after the marriage, William McPheeters and family removed to Pennsylvania and thence came to Augusta County; exact date unknown, but, on Dec.9,1745, Andrew Pickens sold William McPheeters twelve and one half acres of land.—Waddell page 29. The children of William and Rebecca of record were:—

1. ANNIE MCPHEETERS, died in Ireland
2. MARTHA MCPHEETERS, born in Ireland, married SAMUEL DOWNEY.
3. MARY MCPHEETERS, married ALEXANDER CRAWFORD.
4. JOHN MCPHEETERS, m. ELIZABETH CAMPBELL, sister Capt. Chas. Campbell.
5. WILLIAM MCPHEETERS, married RACHEL MOORE—M 3.
6. DAVID MCPHEETERS, died young in Pennsylvania.
7. JANET MCPHEETERS, married JOHN PATRICK and lived on South River.
8. SAMUEL MCPHEETERS, married MARGARET SEARIGHT, and removed to the Holston River, a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church.

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—MCPHEETERS

The will of William McPheeters, dated Jan.21,1773 and probated March 16,1773, names all these except 1 and 6. It also names his wife Mary—Aug. Will Book 5 p. 61. Mary likely a second wife; see page 68.

Martha McPheeters' daughter, MARY ANN DOWNEY, married CAPTAIN CHARLES CAMPBELL of Rockbridge, magistrate, high sheriff, legislator, elder in New Providence Church—1771 to 1826—, born in 1741, died March 4, 1826, son of Charles Campbell, and grandson of Robert, who with his brothers Dougal and John, all sons of Duncan, removed from Scotland to Ireland in 1700, settled in Coleraine, County Derry, and later removed to Virginia via Pennsylvania (1730 to 1740). Duncan died in Scotland. Robert and his sons, Hugh, John and Charles settled in Augusta proper, Dougal and his family first in Berkeley, and John's tribe in Rockbridge. All Presbyterian ministers, natives of Virginia, of the Campbell name, seem to descend from this Duncan. SAMUEL L. CAMPBELL, M.D., trustee and some time rector of Washington College, Va., and author, was a son of Captain Charles Campbell. Mary Ann Downey dates:—1742 to 1824. Her sister, ELIZABETH DOWNEY, married MAJOR WILLSON of Rockbridge and had a son, REV. JAS. C .WILLSON, D.D., fourth pastor at Tinkling Spring Church—Foote Vol.2,p.39.

MARY MCPHEETERS and ALEXANDER CRAWFORD had issue:—REV. EDWARD CRAWFORD, minister in Augusta Co. and in Tennessee, and REV. JAMES CRAWFORD, pastor of Walnut Hill Church near Lexington,Ky., who married his cousin REBECCA MCPHEETERS, daughter of John McPheeters and Elizabeth Campbell. Alexander Crawford, elder at New Providence about 1798 to 1830, doubtless belonged to this group.

M 3. The ten children of RACHEL MOORE and WILLIAM MCPHEETERS were:—

M 30. REBECCA MCPHEETERS, died aged about eight weeks.

M 31. DAVID MCPHEETERS, born about 1760, teacher in the home of Col. Cary, Albemarle Co., died about 1784 in Botetourt County.

M 32. JANE MCPHEETERS, born 1763 or 1764, died aged nineteen.

M 33. JAMES MOORE MCPHEETERS (May 5,1765—near Lexington,Ky., Nov.9,1799, married ELIZABETH COALTER—M 43—daughter of Elizabeth Moore and Michael Coalter; five children.

M 34. REBECCA MCPHEETERS No. 2 (Nov.25,1767-May 18,1832), married CAPT. JOHN GAMBLE (1760-Jan.14,1831), farmer on Middle River.

M 35. MARY MCPHEETERS, born about 1769, married CHARLES KELSO of Rockbridge and removed to Cynthiana,Ky.

M 36. MARTHA MCPHEETERS, born about 1772, married JOSEPH WALKER, and removed to Cynthiana also.

M 37. RACHEL MCPHEETERS, born Dec.28,1774, married Aug.28,1797, JOHN LOGAN, and lived near Greenville; ten children.

M 38. REV. WILLIAMS MCPHEETERS,D.D., born Sep.28,1778, died Nov.7,1842.

M 39. ELIZABETH MCPHEETERS, born May 17,1781, married in 1800, WILLIAM Campbell, son of Captain Charles Campbell and Mary Ann Downey.

The will of William McPheeters dated Aug.26,1807 and probated Nov.23,1807 (Will Book 10 p.156) names his wife Rachel and all but the

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—MCPHEETERS

first three children, but James only as the father of four grandchildren Sophronia, Philander, Theophilus and James Augustus.

M 33. JAMES MOORE MCPHEETERS, M.D., studied medicine at Staunton and Philadelphia, and practiced at Fincastle, whence he removed in 1795 to Cynthia. About 1791 he married his cousin, ELIZABETH COALTER—M. 43, by whom he had five children, three born in Virginia and two in Kentucky. After his death she removed to Missouri.

M 335. Their fifth child, JAMES AUGUSTUS MCPHEETERS, M.D., (April 30, 1799-1848), eminent physician at Natchez, Miss. married (1) April 23, 1828, MARIA DUNBAR of Natchez, and (2), April 1840, ANN C. HARPER—M 4121—daughter of Chancellor William Harper and Ann Catherine Coalter.

M 3351. Maria Dunbar's daughter, MARTHA JANE MCPHEETERS, (Natchez June 20, 1830—Fairfield Co., S.C. April 2, 1915), married, April 18, 1860, CAPTAIN EDWARD J. MEANS; seven children.

M 33517. Their youngest daughter, GABRIELLA MCPHEETERS MEANS, born Oct. 13, 1872, married, June 11, 1907, PROF. ALEXANDER LEE BONDURANT—M 65373. On her Means line Mrs. Bondurant descends also from Elizabeth Moore—M 4. As Prof. Bondurant descended from Captain James Moore, a child of this union would have united three Moore lines and had three index numbers:—M 335171—M 415371 and M 653731, being the great-great-great-great-great grandchild of James Moore and Jane Walker. Ann Harper's daughter, Catherine Harper McPheeters, married Rev. Henry Dickson.

M 34. CAPTAIN JOHN GAMBLE, soldier in the Revolution, died on the farm on which he was born, the son of James Gamble, brother of Col. Robert Gamble of Staunton and Richmond, and grandson of Robert Gamble, who about 1735 left Londonderry, Ireland, his native place, and settled in Augusta County—Waddell p.187. In the same year Samuel Glass and his wife Mary Gamble came from Banbridge, County Down, with children and grand-children, and in 1736 were settled on the Opequon in Frederick County. Mary Gamble lost two brothers in the siege of Londonderry. She and Robert were close kin doubtless, possibly aunt and nephew. REBECCA MCPHEETERS and Captain Gamble had eleven children, among them:—M 342. REV. JAMES GAMBLE, born Dec. 24, 1788, Presbyterian minister in South Carolina and Georgia; M 346, ROBERT GAMBLE, physician in Augusta Co.; and M 349, THEOPHILUS GAMBLE, born Jan. 27, 1812, farmer, who married JANE ELIZABETH LOGAN—M 379—daughter of Rachel McPheeters and John Logan.

M 37. DAVID LOGAN, native of Lurgan, County Armagh, Ireland soldier in the French and Indian War, said to have been a brother of James Logan, secretary to William Penn, married Jane—in Pennsylvania, came to the Valley and proved importation, May 22, 1740; seven children, among

them:—3. BENJAMIN LOGAN, general, legislator etc. in Kentucky, for whom Logan County is named, his son, WILLIAM LOGAN, judge and U.S. senator, born Dec.8,1776, and said to have been the first white child born in Kentucky; and 5. JAMES LOGAN, who remained in Augusta County and married HANNAH IRVINE, daughter of Robert Irvine, who sailed for America on May 9,1729 on the ship "George and Ann," met one Ann Crockett on the boat and later married her, which Robert Irvine is said to have been a Presbyterian minister and great-grandson of ROBERT IRVINE of Bonshaw who fled from Scotland to Ireland in 1584 and whose wife was ELIZABETH WYLIE. Line:—Robert Irvine m. Elizabeth Wylie—David Irvine m. Sophia Gault—James Irvine m. Margaret Wylie—Robert Irvine m. Ann Crockett—Hannah Irvine m. James Logan, and had at least six children:—

1. JOHN LOGAN, who married RACHEL MCPHEETERS—M 37.
2. ALEXANDER LOGAN, who removed to Kentucky, whose son married a Miss Venable of Shelbyville; their son was REV. JAMES VENABLE LOGAN, D.D. sometime president of Central University, Richmond, Ky.
3. REV. ROBERT LOGAN, pioneer Presbyterian minister at Fincastle, Va., who married MARGARET MOORE—M 73. Foote Vol. 2 p. 580.
4. REV. JOSEPH LOGAN, Presbyterian minister who married (1) JANE BUTLER DANDRIDGE, and (2) LOUISA LEE.
5. BENJAMIN LOGAN of Augusta.
6. A daughter who m.—McKinney, a school teacher at Lexington, Ky.

M 37. JOHN LOGAN lived near Greenville and was an elder in Bethel Church. He and RACHEL MCPHEETERS had ten children, among them:—
M 372. REV. EUSEBIUS LOGAN, born Dec.16,1799, died Aug.14,1828.

M 377. REV. ROBERT LOGAN, born Feb.13,1812, M.A., Washington College, 1840, student Princeton Seminary 1842-1843, minister in Georgia, South Carolina and Texas, died at Fort Worth, Jan.6,1896; his wife, ELIZABETH JANE LOGAN, born Dec.23,1826, daughter of Rev. Joseph D. Logan and Louisa Lee, above.

M 379. JANE ELIZABETH LOGAN, born Nov.11,1816, married THEOPHILUS GAMBLE—M 349—above.

M 38. REV. WILLIAM MCPHEETERS, D.D., born in Augusta County near North Mountain, some eight miles west of Staunton, Sep.28,1778, studied medicine in Cynthiana two years under his brother, Dr. James M. McPheeters (1797 to 1799), returned home, pursued theological studies under Rev. Samuel Brown, and was licensed to preach by Lexington Presbytery, April 19,1802. After three years in Kentucky, Ohio and Virginia as licentiate and teacher, he began to minister at Bethel and to teach a classical school, was ordained in April 1806 and installed pastor. June 1810, he removed to Raleigh, N.C. and took charge of the academy and the Presbyterian congregation until 1826. He ministered to the congregation until 1836, conducted a female school at Fayetteville a year, and two years acted as agent for the Board of Domestic Missions (1837 to 1839). In 1840, he was elected president of Davidson College, but declined account of ill health. He died, Nov.7,1842, in his sixty-fourth year—

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—MCPHEETERS

Foote Vol.2 p.210, Sprague Vol.4 p.304—His memoranda are the chief source for the early history of the Moore family.

He was married thrice:—(1) Sep.25,1804 to ELIZABETH McDOWELL who died Dec.1806, daughter of Major John McDowell of Lexington,Ky., elder and great-grandson of pioneer Ephraim McDowell of Rockbridge, one son died infant; (2) March 18,1809, to LAVINIA MOORE in Blount County,Tenn., daughter of an Alexander Moore and Elizabeth Aylette, who died Jan.15,1810—one daughter, LAVINIA MCPHEETERS, M 381, born Dec.30,1809 near Greenville, and died Feb.13,1885, wife of JESSE BROWN, merchant at Raleigh,N.C.—this Moore family came from east of Blue Ridge; (3) March 10, 1812, to MARGARET ANN CURRY MCDANIEL of Washington,N.C., born in Scotland daughter of William and Parthenia McDaniel, by whom twelve children, six of whom died infants or young, and one daughter died unmarried in Raleigh, Jane Elizabeth (June 17, 1834–Nov. 3, 1874) ; five married, namely:—

M 382. JAMES GRANBERRY MCPHEETERS, born Feb.21,1813, merchant in Petersburg, Va., three children.

M 383. WILLIAM MARCELLUS MCPHEETERS,M.D., born Dec.3,1815 in Raleigh, died in St. Louis.

M 384. MARGARET ANN MCPHEETERS, born Nov.25,1817 in Raleigh, married Jan. 29,1841, JOHN WILSON, merchant and ruling elder in Milton,N.C.; if issue, died young.

M 385. REV. SAMUEL BROWN MCPHEETERS, born Sep.18,1819, died March 9,1870, in Shelby County,Ky.

M 387. ALEXANDER MILLER MCPHEETERS, born March 28,1828, married FANNIE LEFTWICH—nine children.

M 383. DR. WILLIAM MARCELLUS MCPHEETERS, graduate of Univ. of N. C., and M.D. of Univ. of Pa.,1840, practiced in St. Louis 1842 to 1901; prof. Therapeutics and Materia Medica in St. Louis Medical College, 1848 to 1862; surgeon U.S. Marine Hospital, 1856 to 1861; sixteen years physician to St. Louis Hospital of the Sisters of Charity; three years chief surgeon to Churchill's division C.S.A. and medical director on staff of Gen. Sterling Price; editor St. Louis Medical and Surgical Journal, 1843 to 1861; resumed professorship 1867; vice-president American Medical Association, 1873; author History of the Cholera Epidemic in St. Louis in 1849—Appleton, Cyclopaedia of American Biography Vol. 4 p. 156. This eminent physician married, (1) MARTHA SHELDON of Va., and (2) SALLY BUCHANAN of St. Louis—six children. He was an elder in the Grand Avenue Presbyterian Church.

M 385. REV. SAMUEL BROWN MCPHEETERS,D.D., educated at Caldwell Institute, Greensboro,N.C. and Univ. of N.C., graduate 1841, began to study law, but entered Princeton Seminary in 1843 and graduated in 1846. He itinerated as a missionary in Amelia and Nottoway counties, Va. 1846 to 1848; was ordained by East Hanover Presbytery, June 10,1848; minister at Amelia Court House, 1848 to 1851; pastor Westminster (Pine

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—COALTER

Street) Church, St. Louis, 1851 to 1863; pastor Mulberry Church, Christiansburg, Shelby Co., Ky., 1868 to 1870 and there died—Biog. Cat. Princeton Seminary p. 132. May 1851, he married ELIZA C. SHANKS, daughter of Col. Thomas Shanks, prominent citizen of Fincastle, Va., where they are buried—four children:—

- M 3851. THOMAS SHANKS MCPHEETERS, banker at Charlotte, N.C., married ELIZABETH POLK, youngest daughter of Trusten Polk, sometime governor of Missouri and U.S. senator.
- M 3852. REV. WILLIAM MARCELLUS MCPHEETERS, D.D., LL.D., professor of Old Testament Literature and Exegesis in Columbia Theological Seminary, who married EMMA GOLD MORRISON—M 65342—which see.
- M 3853. GRACE WOODSON MCPHEETERS, married FRANK T. GLASGOW, attorney at Lexington, Va.
- M 3854. KATE LAVINIA MCPHEETERS, married DR. ROBERT GLASGOW, Lexington, Va.; she died and he married (2) NANCY JANE MORRISON—M 65344.

M 4. ELIZABETH MOORE married MICHAEL COALTER, a soldier in Captain McDowell's Company, farmer in Rockbridge and Augusta counties, Va.; they had eight children:—

- M 41. DAVID COALTER, born Sep. 24, 1764, in Rockbridge Co., merchant in South Carolina, removed to Missouri in 1818, died in Washington Co. Va., Aug. 25, 1821. Dec. 29, 1791, he married Ann, daughter of JAMES CARMICHAEL and Catherine Schneider of Orangeburg, S.C., born June 1, 1772, died in St. Louis July 27, 1824—nine children.
- M 42. JAMES COALTER, merchant in Staunton, died at Sweet Sulphur Springs, Monroe County, now West Virginia.
- M 43. ELIZABETH COALTER, married DR. JAMES MOORE MCPHEETERS—M 33.
- M 44. JOHN COALTER, born Aug. 20, 1771 a little north of New Providence Church, died March 1938 at "Chatham" on the Rappahannock River opposite Fredericksburg; three children—Waddell p. 201 etc.
- M 45. JANE COALTER, born 1771, married JOHN NAYLOR of Kentucky, and died Feb. 18, 1835; nine children.
- M 46. MARGARET COALTER, married JOSEPH WARD of Harrison Co., Ky.; four children.
- M 47. MICAHAH TAYLOR, third clerk of Staunton District Court, died in Staunton in 1808—Waddell p. 201; boon companion of Dr. W. M. McPheeters in his youth.
- M 48. MARY COALTER, married JUDGE NATHANIEL BEVERLEY TUCKER, youngest son of Judge St. George Tucker and Mrs. Frances Randolph, néé Bland, district judge in Missouri, professor in William and Mary College, author—Library of Southern Literature, Vol. 12 p. 5501. Judge N. B. Tucker seems to have been married thrice, to Mary Coalter, Eliza Naylor and to Lucy Smith; the last only, dated in 1809, is mentioned in the L. S. L. sketch. He practiced first in Charlotte Co., Va., in 1815 removed to Missouri, and in 1830 returned to Virginia. Mary Coalter is buried in Fulton, Mo. He was born in Matoax, Va., Sep. 6, 1784 and died in Winchester, Va. Aug. 26, 1851.

M 41. DAVID COALTER and ANN CARMICHAEL had five daughters and four sons. The daughters married well:—

M 411. MARIA ELIZABETH COALTER, born Oct. 9, 1792, married, about

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—COALTER

1820, WILLIAM CAMPBELL PRESTON born in Philadelphia, Dec.27,1794, attorney in Columbia,S.C., legislator, orator, U.S. senator, 1836 to 1842, president of South Carolina College, 1845 to 1851, author, died May 22, 1860, son of Gen. Francis Preston and Sarah Buchanan Campbell, grandson of William Preston, great-grandson of John Preston, pioneer settler in Augusta Co. She died in 1829, and in 1832 he married (2) PENELOPE DAVIS of Columbia. L.S.L. Vol.10 p.4255.

M 412. ANN CATHERINE COALTER, born 1794, married WILLIAM HARPER, eminent lawyer, born on the island of Antigua,Jan. 17,1790, died in So. Carolina, Oct. 10,1847, chancellor of Missouri, then of South Carolina, later judge in S.C. Court of Appeals, U.S. senator part of a term—L.S.L. Vol. 15 p. 184.—four children. Their daughter, ANN CATHERINE HARPER, married DR. JAMES AUGUSTUS MCPHEETERS—M 335—above, his second wife.

M 415. FRANCES MARGARET COALTER, born 1798 married, Jan.2,1817, DR. DAVID H. MEANS of Fairfield, S.C., died March 29,1870; she died Sep.15,1868—eleven children. Their third child, EDWARD JOHN MEANS (Fairfield Feb.11,1831-Fairfield 1877), captain 6th Regiment, S.C. Volunteers, C.S.A., later lieutenant commander C.S.N., planter at Fairfield, married MARTHA JANE MCPHEETERS—M 3351—above.

M 416. CAROLINE LANE COALTER, born 1800, married HAMILTON ROWAN GAMBLE, born in Winchester,Va. Nov.29,1798, died in St. Louis, Mo., Jan.31,1864, son of JOSEPH GAMBLE, attorney, justice, sheriff of Frederick Co., ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church, born in County Derry,Ireland, May 20,1755, died in Winchester, Jan.17,1833; his wife, ANN HAMILTON, daughter of John Hamilton of the Strath and Mary Carr, born May 20, 1760 in Ireland, died Sep.1840 in Winchester. Hamilton Rowan Gamble was an attorney, Wartime governor of Missouri, and judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri. They had three children. (The wife of the author of this work descends from this Joseph Gamble, a great-great-grand-daughter. Line:—Joseph Gamble m. 1781 Ann Hamilton; James Carr Gamble m. 1817 Elizabeth Maria Williams; Elizabeth Williams Gamble m. 1840 George VanMeter; Mary VanMeter m. 1868 James Armitage Zell; Lucy Williams Zell m. 1891 Robert Bell Woodworth.) All Gamble tradition, Augusta, Opequon or Winchester, harks back to Londonderry.

M 419. JULIA DAVENPORT COALTER, born 1807, married JUDGE EDWARD BATES of St. Louis, attorney general under President Abraham Lincoln. Their son, John Coalter Bates, born Aug.26,1842 in St. Charles, Mo., was colonel of 2nd Missouri Infantry in 1865 and brigadier general in the Spanish-American War—1898.

M 44. JOHN COALTER, clerk, attorney, judge of the Superior Court and of the Court of Appeals, was much married according to Mrs. White,

twice according to Waddell:

1. At Williamsburg in 1791 to MARY RIND or Rhyne, who died in 1792.
2. At Williamsburg in 1795 to MARGARET DAVENPORT, who died July 25, 1797, a very cultured woman, daughter of James Davenport.
3. At Williamsburg on June 5, 1802 to ANN FRANCES BLAND TUCKER, daughter of Judge St. George Tucker and Mrs. Frances Randolph, born Bland, widow of John Randolph, and mother of John Randolph of Roanoke; she died at Red Sulphur Springs, Sep. 12, 1813, aged thirty four, a descendant of Pocahontas—Foote Vol. 2 p. 340, Meade Vol. 1 p. 446.
4. In 1821 to MRS. HANNAH HARRISON WILLIAMSON, widow of—Williamson, a Scotchman, and daughter of William Jones and Betty Churchill of Spotsylvania County, Va.

The first three women were buried in the yard of the Episcopalian church at Staunton where they were members. He was interred in the yard of St. George's church in Fredericksburg where he had a pew. He had three children, all by Ann Frances Bland Tucker.

M 442. ELIZABETH TUCKER COALTER, his second child, born June 25, 1805 in Staunton, died March 28, 1856, married, Jan. 27, 1830 at Chatham, JOHN RANDOLPH BRYAN. He was born March 23, 1806 on Wilmington Island, Ga., near Savannah, died at University of Va. Sep. 3, 1887; served in the U.S. Navy 1823 to 1830, then planter on the Severn River until 1862; his home, Eagle Point in Gloucester County; Episcopalian, his descendants part Episcopalian, part Presbyterian, but all of prominence and usefulness. Ten children were born to this union:—

M 4421. JOHN COALTER BRYAN, M.D. (March 2, 1831-June 1, 1853).

M 4422. DELIA BRYAN, born Feb. 24, 1833, married Oct. 30, 1856, DR. JOHN RANDOLPH PAGE, chief surgeon C.S.A., prof. Natural History and Agriculture, Univ. of Va., 1872 to 1888—nine children.

M 4423. FANNY TUCKER BRYAN, born June 8, 1835, married, Dec. 12, 1861, DR. SPOTSWOOD WELFORD CARMICHAEL, surgeon C.S.A., physician at Fredericksburg—eight children.

M 4424. GEORGIA SCREVEN BRYAN, born March 11, 1837, married, June 2, 1859, DR. ANDREW GLASSELL GRINNAN—eight children.

M 4425. VIRGINIA MACKEY BRYAN (June 26, 1839-Nov. 11, 1839).

M 4426. JOHN RANDOLPH BRYAN, born Jan. 9, 1841, married, Feb. 19, 1867, MARGARET RANDOLPH MINOR; soldier C.S.A.—seven children.

M 4427. ST. GEORGE TUCKER COALTER BRYAN, born at Chatham, Oct. 23, 1843, mining engineer.

4428. JOSEPH BRYAN, born Aug. 13, 1845, married, Feb. 1, 1871, ISABEL LAMONT STEWART—six children.

M 4428x. THOMAS FOREMAN BRYAN (Jan. 10, 1848-Sep. 8, 1851).

M 4429. CORBIN BRAXTON BRYAN, born April 17, 1852, married, Feb. 9, 1882, MARY S.C. SCOTT; Episcopalian clergyman—four children.

DR. ANDREW GLASSELL GRINNAN was a son of Daniel Grinnan, early elder in the Fredericksburg Presbyterian Church and a great friend of Rev. William Henry Foote, D.D., church historian, and Helen Glassell, who was born in Madison County, the daughter of Andrew Glassell, one

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—JAMES MOORE

of the first three elders at Fredericksburg. Among the eight children of Dr. Andrew Glassell Grinnan were:—M 44241 REV. RANDOLPH BRYAN GRINNAN, D.D., born at Brampton, Madison County, April 21, 1860, missionary twelve years in Japan, pastor Colley Memorial Church in Norfolk twenty years, stated clerk of Norfolk Presbytery, etc.; M 44242. DANIEL GRINNAN, born at Brampton Oct. 13, 1861, died in Richmond Jan. 1, 1940 (at the home of his brother, DR. ST. GEORGE TUCKER GRINNAN—M 44246), attorney, judge of Richmond Chancery Court 1902 to 1912, and then trust officer for the American Bank and Trust Company; M 44245. REV. ANDREW GLASSELL GRINNAN, born Aug. 20, 1868, an Episcopalian clergyman.—(This Coalter sketch is based in part on a family chart loaned by Miss Isabelle Randolph Grinnan, born in Tokio, Japan, eldest child of Dr. R. B. Grinnan, and on a paper she also loaned compiled by her grand-mother—M 4424—entitled "Descendants of John Coalter." See also Foote Vol. 2 p. 588.) See Addenda.

M 5. MARGARET MOORE died an infant.

M 6. CAPTAIN JAMES MOORE married MARTHA POAGE. To trace their fortunes and experiences is the purpose of *The Captives of Abb's Valley*. To trace the experiences of their descendants and the Providence of God in their service to Church, State and School is the endeavour of this genealogical appendix. The names of their nine children are here listed to complete the record and to show basis for indexation:—

M 61. JOHN MOORE, a weak-minded, weak-bodied lad unable to travel far or fast, tomahawked and scalped, July 15, 1786, the second day.

M 62. JAMES MOORE, born about 1770, captured by Black Wolf Sep. 7, 1784, returned March 26, 1789, settled in Abb's Valley, died the autumn of 1851, thrice married, twelve children.

M 63. JANE MOORE, captured by Shawnee Indians July 14, 1786, carried to their Scioto towns and burnt at the stake with her mother by Cherokee Indians in 1786, probably in September.

M 64. JOSEPH MOORE, settled in Wright's Vally, Tazewell County, Va. mar. CHRISTINE NICEWANDER, died the winter of 1848, eight children.

M 65. MARY MOORE, born late in 1776, captured by Shawnee Indians on July 14, 1786, returned March 26, 1789, died April 23, 1824, married REV. SAMUEL BROWN, eleven children.

M 66. REBECCA MOORE, killed and scalped by Indians, July 14, 1786.

M 67. ALEXANDER MOORE, killed and scalped by Indians July 14, 1786.

M 68. WILLIAM MOORE, killed and scalped by Indians July 14, 1786.

M 69. MARGARET MOORE, born about April 1785, brains dashed out the third day, July 16, 1786.

Apart from *The Captives of Abb's Valley*, the most complete and accurate account of the experiences of Captain Moore and family is that of Foote Vol. 1 Chap. 22, whose dates are followed here. The date of the return is fixed by a letter from James M. McPheeters—M 33—to his

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—JOSEPH MOORE

cousin John Coalter—M 44—at Williamsburg. Rev. William McPheeters states that Margaret was only about fifteen months old when murdered.

M 7. JOSEPH MOORE was administrator on the estate of his brother, Captain James Moore, was an elder in New Providence Church (first record 1789). He signed the call for the Rev. Samuel Brown in 1796 and was elected a commissioner to the General Assembly in 1797. Later he removed to Kentucky where he is said to have introduced the James Moore breed of horses. He died it would seem in Mason County. He married twice; (1) to MARGARET COALTER, sister of Michael, by whom four children, and (2) to ELEANOR MARQUIS, by whom twelve more:—sixteen in all according to Rev. William McPheeters:—

M 70. JAMES MOORE, died an infant.

M 70x. JANE MOORE.

M 71. JAMES MOORE 2nd studied medicine and practiced in Kentucky.

M 71x. MARGARET MOORE, died an infant.

M 72. ROBERT MOORE.

M 73. MARGARET MOORE 2nd (who died May 10, 1830, aged 49), married REV. ROBERT LOGAN, pioneer Presbyterian minister at Fincastle, Va. above.—Foote Vol. 2 p. 580. He died Oct. 9, 1828 aged 59.

M 74. JOSEPH MOORE.

M 74x. ELEANOR MOORE.

M 75. JOHN MOORE.

M 75x. FRANCES MOORE.

M 76. ALEXANDER MOORE.

M 77. MARY MOORE.

M 78. MARQUIS MOORE.

M 78x. ELIZABETH MOORE.

M 79. SAMUEL MOORE.

M 79x. SARAH MOORE.

Dr. McPheeters, in his memorandum, knew but little of this family; only that James and Margaret, the first and the fourth child died in infancy; that James, the third child, was a physician; that Margaret, the sixth child married Rev. Robert Logan; and that male and female births alternated throughout so as to be a neighbourhood wonderment:—One need not ask the sex of a child if he knew the sex of the last one! It would seem that Joseph Moore was born about 1742, not earlier; his marriage to Eleanor Marquis can be set roughly at about 1778. A sure date is that of the sixth child—1781—from her tombstone at Fincastle by the kindness of Rev. James A. Armstrong, recently pastor there. The order of births is that of McPheeters; exact order unknown.

There were three Mary Moores in this generation, first cousins:—M 12. daughter of John Moore and Jane Walker, who in 1786 married her cousin, John Walker; M 65. daughter of Captain James Moore and Martha Poage, who married Rev. Samuel Brown; and M 77. daughter of Joseph and Eleanor. Unchecked genealogies have confused the many Mary Moores.

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—JOSEPH MOORE

Undoubtedly some Kentucky families descend from this Joseph. It is probable that he was the ancestor of MRS. MILDRED LEWIS of Peebles, Adams County, Ohio, whose line runs:—JOSEPH MOORE, son of Joseph and Eleanor Moore, was born Nov.6,1797, married MARY CROSS and had nine children, Daniel born Nov.8,1818 etc.—RICHARD MOORE, born Feb. 28,1834 married twice, his second wife, SARAH ANN RIDEOUT, by whom four children—their second child, MILDRED MOORE, born Dec.22,1885, married GILLESPIE BLAINE LEWIS; four children and six grand-children. (If so, the date Nov.6,1797 shows McPheeters' order to be inexact). She has data also on a COL. JOSEPH MOORE, said to have been a cousin of Captain James Moore, who went from Virginia to Mason County,Ky. and thence, because of Indian raids, to Scioto Brush Creek, Adams County, Ohio, in 1792, a local Methodist preacher and chief founder of Salem Chapel, later renamed Moore's Chapel. His son was Judge Moore of Scioto County. Her Moore grand-parents are buried at Concord, Lewis County,Ky., and perhaps her great-grand-parents. See also the appendix to this chapter.

M 8. JANE MOORE married JOSEPH CULTON WALKER—W 211—son of John Walker and Mary Culton, and grandson of that Alexander Walker who remained in Ireland. He died Sep.15,1815 and she died in 1818. He was a farmer and an elder in Falling Spring Church. Their home was on Buffalo Creek, southwest of Lexington, and here Mary Moore, the captive, spent the later years of her girlhood. The Rev. Samuel Houston was her pastor. Jane Moore's nine children were:—

- M 81. MARGARET WALKER, born about 1771, died at her home Rural Valley, Aug. 14,1854, and is buried in High Bridge cemetery. In 1795, she married REV. SAMUEL HOUSTON, his second wife.
- M 82. JANE WALKER, married SAMUEL BARCLAY and lived in Bowling Green.
- M 83. JAMES WALKER, died in his thirteenth year.
- M 84. MARY WALKER, married RICHARD BERNARD, son of William Bernard, an immigrant, and Mary Fleming.
- M 85. RACHEL WALKER, died when quite young.
- M 86. JOHN MOORE WALKER, farmer on part of the Buffalo Creek farm, removed to Tennessee in 1810 and became a banker in Nashville. He married MARGARET WOODS, daughter of James Woods and Ann Rayburn, grand-daughter of ANDREW WOODS and MARTHA POAGE, great-grand-daughter of Michael Woods of Blair Park, Albemarle Co.Va. Kith and Kin p.100.
- M 87. JOSEPH WALKER, died in his twenty third year.
- M 88. MARTHA WALKER, married JOHN DONIHOO of Rockbridge, resident in Michigan in 1844; their daughter, CAROLINE SUSAN DONIHOO, married REV. WILLIAM BAKEWELL and died in 1877—no issue.
- M 89. ALEXANDER WALKER, died when quite young.

JOHN HOUSTON, progenitor of the Virginia Houston family, born in Ireland in the year 1689, migrated to Philadelphia in 1735 with his family and mother, removed to Virginia in 1742 or thereabouts and settled near

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—HOUSTON

the site of Old Providence Associate Reformed Presbyterian church, near the northeast line of the Borden Grant. Here he built a stockade and within it or near it was the place for worship where the New Providence Presbyterian Church was organized in 1746 by Rev. John Blair, with him as one of its first elders, and he and his son-in-law, John Montgomery, its chief promoters. His mother died at the age of ninety seven; he died in 1754 killed by a limb from a burning tree—his wife, MARGARET CUNNINGHAM, his children, all born in Ireland:—

H 1. JAMES HOUSTON, remained in Ireland and there died.

H 2. ROBERT HOUSTON, born about 1720, lived on Timber Ridge, married MARGARET DAVIDSON, daughter of Samuel Davidson and Ann Dunlap; his second son, MAJOR SAMUEL HOUSTON, married ELIZABETH PAXTON, daughter of John Paxton; their fourth son was MAJOR JOHN HOUSTON and their fifth son was GEN. SAM HOUSTON of Texas, born in Rockbridge county, March 2,1793, reared after 1806 in Blount County, Tenn.

H 3. ISABELLA HOUSTON.

H 4. ESTHER HOUSTON, married JOHN MONTGOMERY: their son, REV. JOHN MONTGOMERY, born about 1753, died Feb.10,1818, was Presbyterian minister at Winchester,Va. 1781 to 1789, then at Wahab and Rocky Spring on Calf Pasture River—Foote Vol.2 p.107—numerous descendants.

H 5. JOHN HOUSTON, married SARAH TODD.

H 6. SAMUEL HOUSTON.

H 7. MATTHEW HOUSTON.

H 5. JOHN HOUSTON 2ND, born about 1726, settled on Hays Creek about a mile from Brownsburg, and owned the farm later known as the McBride Farm, elder in New Providence Church, trustee Liberty Hall Academy and its successor, Washington College, high sheriff, died in Logan County,Ky. in 1797 on a visit to his son Robert. His wife, SARAH TODD, died in Maryville, Blount County,Tenn. in 1795; nine children:—

H 51. JOHN HOUSTON. born about 1750, removed to Kentucky early in life.

H 52. ALICE HOUSTON, married WILLIAM STEPHENSON.

H 53. JAMES HOUSTON, born about 1754, died Aug.1803, married ELIZABETH WEIR who died Aug.13,1829.

H 54. MARGARET HOUSTON, married (1) ALEXANDER McEWEN and (2) REV. SAMUEL DOAK whose first wife was ESTHER MONTGOMERY, daughter of Esther Houston above—H 4.

H 55. REV. SAMUEL HOUSTON, born Jan.1,1758, died Jan.20,1839, Presbyterian minister at Falling Spring and High Bridge, married (1) Miss HALL and (2) MARGARET WALKER—M 81.

H 56. WILLIAM HOUSTON, merchant, went north to buy goods and never returned.

H 57. MATTHEW HOUSTON, born about 1762, married MARTHA CLOYD, first child of David Cloyd and Elizabeth Woods, who in turn was the second child of Andrew Woods and Martha Poage—P 13.

H 58. ESTHER HOUSTON, married JOEL WALLACE; he died at the age of about eighty years, she at about sixty.

H 59. ROBERT HOUSTON, born about 1768, died in Logan County,Ky. 1863; married (1) MISS MATTHEWS and (2) MARY JANE NEELY. Gen. Alexander Houston was his son.

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—HOUSTON

Five men of the Houston name have been elders at New Providence in direct descent though not in continuous service like the Walkers:—

JOHN HOUSTON, chief founder, elder 1746 to 1754.

H 5. JOHN HOUSTON, his son, elder 1771 or earlier to 1795.

H 53. JAMES HOUSTON, his son, elder 1796 or earlier to 1803; his wife a sister of elder John Weir. He farmed the ancestral land and had four children, among them—H 533. William Houston, who died June 14, 1868 aged eighty four; his wife, Elizabeth H. Finley, daughter of elder Michael Finley, sister of elder Michael Finley, Jr., by whom four children; his second wife, Susan Weir, daughter of elder John Weir, by whom four more.

H 5333. GEORGE WILLIAM HOUSTON, son of William, born June 2, 1829, died Feb. 18, 1882, elder Sep. 7, 1865 to date of death; his wife, ANNETTE LOUISE WILLSON (Oct. 26, 1829—June 3, 1899), kin to elder John Willson—1819 or earlier to June 19, 1826.

H 53323. WILLIAM GEORGE HOUSTON, his son born Oct. 31, 1864, proprietor of Mt Pleasant Stock Farm, Fairfield, Va.: deacon March 4, 1888 to March 28, 1939 and elder since; married FANNIE M. ERVINE on Sep. 19, 1894—four children.

H 54. MARGARET HOUSTON seems not to have had any children of her own; she is not credited with any by Alexander McEwen, and the five children of REV. SAMUEL DOAK were by Esther Montgomery, her first cousin. Esther died July 3, 1807 and Margaret Sep. 22, 1831. He was born Aug. 7, 1749 in the bounds of New Providence congregation, the son of Samuel Doak and Jane Mitchell, who migrated from North Ireland when quite young but soon after their marriage in Chester County, Pa. removed to Augusta County, Va. He was educated at Liberty Hall Academy in its various locations, under Robert Alexander, Mr. Edmundson at Old Providence, and Ebenezer Smith at Mt. Pleasant, near Fairfield; he completed his college work at Princeton—A.B. 1775.

He pursued theological studies at Hampden-Sydney under Rev. John Blair Smith, was licensed by Hanover Presbytery Oct. 31, 1777, itinerated in Washington County, Va. and thence moved to the new settlement on the Holston River as the first Presbyterian minister to settle in Tennessee. He founded many churches and two colleges:—(1) Martin Academy in 1785 in Washington County, which in 1795 became Washington College; and (2) at Bethel in Greene County, Tusculum Academy which grew into Tusculum College. In 1818 his son, REV. JOHN M. DOAK, D.D., succeeded him as president the former, and another son, REV. SAMUEL W. DOAK, D.D., developed Tusculum to college rank. He married ESTHER MONTGOMERY about 1775, and died at Bethel, Dec. 12, 1830.—Foote, North Carolina p. 309—Sprague Vol. 3 p. 392.

M. 81. MARGARET WALKER (c. 1771—Aug. 14, 1854) married REV. SAMUEL HOUSTON, D.D., born Jan. 1, 1758 within the bounds of New Providence Church, graduated at Liberty Hall in 1780, soldier at Guilford Court House, N.C., licensed to preach by Hanover Presbytery Oct. 22,

1782, ordained Aug.20,1783, pastor of Providence Church, Washington Co.,Va., charter member Abingdon Presbytery. He returned to Rockbridge in 1789 and was pastor at Falling Spring and High Bridge from 1791 until, infirm from age, he died Jan.20,1839. He was farmer on 600 acres of land on Cedar Creek above Natural Bridge, inventor of a threshing machine, taught a classical school 20 years, a plain, practical and much beloved preacher who dressed like an old time English gentleman, stated clerk of Presbytery, pastor of Mary Moore—Foote Vol.2 p.141—Sprague Vol.3 p. 613. He is buried in High Bridge cemetery, and by him lie his wife Margaret, his brother Matthew and his wife Martha Cloyd, his son John Davies and his two wives, Martha Wilson and Elizabeth Steele, and a little child, Isabella L., who died Dec.13,1842 aged four years and four months. "Forest Oak" now Forest Tavern, a brick house on a hill west of the Valley Pike, two miles south of Natural Bridge, was built by Matthew Houston or Andrew Cloyd, and not by Rev. Samuel Houston as stated in Va. Guide. Rev. Samuel Houston had no children by Miss Hall; by Margaret he had seven to grow up:—

M 811. ELIZABETH STUART HOUSTON, born 1796, married DR. JAMES PAXTON, brother of Rev. John D. Paxton of Kentucky, son of John Paxton, elder at Falling Spring; physician at Abingdon,Va., where she died Jan.16,1827—one son Dr. John Paxton, Knoxville,Tenn., surgeon C.S.A.

M 812. MARCIA TODD HOUSTON, born 1798, died 1875, married REV. SAMUEL WALKUP, minister in the Presbyterian Church, editor, paymaster at Norfolk in the war of 1812, sheriff of Rockbridge Co.—eight children. Their third child—M 8123—was REV. JOSEPH WALKER WALKUP (Natural Bridge Dec.28,1826—Columbia,S.C., Dec.30,1903), agent American Tract Society, 1846-1861, pastor Old Concord,Va., 1867 to 1873, evangelist and domestic missionary in Hampshire County,W.Va. 1873 to 1890; his first wife, JENNIE ARMSTRONG, daughter of Rev. W. J. Armstrong,D.D., his second, KATHERINE KENNEDY of Frederick Co.Va.—six sons, among them, Prof. George Armstrong Wauchope, Univ of S.C., son of (1), Rev. Joseph Alleine Walkup, Rev. Arthur Douglass Wauchope, and Rev. William Crawford Wauchope.

M 813. JANET MOORE HOUSTON, born 1800, married MADISON GILMORE, magistrate in Botetourt County, legislator—no issue.

M 814. MATILDA ROWE HOUSTON, born 1802, died Sep.1,1832, married JOHN H. MYERS, merchant at Georgetown,D.C.—daughter Matilda H. Myers, died in Lexington about 1862, unmarried—M 8141.

M 815. ELVIRA MARGARET WALKER HOUSTON, born 1804, married DR.J.J.MOORMAN, legislator, elder in Salem,Va. Church, author, resident physician at White Sulphur Springs forty years—no issue.

M 816. REV. SAMUEL RUTHERFORD HOUSTON,D.D., born March 12,1806, died Jan. 29,1887 at 'Wigton' near Union,W.Va., married (1) July 13,1834 MARY RUSSELL ROWLAND, daughter of Col. William Rowland of Botetourt County, by whom two children born in Smyrna, and (2) c.1842 MARGARET PARKS PAXTON, daughter of Col. William Paxton, by whom nine more.

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—HOUSTON

M 817. JOHN DAVIES HOUSTON, Jan.6,1809, died Dec.31,1878, had fifteen children; eleven by (1) MARTHA WILSON (1811—Oct.11,1856), daughter of Rev. Samuel B. Wilson,D.D., professor at Union Theological Seminary; and four by ELIZABETH STEELE (JULY 14,1835-May 11,1892), niece of Rev. John Steele of Staunton; his tenth child, J. LEROY DAVIES HOUSTON was a minister in Arkansas.

M 816. REV. SAMUEL R. HOUSTON was educated at Dickinson College, Carlisle,Pa.; instructor at Institute for Deaf and Dumb, Philadelphia, 1825 to 1831; pursued theological studies at Princeton and Union Theological seminaries, 1831 to 1834; ordained by Lexington Presbytery June 26,1834; missionary A.B.C.F.M. in Turkey 1834 to 1837, in Greece 1837 to 1841; wife died in Cairo, buried in Alexandria; minister at Union and Mt. Pleasant 1842 to 1887, principal of academy 1845 to 1867; author of a manuscript history of the Houston family now in the State Library, Richmond,Va.; a man proud of his godly ancestry as the names show.

M 8161. His first child, REV. RUTHERFORD ROWLAND HOUSTON, born in Smyrna, Asia, May 20,1836, died in Richmond,Va. Jan.4,1917. He was educated at Washington College and Union Theological Seminary, graduated—1861; licensed by Greenbrier Presbytery July 5,1861 and ordained July 10,1863; was minister at Salem, Va. 1863 to 1871, Fincastle and Mt. Union 1871 to 1890, New Castle 1890 to 1893, Cub Creek, Brookneal and Hat Creek 1894 to 1895, and then to vacancies in the group, also to Fincastle and Mt. Union again until age forced him to retire in 1916. Nov.11,1862 he married MARGARET ISABELLE STEELE (Grandville,Ill. Dec. 7,1840-July 10, 1910), daughter of James Harvey Steele and Catherine Wilson from Augusta County in 1837, and doubtless of the same stock as Andrew Steele, elder at New Providence in 1746.—Twelve children, chiefly daughters, among whom should be mentioned here:—

M 81611. MARY RUSSELL HOUSTON (Oct.26,1863-May 16,1932), wife of Rev. WILLIAM McC. MILLER, Richmond,Va., aged eighty four on April 3, 1941—Three children: M 816111. SAMUEL HOUSTON MILLER,M.D., medical missionary, died in China in 1916; M 816112. REV. Wm. McC. MILLER JR. chaplain with the Marines, St. Thomas Island, in the World War, last at Quilcene,Wash.; M 816113. MARGARET LEWIS MILLER, wife of JAMES MARSHALL DOSWELL.

M 81612. CATHERINE MATILDA HOUSTON (April 30,1865-Dec.9,1932), wife of DR. WALTER ASHBY PLECKER of Richmond, noted physician and blood analysis expert—no children.

M 81613. ANNE ROWLAND HOUSTON,M.D. (March 25,1867—), wife of Rev. BROWN CRAIG PATTERSON,D.D., missionary to China, whose son, Rev. CRAIG HOUSTON PATTERSON,D.D., on furlough, was minister in 1939 at Tazewell and Burke's Garden, and whose daughter, MARGARET, is wife of Rev. HENRY WHITCOMB MACK,PH.D., professor of Bible at The Assembly's Training School, Richmond, Va.—five children.

M 81614. ELIZABETH EMMA HOUSTON, (Sep.18,1869-Jan.4,1930), wife of Rev. SAMUEL OSCAR HALL, born Munford,Ala. Nov.6,1856, pastor at Tazewell and

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—HOUSTON

- Burke's Garden 1902 to 1912, died in Richmond on June 19,1932 as pastor emeritus of the Moorefield,W.Va. Presbyterian Church—five children.
- M 81615. ALICE MCFERRAN HOUSTON (July 12,1872-April 22,1934), wife of NATHANIEL E. SPESSARD of Richmond—three children.
- M 81616. STELLA MARGARET HOUSTON, Richmond,Va.
- M 81617. OLIVE AMELIA HOUSTON, Richmond,Va. Miss Houston has not only furnished data on her own line but has also checked other data against the Houston records in the Va. State Library.
- M 81618. HARRY RUTHERFORD HOUSTON, born at Fincastle May 20,1878, married Dec.20,1905 Elizabeth Watkins of Hampton,Va.—three children; teacher, printer and publisher, legislator, broker, banker, director, trustee, author, 32nd degree Mason, Shriner, etc., Hampton,Va.—Who's Who in America Vol.20 p. 1262.
- M 81619. JESSIE STEELE HOUSTON, married Aug.26,1914 HUBBARD BOWYER BROCKENBROUGH; live Whittimore,Mich.—no children.
- M 81619x. JANET CAROLINE HOUSTON, Richmond,Va.
- M..... Two children, twins, died in infancy.

Of the nine children of M 816, Rev. S. R. Houston, D.D., by Margaret Parks Paxton, four were lawyers and legislators, viz. :—WILLIAM PAXTON HOUSTON, SAMUEL ADGER HOUSTON, elder in Union Church, ADAMANTINE CORAY HOUSTON, and HUBERT TODD HOUSTON; JAMES BERNARD HOUSTON was a physician; and a daughter, MISS JANET HAY HOUSTON, born May 2,1855, was for many years a missionary of the Southern Presbyterian Church on the Mexican border with headquarters at Brownsville,Texas.

H 57. Another series of notable and useful workers in the Church, though not of Moore descent, trace from MATTHEW HOUSTON, brother of the Rev. Samuel, whose wife, MARTHA CLOYD, was the grand-daughter of Andrew Woods and Martha Poage, which Andrew was the son of Michael Woods of Blair Park, a founder of the Presbyterian Church on Rockfish River in Albemarle County, and himself (Andrew) educated to be a minister.—Mrs. Sampson Kith and Kin p.98.

H 571. SOPHIA HOUSTON, first child, married REV. ALEXANDER McEWEN, relation to her aunt's first husband not known.

H 575. MATTHEW HALE HOUSTON,M.D., fifth child, born about 1810, died in Richmond Feb.26,1877; he was a distinguished physician, a surgeon C.S.A. He married twice;—(1) CATHERINE WILSON and (2) NORA GIBSON, five children by each.

H 5751. REV. WILLIAM W. HOUSTON, his first child, born Sep.21,1839, died at Montgomery,Ala. Oct.18,1891; he was chaplain C.S.A., pastor at Windy Cove 1866 to 1869, Salem,Va. 1869 to 1879, supply six months at New Providence in 1881, pastor Wyoming Church in Ohio 1882 to 1888, and at Talledega,Ala. 1888 to 1891; his wife was MARY WADDELL of Waynesboro,Va., H 57514. MATTHEW HALE HOUSTON, professor of Engineering W.L.U., his son.

H 5752. REV. MATTHEW HALE HOUSTON,D.D., second son of Dr. M.H. Houston, born Wheeling,W.Va. Jan.19,1841, died Jan.18,1905 (at Augusta,Ga.). He was missionary to China 1868 to 1875, 1881 to 1883, 1894 to 1897; agent Committee on Missions 1875 to 1877; pastor at Jeffersonville (now Tazewell) and Liberty Hill 1877, New Orleans 1878, Taylorsville,Ky. 1878 to 1881; secretary of Foreign Missions 1885 to 1893; without charge Waynesboro,Va. 1898 to 1900; suspended

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—POAGE

from the ministry in 1901 because of peculiar doctrinal views. Such is the record of a busy, zealous Christian worker who did much at home and abroad for the cause of foreign missions. He was married twice: (1) to EVALYN WITHROW, and (2) to ALICE McEWEN—six children, one of them, REV. GORDON HOUSTON, another, MARY L. HOUSTON, wife of Captain Fishburne of Waynesboro.

In 1739 the first of the Poages, Poagues, Pogues and Poags came to Virginia by way of Pennsylvania, Robert and John. On May 20, 1740, in Orange County court, ROBERT POAGE proved his importation with his wife, ELIZABETH, sister of John Preston, and nine children:—Margaret, John, Martha, Sarah, George, Mary, William, Elizabeth and Robert: a tenth, Thomas, was born in Virginia. He settled in Augusta County, near Fort Defiance, gave the land on which Augusta Stone Church stands, was its first elder of record, and a member in 1745 of the first bench of magistrates in the new county. "His clan has run largely to ministers and wives of ministers" chiefly in the line of JOHN POAGE—P 12—the eldest son, whose eldest daughter, ELIZABETH—P 121—married the REV. MOSES HOGE, D.D., pastor at Moorefield and Shepherdstown (now W. Va.), president of Hampden-Sydney College, first professor of Divinity to the Synod of Virginia. Her descendants are found in the families of Hoge, Boatrite, Bright, Claytor, Irvine, Lyle, Marquess, Nall, Paxton, Sackett, Smith, Spencer, Trawick, Wallace, Wardlaw and Wilson. Mrs. Sampson in Kith and Kin, gives Mary Blair as the wife of John Poage, a kinswoman of the Rev. John Blair who organized the New Providence Church in 1746. H. M. Williamson, Poage historian, was convinced by court records that she was Mary Crawford, a sister of Patrick Crawford. Some Blair relationship is family tradition.

WILLIAM POAGE—P128—eighth and youngest child of John Poage and his wife Mary, heads another line which comes down through Major William Poage, James Atlee Price and Andrew McLaughlin to HENRY WOODS McLAUGHLIN, D.D., eighth pastor of New Providence, who married NELLIE SWANN BROWN—M 65137—great-grand-daughter of its second pastor and Mary Moore, not to mention other cross connections until they are reached.

THOMAS POAGE—P 19—the tenth child of Robert Poage and Elizabeth Preston, married AGNES McCLANAHAN and had eight children, among them three daughters: ELIZABETH—P 191—married REV. WILLIAM WILSON, second pastor at Augusta Stone Church, her great-grandson, REV. NELSON BELL, D.D., missionary to China; ANNE—P 195—married COL. ARCHIBALD WOODS, their son Thomas married Mary Brison, their son REV. EDGAR WOODS, pastor at Charlottesville, married MARIA COOPER BAKER, daughter of Samuel Baker, elder at Martinsburg, from

whom descend the Woods line of missionaries in China, medical, ministerial and female, not to mention their daughter, MRS. JOHN RUSSELL SAMPSON born ANNE E. WOODS, author of Kith and Kin; MARY—P 196—married THOMAS WILSON, lawyer brother of Rev. William Wilson; their son, REV. NORVAL WILSON was father of REV. ALPHEUS WILSON, bishop of the Methodist Church, South, and three daughters married ministers, namely :—AGNES married REV. HOMER C. CLARK, LOUISA married REV. JOHN C. LOWRIE, missionary to India, while JULIA married REV. JAMES LAUCK.—Foote Vol. 2 p.108—Kith and Kin p.137.

P 2. JOHN POAGE, about twelve years younger than Robert it is said, had but two children in 1740. He was a farmer and his house stood on the Valley Road, some nine miles southwest of Lexington, in the Fancy Hill Store neighborhood, to the south side of a branch of Poague Run, the place called Oak Bank, now the name of the voting precinct. The old road passed in front of the house which faces eastward, but is now 140 yards southeast of the road (Valley Pike—Lee Highway—U.S.Route 11). As now owned and occupied by Mr. Jacob Hickman, the house is a structure of hewed logs laid skin to skin and later weather-boarded, with a metal roof and the stone chimneys topped with brick. It seems to be the only girl-hood home of Mary Moore still extant. I am indebted to Rev. Branson LeHew Wood, recently pastor of High Bridge Church, for aid in its identification. There are two other Poage homes near Fancy Hill store, besides the Dr. John Poague home, a square brick house about a mile south west, the ancestral home of SARAH McCORKLE POAGUE, the mother of REV. EDWARD E. LANE, D.D., missionary to Brazil, known as the Martin Reed house.

Mrs. Sampson—Kith and Kin p.139—names JEAN SOMERS as the wife of John Poage. MISS CAROLINE POAGE ALLEN, born in 1815, in a letter written from Liberty, Ind. in 1893, states that John Poage was married twice, first to ——Bogges (first name unknown) by whom he had one child, John, and second to JANE BOGGS; and that Jean Summers was the mother of Martha Beggs, and sister to JANE SUMMERS who was her own grand-mother on her Allen side. She was positive that John Poage—P 21—was only a half brother to her grand-father Robert Poage—P 24. Kegley, Virginia Frontiers p.555, ascribes the children to JOHN POAGE and JANE BOGGS of Mill Creek, Rockbridge County. Miss Allen died at Liberty, Ind. Oct.20,1901.

John Poage died in Oct.1802, his wife in July 1802; both are supposed to be buried in High Bridge cemetery, but are not named in the printed list of burials there. There are a great many more Poage graves at Falling Spring church; I counted forty three Poages and in-laws, descendants of both Robert and John. There are nine Poage graves in

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—POAGE

the old grave yard at Old Providence; dates of birth are given for but two.

The ten children of John Poage were:—

- P 21. JOHN POAGE, born Jan.27,1738, married MARTHA MITCHELL and removed to the Kanawha (or to Missouri with John and Elizabeth Mitchell, brother and sister of Martha—Miss Allen).
- P 22. GRIZEL POAGE, born Feb.24,1740, married JOHN McCROSKEY who died in 1788, by whom she had seven children. He had land in Augusta which he devised to his son John (born 1769, married Margaret Walker), also on Licking Creek Ky. devised to his wife and children. Feb.22,1791, while yet in Augusta, she married JOSEPH WALKER—W 17, and they removed to Kentucky. See ante p.8 and 12.
- P 23. MARTHA POAGE, born Dec.20,1742, married CAPTAIN JAMES MOORE—M 6 removed to Abb's Valley, was captured by Shawnee Indians July 14, 1786, and burnt at the stake. Vide ante, post and passim.
- P 24. ROBERT POAGE, born Aug.18,1745, married MARGARET MITCHELL, sister of of Martha, went with Captain Moore to Abb's Valley, returned to Col. Cloyd's farm in Montgomery County, a year or so later removed to Howard County, Ga., where he died Sep.23,1793; Margaret died the same year. Daughter JANE married JOSEPH ALLEN; daughter ELIZABETH married JOHN ALLEN. Joseph was father of CAROLINE POAGE ALLEN above mentioned as source of family data.
- P 24x. WILLIAM POAGE, born July 12,1747, soldier in the Revolution, wounded at Guilford Court House, and died in Rockbridge.
- P 25. ANN POAGE, born Oct.12,1749, married CAPTAIN CARUTHERS and lived on Timber Ridge—three children of record.
- P 26. JAMES POAGE, born March 17,1752, married ANNE (Nancy) HOGSHEAD, and lived in Rockbridge County—seven children.
- P 27. JONATHAN POAGE, born Oct.4,1754, married March 27,1791, MARTHA BEGGS, daughter of Jean Summers, who died May 9,1840; he died July 10,1802; six children; lived in Fancy Hill Store district.
- P 28. THOMAS POAGE, born Feb.6,1756, went with Robert Poage to Georgia married LYDIA COWAN, came back, lived on a farm near his father, after a few years removed to Cumberland County,Tenn., there died.
- P 29. REBECCA POAGE, born June 24,1764, married JOHN ALLEN April 22, 1785, and lived in Botetourt County near the James River. She died Oct.16,1825.

After this generation Poague becomes a common form of the family name and is that used on the U.S. Geological Survey maps of the region. The marriage of Captain James Moore to Martha Poage was isolated, and there are no repeated marital alliances between Moore and Poage descendants as in the case of surnames heretofore discussed and, consequently, no need to trace the family further. One or two lines may be run down to illustrate the main thesis of this book.

P 25. With ANN POAGE we come into the history of the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church where a WILLIAM CARUTHERS signed the call for the pastoral services of licentiate John Brown in 1753. WILLIAM CARUTHERS, P 251, son of Ann Poage, married PHOEBE ALEXANDER, sister of Rev. Archibald Alexander,D.D., first professor of Theology in Princeton Seminary. Their daughter, ANNE ELIZABETH CARUTHERS—P 2514—, married Dr. ALFRED LEYBURN of Lexington, thirty seven years a trustee of Washington and Lee University, whose son EDWARD LEYBURN

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—POAGE

—P 2514—building contractor, married MARGARET KERR and had issue:—SALLY PRESTON, married PROF. SIDNEY T. MORELAND, professor of Physics, W.L.U. and Univ. of Tenn.; REV. EDWARD R. LEYBURN, D.D.; MARGARET, wife of REV. CHARLES D. GILKESON, D.D.; MARY, wife of REV. WILLIAM McC. JUNKIN, missionary to Korea; and SUSAN, wife of CAPTAIN H. E. HYATT of Norton, Va. SALLY LYLE CARUTHERS—P 2516—married COL. JOHN THOMAS LEWIS PRESTON of Lexington. Among her eight children were REV. THOMAS LEWIS PRESTON, D.D.,—P25161— and REV. JOHN ALEXANDER PRESTON, D.D.—P25168—who married ELIZABETH COURTLANDT SMITH—M 65315, which see.

P 27. JONATHAN POAGE, eighth child of John Poage and Jane Boggs, resided at or near Oak Bank, and married MARTHA BEGGS. Their fourth child, JAMES ALEXANDER POAGUE—P 274—married MARGARET ELIZABETH WILSON on May 30, 1833, and had two children, REV. JAMES WILSON POAGUE and SALLY McCORKLE POAGUE—P. 2742. She married (1) REV. SAMUEL M. LIGHTNER, Liberty Hall Volunteer, wounded at Manassas, died of camp fever May 13, 1862, and (2) May 4, 1871, REV. EDWARD LANE, D.D., missionary at Campinas Brazil, 1869 to 1892. Their children were:—MARGARET LANE, Christian short story writer under the name of Mildred Welch, SALLY LANE who married HORACE LACY SMITH of Decatur, Ga., and REV. EDWARD EPES LANE, D.D., missionary in Brazil since 1920, and the present owner of John Poage family Bible, printed about 1720 and brought by the said John Poage from County Armagh North Ireland, and in 1860 in the possession of Eli Poague, seventh child of James Poage and Anne Hogshead. Latest in this line, SALLY LANE SMITH married REV. CHARLES M. PRATT, pastor at Williamsburg.

Now, to keep matters straight, note that in the second generation there were two Martha Porges:—

P 13. Martha Poage, third child of Robert Poage and Elizabeth Preston, of Augusta County, who married Andrew Woods in 1750. Her descendants belong to the House of Woods and are to be found in the families of Woods (Rev. Henry Woods, D.D. of Washington and Jefferson College, and Rev. Francis Marion Woods, D.D. of Martinsburg, W. Va., for instance), Cloyd, Houston, Kelly, McEwen, Mitchell, Mulliss, Poague, Walker and the Rev. James Hoge line of Nall, Sackett, Smith and Spencer. See Kith and Kin page 129.

P 23. Martha Poage, third child of John Poage and Jane Boggs, born Dec. 20, 1742, reared in Rockbridge County, who married Captain James Moore about 1768 or earlier, exact date unknown. Her descendants are found in the House of Moore with two main branches:—

1. The lines from James and Joseph Moore, domiciled first in Tazewell County, Va., with representatives in southwest Virginia, Kentucky,

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—AUTHORITIES

the middle West and California, in the families of Adams, Bailey, Beamer, Beavers, Black, Bundy, Clark, Copenhaver, Crockett, Daugherty, Davies, Duncan, Dunnington, Garlinghouse, Gillespie, Graham, Hale, Higginbotham, Keister, Kennedy, McCollum, McDonald, McDowell, McLean, Moore, Morton, Mullins, Mustard, Nash, Neal, Rader, Rannebarger, Shannon, Still, St. Clair, Thompson, Vaughan, Whitley, Wilson, and Young, chiefly Methodists in faith and practice, and secular in occupation;

2. The line from Mary Moore, domiciled first in Rockbridge County, with representatives in the Shenandoah Valley, Augusta and Rockbridge, Piedmont Virginia, North Carolina, and other Atlantic states in the families of Austin, Anderson, Bondurant, Bratton, Brown, Couch, Dabney, Flournoy, Garner, Ghiselin, Glasgow, Hare, Harrison, Harris, Hutcheson, McKelway, McLaughlin, McNutt, McPheeters, Montgomery, Morrison, Prentis, Preston, Rosebro, Smith, Telford, Walker and Young, chiefly Presbyterian in faith and practice, ministers, physicians, physicians, lawyers and educators. Harman Annals of Tazewell County Vol.2 p.505 says: "We understand there were one hundred and forty preachers among them."

The lines of James and Joseph Moore are somewhat cross-bred; their lines have not cross-bred with the lines of their sister Mary Moore.

These are the ancestral lines of Captain James Moore and his wife Martha Poage, and the persons who formed the close associates of them and their children in Augusta and Rockbridge Counties. Selected lines have been extended down to the present generation, in accord with the plan of *The Captives of Abb's Valley*, in order that members of the House of Moore and others who read this book may understand that true, vital religion, practical godliness, sturdy independence and serviceableness to Church and State are qualities transmitted by inheritance, and run in families. How long the waters which flowed from the manse at Ditcheat will continue to gladden the land depends on the zeal and faithfulness of the present generation in the transmission of what it has received.

Apart from manuscript collections of the writer accumulated over a period of years and supplemented by correspondence with living descendants, the chief sources for this chapter are:—

1. For the Alleines—*The Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 14th. edition, and *Leslie Stephens, Dictionary of National Biography*.
2. For the Rutherfords—*Calderwood, History of Church of Scotland*, *Stephens, Dictionary of National Biography*, *Thomas Murray, The Life of Samuel Rutherford*, Edinburgh 1828, and in especial, *The Life and Letters of Samuel Rutherford* by Rev.A.A.Bonar 1848.
3. For the Walkers in general—*Mrs.Emma Siggins White, The Descendants of John Walker of Wigton, Kansas City 1902*, much material for which was fur-

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—AUTHORITIES

- nished by Miss Margaret Dabney Walker—M 65625. I have rechecked Mrs White's data where ever practicable and supplemented it very materially from other sources, and submitted the manuscript for review to her son, Mr. Raymond Baird White—See page 11.
4. For the Houstons—The Walker book data have been checked through Miss Olive A. Houston of Richmond against The Houston Family by Rev. S. R. Houston, D.D. M 816—see p.31. Miss Houston has kindly furnished additional data.
 5. For the Moores—The original source is the memorandum drawn up by Rev. William McPheeters, D.D.—M 38—died 1842, taken west by one of his sons, found and copied by Joseph A. Logan in 1844, and recopied by Rev. James Morrison in 1850. A copy preserved by William Taylor Moore—M 622—was printed in the Tazewell Republican, August 17, 1911, without the appendix on the massacre. Of this I have two copies:—one verbatim sent me by Rev. J. C. B. McLaughlin—M 651373—, and one sent me by Mr. Barnes T. Moore—M 62254—with additional data by Mrs. Barbara Moore Moss—M 6228—and Miss Verna Rochette Morton—M 628117. This last copy omits two children of Joseph Moore—M 7—and so confuses his line. A third copy with the appendix, notes on the Walker family and the family of Mary Moore, I had from Prof. Charles W. Dabney—M 65323. This copy contains explanatory interpolations.
 6. For the Poages—I have referred to Mrs. Sampson, Kith and Kin, second issue with supplement 1929, but my main reliance has been on data from the John Poage Bible with additional notes by Miss Margaret Lane, and particularly on data furnished me by Mr. John G. Bishop of New York City, custodian of the manuscript collections made by Mr. Henry M. Williamson, lawyer, editor and many years secretary of the Oregon State Board of Agriculture, down to 1917. Mr Bishop is a partner in Bouvier, Bishop & Co., members of New York Stock Exchange, adds to the Williamson collection and hopes to see it published. He estimates that Robert and John Poage have about 12000 descendants. His line runs:—Robert Poage m. Elizabeth Preston—Thomas Poage m. Agnes McClanahan—John Poague m. Mrs. Rachel Crawford neé Barclay—Eliza Poague m. William Gibson—Mary Agnes Gibson m. Col. Joseph W. Moore—Cornelia Moore m. Marshall Edwards Bishop—John Guy Bishop.
 7. For sketches of early and late ministers I have consulted:—Rev. Wm. Henry Foote, D.D., Sketches of North Carolina 1846, Sketches of Virginia 1850 and Sketches of Virginia, Second Series 1855; William B. Sprague, D.D., Annals of the American Pulpit, Vols. 3 and 4—Presbyterian 1858; Alfred. Nevin, Encyclopaedia of the Presbyterian Church 1884; Alumni Directory of Washington and Lee University 1926; Biographical Catalogue of the Princeton Seminary 1933; General Catalogue of Union Theological Seminary in Virginia 1924. The W.L.U. book is valuable for non-ministerial professions also, as the institution was the school for very many sons of Augusta and Rockbridge regardless of occupation.
 8. For the chapters which follow, data have been drawn from family records gathered by means of questionnaires from heads of families or like authoritative representatives whose names are cited in course as pertinent. I have eschewed second-hand information, and also checked and rechecked the primary sources where feasible. For Tazewell families I have gotten some help from John Newton Harman, Annals of Tazewell County, two volumes, Richmond 1922 and 1925. Its collection of court records is its most valuable feature.

We read in Holy Scripture—Ezra 2: 59 to 63—that on the Return from the Exile, certain families sought their register among those that

EARLY ANCESTRAL LINES—APPENDIX

were reckoned by genealogy but could not show their fathers' houses whether they were of Israel. The governor ruled that their claim to share in the emoluments of the priesthood must remain in abeyance until there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim. I am no priest and possess no implements of divination, but I set down here items which have come to me in the course of correspondence for the consideration of the aforesaid priest if and when he shall appear.

1. Rev. Samuel Houston—Foote 2 p.28—narrates that several families of the name of Moore settled near the South Mountain in addition to James Moore—the brother-in-law of John Walker. The following, otherwise unidentified, rest in the old Presbyterian graveyard at Old Providence.

MARY MOORE, died March 26, 1882 aged 84 years, 1 month, 6 days.

MARGARET MOORE, died Feb. 27, 1842 aged 21 years, 4 months, 23 days.

WILLIAM MOORE, died June 11, 1858, aged 74 years.

SAMUEL MOORE, died Sep. 3, 1807 aged 33 years.

WILLIAM MOORE, died July 31, 1839 aged 59 years.

ANDREW MOORE, died August 10, 1791 aged 41 years.

MARTHA MOORE, his wife, died July 30, 1838 aged 73 years.

These are buried in a group with others of the name of Lusk. I suspect that PATSY LUSK, born June 26, 1791 and died April 21, 1851—"Mother"—was the daughter of Andrew and Martha. There are nine Poages buried in the same graveyard, not to mention the ancestors and relatives of Cyrus Hall McCormick, inventor, manufacturer and philanthropist.

2. MRS. EUGENE H. RAY of Louisville, who kindly furnished data in regard to Rev. James Moore—M 11—records a family tradition that Mary Moore the captive, married CAPTAIN ROBERT ALLISON of Bucks County, Pa.; their ninth child, MARY MOORE ALLISON, born in Shelby County, Ky. Jan. 3, 1794, married a WILLIAM BELL Nov. 17, 1817 and died in Louisville April 4, 1834. I thought perhaps this Mary Moore was the daughter—M 77—of Joseph Moore to justify the tradition, but the chronology will not permit it, as she would have been born about 1760 or earlier to have a ninth child in 1794.

3. Feb. 3, 1741, Rev. John Craig baptised a MARY MOORE, daughter of a JOHN MOORE, at his house in Borden's Land, and on Jan. 17, 1745, he baptised AGNES, daughter of the same John Moore at South Mountain Meeting House. This Mary Moore could have been the wife of Captain Allison.

4. MRS. J. H. LETTON, Valrice, Fla., narrates that three Moore brothers, and their widowed mother lived near Natural Bridge, Robert, George and John or Samuel. They migrated to Kentucky. Robert, born about 1760, died in 1819, about 1795 bought land in the present Warren County and laid out the town of Bowling Green. On the way John or Samuel died, but his widow, ELIZABETH MOORE, and her two infant sons—Robert and Samuel—went on to Warren Co. where in 1800 she married

her brother-in-law, George. The children of Robert were Elizabeth who married a Beauchamp and Sally born 1785, who married Martin Grider. Elizabeth's children were Samuel and Robert, born 1795 and 1796, Agnes St. Clair m. a Powell, Thomas Jefferson, Eliza, Maria and James Madison.

5. Rev. William Thomas Price in History of Pocahontas County, 1901, records the line of MOSES MOORE, who married a MISS ELLIOTT on Nov.21,1761 and removed from Timber Ridge to Pocahontas County and settled on Knapp's Creek in 1770. He was captured by Indians but escaped. He was a quarter-master sergeant in Lee's legion, Continental troops, in 1778 and 1779. Tradition is that he was a brother of Captain James Moore. His third child, MARGARET MOORE, born March 20,1765, married JOHN MOORE, a native of Pennsylvania, and lived near Mt. Zion church. MRS. EDWIN W. MILLER descends from this Moses; her line runs:—

1. MOSES MOORE, m.Nov.21,1761 MISS ELLIOTT of Timber Ridge.
2. ISAAC MOORE, b.1780, m. MARGARET WILSON at Old Stone Church, Augusta County.
3. ISAAC MOORE, b.Apr.21,1820,d.Nov.1,1886,m.Oct.29,1846 ALCINDA ARBOGAST, dau. of William Arbogast of Green Bank. They lived at Dunmore and had six children.
4. RICE MOORE, b.May 21,1853,d.Jan.7,1932,m.Mar6,1891 LUCY BARLOW, dau.of Amos Barlow and Mary Poage who was dau. of James R.Poage.
5. Their six children are:—CLARENCE B. MOORE of Marlinton; VERNA M., wife of J. C. DUNLAP of Staunton; MAUDE M., wife of PROF. EDWIN W. MILLER of Martinsburg; CLIFFORD MOORE of Staunton; HOWARD L. MOORE of Waynesboro; and ELIZABETH K., wife of T.A.SMITH of Staunton.

6. Very many members of the House of Moore have been educated at W. and L. University and its predecessors, but the only Moore names previous to 1800 are those of Rev. James Moore—M 11—and Gen. Andrew Moore, soldier, lawyer, legislator, congressman, U.S. senator, trustee of Washington College, born at "Cannicello" in Rockbridge County, father of Samuel McDowell Moore of Lexington—Waddell, Annals of Augusta County.

7. On Sep.25,1746, Robert Crockett was granted 350 acres of land on Looney's or Back Creek, a tributary which enters the James River from the south some two miles above Buchanan, and the same day transferred the grant to a JAMES MOORE believed to be the man described in Botetourt deed book No.1. p.206 as from Christiana Hundred, County of New Castle on Delaware in the Province of Pennsylvania. His will dated Sep.13,1776 names four children:—James, the eldest and executor, John, Martha Ralston, and Jean McClanahan. James Moore Sr. and his wife Janet appear in a 1780 deed as from Rockbridge County. The wife of James Moore Jr. was Elizabeth. . . . A James Moore, likely this James Jr. in 1794 bought 210 acres of land near the Spreading Spring and Renick's Run on the Valley Pike, which adjoined the Newell Tavern tract.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE

CHAPTER TWO—DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE

The essential known facts in regard to CAPTAIN JAMES MOORE may be summarized here. He was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania about 1740, came with the family to Walker's Creek, Rockbridge County, Virginia about 1742, and grew up within the bounds of New Providence Presbyterian Church. Deeds from Benjamin Borden to his father, Alexander, James and John Walker, for their lands were recorded in Orange County, April 14, 1743. After his marriage to MARTHA POAGE, he resided at a place called Newell's Tavern after Thomas Newell, a later owner, the house situate on a knoll along Junction Valley Plank Road—Va. Route 622—about one hundred yards from its intersection with the Valley Pike—U.S. Route 11—to the right going south to Buchanan, about six miles away; the place now is owned by Mr. H. P. Shafer, who tore down the old brick tavern about 1929, and built a modern wood frame house in its place, except the brick tavern office still used as part of the home. Here his first four children were born, John, James, Jane and Joseph—Foote Vol.1 p.506.

In 1771, he visited Abb's Valley with an English servant, John Simpson, cleared a few acres of land and put up a log cabin, and in 1772 removed thither with his family, with intent to acquire the whole valley as a stock farm. He served as a private soldier under Gen. Andrew Lewis at the battle of Point Pleasant on Oct. 10, 1774, and on April 3, 1778 was commissioned a captain of militia on the waters of Bluestone. On March 15, 1781, he and his company of riflemen did valiant service at the battle of Guilford Court House under Gen. Nathaniel Greene, William Campbell, colonel. He developed a splendid herd of horses from his Arabian stallion, Yorick, called by Bickley The Yorick Breed and described as generally black, rather small, well muscled, fiery and excellent saddle horses. The last of these on the Moore Farm, a gray mare named Rose, died about 1921 at the age of thirty two years. When he was about ready to complete the purchase of all the land in the valley, on July 14, 1786, he was killed and scalped by Shawnee Indians who came to murder and to steal horses. He and three children, Rebecca, Alexander and William, are buried on the hillside some 140 yards from the site of his cabin, in two graves, from and over which has grown a diamond-shaped grove of nine sturdy white oaks.

The accounts of the Abb's Valley massacre are quite numerous, some of them, hearsay, garbled and inaccurate. Besides that in *The Captives of Abb's Valley*, the writer has seen:—Wm. Henry Foote, *Sketches of*

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE

Virginia, Chap. 22—1850; Henry Howe, Historical Collections of Virginia—1852; Geo. W. L. Bickley, M.D., History of the Settlement and Indian Wars of Tazewell County, Va.—1852, as reprinted in John Newton Harman, Annals of Tazewell County, Va. Vol. 1—1922; William C. Pendleton, History of Tazewell County and Southwest Virginia—1920; Mrs. John R. Sampson, Kith and Kin—1922; and Mrs. Emma Siggins White, Descendants of John Walker of Wigton—1902. The ten lines in the recent Virginia Guide (American Guide Series—1940), p. 534, contain four inaccuracies at least, not to call them all errors.

The exact date of Captain Moore's marriage is not known. James, the second child, was fourteen years old (or in his fourteenth year) in 1784, and so born in 1770. Thus the marriage was not later than 1768. Chalkley—per Mr. Bishop—records that a marriage license was issued in Augusta County to a James Moore on August 26, 1763, but the woman's name is not now of record so the county clerk writes me. If this James Moore was the captain, it is probable John Moore, the eldest child, was older, when murdered, than it is usual to assume. Was this Jas. Moore Jr. p. 40?

M 62. JAMES MOORE, the fourth of the name, was born at the place later called Newell's Tavern now in Botetourt County, and died in Tazewell County in September of 1851. He and Nancy Shannon are buried in the Moore graveyard on the hill above the site of his father's cabin, two wild cherry trees from one root at the head of their graves. He revisited Abb's Valley in 1794, and planted the James Moore apple tree which still bears excellent crops of fine fruit in the bottom near the Moore homestead which is built on the knoll across the ravine, southwest of the original cabin site. 1798 is given as the date of his permanent removal from Rockbridge. In November 1800, he was a member of the first grand jury in Tazewell County. He marked a beech tree near the place called Black Wolf as the site of his first night's camp as a captive in 1784, acquired large acreage in what is now the Pocahontas coal field in McDowell County, W. Va., and was a useful member of the Methodist Church, which was the pioneer denomination in the county and had a building near Jeffersonville (one mile west) in 1797. The first Presbyterian church was built in the Cove in 1833.

He was married thrice:—(1) Feb. 16, 1797 to BARBARA TAYLOR—W 1532—which see—born in Rockbridge Dec. 9, 1777, died in Tazewell March 1802, shortly after the birth of her son, William Taylor Moore, buried in the Wilson graveyard two miles down the valley, by whom three children, the first two said to have been born in Rockbridge, near the Natural Bridge; (2) Sep. 15, 1803 to NANCY SHANNON, by whom nine children born in Abb's Valley, probably a sister of Captain William Shannon who

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE

bought land in 1800; (3) Dec.10,1824 to MRS. MARY ROBERTSON born Mary Price (so I combine two statements) of whom I know no more—no issue, died in Tennessee.

The twelve children of James Moore, the captive, were:—

M 620. JAMES RUTHERFORD MOORE, b.Feb.23,1798, removed to Texas after its admission to the Union in Dec.1845, "wealthy ranchman, married an Indian woman." Accurate information not available.

M 621. MARTHA POAGE MOORE, b.Jan.28,1800, d.Dec.25,1888 at Centropolis Kan., m. Aug.21,1822 REV. ABRAHAM STILL,M.D., son of Boaz Still and Mary Lyda, pioneer Methodist minister in Kansas.

M 622. WILLIAM TAYLOR MOORE, b.March 7,1802, d.Dec.30,1891 in Abb's Valley, m. Sep.10,1829 MATILDA D. PEERY, dau.of Thomas D. Peery and Mary Peery, b.Jan 29,1813,d.Dec.28,1842 (or Jan.26, 1811 and Jan.1,1842)—two children; and (2)m. Sep.12,1844 MARY BOWEN BARNS, b.Jan.11,1823,d.April 5,1905, dau. of William Barns of The Cove and Levicie Ward—nine children.

M 623. SALLY LAIN MOORE, b.Jan.22,1804,m.JAMES WHITLEY—eight children.

M 624. JOSEPH ADDISON MOORE, b.Sep.29,1805, will probated Nov.1882,m.Aug.30, 1831, MARTHA P. MOORE—M 642—dau.Jos.Moore & Christine Nicewander—nine children.

M 624x. MILTON LADD MOORE, b.June 17,1807, m.LOUISA BOWEN PEERY, dau. of George Peery and Jane Campbell Thompson, and removed to Gentry County,Mo —children listed by Harman:—Luther, William, Virginia who m.Prof.Ardlaw, Boston and others not named.

M 625. ANDREW PEERY MOORE, b. June 5,1808, d. Feb.1,1869, m.Jan.28,1841 NANCY CUMMINGS, b.Sep.18,1819, d.Nov.17,1899, dau.of John Cummings and Mary Ann four children.

M 626. MARY B. MOORE, b.Aug.2,1810, m.Nov.12,1829 WILLIAM WHITLEY, son of David Whitley and Margaret Maxwell—six children.

M 627. JANE SHANNON MOORE, b.July 19,1812, d.Dec.21,1900, m.Sep.11,1832 JAMES HARVEY MOORE—M 641—son of Joseph Moore & Christine Nicewander—three children; m.(2)Jan.6,1853 CHARLES FITZGERALD TIFFANY, b.June 6,1800,d.Feb.9 1876—one child.

M 628. JOHN SHANNON MOORE, b.July 25,1814, m.Dec.19,1833 MARGARET A. WHITLEY, dau. of David Whitley and Margaret Maxwell—six children; m.(2)Oct.3, 1853 Emily Shannon—five children.

M 628x. ELIZABETH B. MOORE, b.Feb.25,1818, m.Dec.1,1836 REV. JOHN M. HOGE, D.D.,Methodist minister in Bland County etc.—no issue.

M 629. ISAAC QUINN MOORE, b.Feb.24,1821, d.Dec.19,1893, m.Sep.28,1848, ELIZABETH C. TABOR, b.June 10,1825, d.Jan.10,1889,—eight children. (Note—Margaret Whitley b.Oct.11,1809,d.Aug.17,1851.)

REV. ABRAHAM STILL was born in Buncombe County,N.C. Aug.25, 1796, the son of Mary Lyda and Boaz Still, farmer, and supposed to be son of one Samuel Still, a scout in the Revolution. Converted at fifteen under Rev. Lorenzo Waugh, he was ordained a deacon in 1821 by Bishop McKendree and an elder in 1824 by Bishop Soule. His first service was in the Holston District: Tazewell 1820, Little River 1821, Clinch 1822, Holston 1823, and Tazewell again 1824. 1825 to 1833 he was located at Jonesville, Lee County,Va.; 1834 to 1837 at New Market,Tenn.

In Sep.1837 he removed to Bloomington, Macon County,Mo., where

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

he bought a farm, preached the first sermon and administered the first dose of medicine on prescription, and was minister until 1840. 1840 to 1845, he served the missions in Schuyler County; 1845 to 1848 he preached at Bloomington again. Next he became presiding elder:—Platte Mission District 1848 to 1849; Grand River Mission District 1850 to 1851; Wyandotte, Delaware and Shawnee Mission District 1851 to 1854 at Lawrence, Kansas, where he preached, taught and shepherded the tribe which had killed his wife's grand-father etc. He removed to Lawrence, three hundred miles, in 1852—"father and mother and two sisters in the carry-all, John and Mary on horse-back with twenty head of cattle and dog Nero." Mission work with Indians was terminated by the treaty of May 10, 1854 and the family moved to Blue Mound, Kansas.

Then he was presiding elder South Kansas Mission District 1855, Topeka District 1856 to 1858, Mineola 1859. About which time he bought a 160 acre farm at Centropolis, Baldwin County, Kansas, his son Thomas on the adjacent section. In 1858, Baker University was established at Baldwin with help of the Still family on Still land. A. T. Still sawed the lumber on a mill he had at Palmyra. Supernumery 1860 to 1861, his last charge was at Clifton fifteen miles away, but in Nov. 1862 his health failed and Mary Margaretta completed his unexpired term—the first woman preacher it would seem in Kansas. He continued to preach; almost his last work was a revival in Centropolis with forty conversions. His death on Dec. 31, 1867 came from exposure at a funeral service on Dec. 26th. Jonesville remembers him as the founder of the local annual camp-meeting. (These data partly from the General Minutes of the Methodist Church by the kindness of Ray G. Hurlburt, D.O., editor, American Osteopathic Association.)

Mrs. Still was a godly, energetic, pioneer woman, member of the Methodist Church seventy five years; she passed to her reward from the home of her daughter, Mrs. Marovia Marsden Still Clark, at Centropolis, with whom she lived after the death of Dr. Still—"an old warrior."

Nine children were born to Dr. Still and Martha Poage Moore, six of whom were more or less identified with the practice of medicine:—

M 6211. EDWARD COX STILL, M.D., b. Tazewell Co. Jan. 15, 1824, d. Macon, Mo., May 8, 1906, m. April 20, 1848 MARY SUSAN POWELL b. Sep. 27, 1824, d. Oct. 20, 1882, dau. of James Powell and Nancy S.—7 children.

M 6212. JAMES MOORE STILL, M.D., b. Feb. 5, 1826 at Jonesville, d. Jan. 8, 1907 at Maryville, Mo., m. July 18, 1850 RAHAB MERCY SAUNDERS b. May 15, 1831, d. July 18, 1907—five children.

M 6213. ANDREW TAYLOR STILL, M.D., b. Aug. 6, 1828 at Jonesville, d. Dec. 12, 1917 at Kirksville, Mo., founder of Osteopathy, m. Jan. 24, 1849 MARY MARGARET VAUGHAN, d. Sep. 29, 1859, dau. of Noah Vaughan and Katherine Connor—five children; m. (2) Nov. 25, 1860 MARY ELVIRA TURNER, b. Newfield, N. Y. Sep. 24, 1834, d. Kirksville, May 28, 1910—seven children.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

- M 6214. BARBARA JANE POAGE STILL, b. Jonesville Nov. 29, 1830, d. March 4, 1894 at Baldwin, m. Jan. 23, 1847 FREDERICK PHILEMON VAUGHAN, merchant and farmer, b. in Kentucky Nov. 7, 1827, d. at Fort Scott, Kan. Oct. 24, 1906, son of Noah Vaughan and Katherine Connor—eleven children.
- M 6215. THOMAS CHALMERS STILL, b. at Jonesville July 6, 1833, d. at La Panza, Cal. Aug. 20, 1922, osteopathic physician, m. May 24, 1858 MARTHA ANN ALLEN b. in Tenn. March 12, 1838, d. La Panza Sep. 9, 1907, dau. of Abram Allen and Elizabeth Allen—nine children. Abram and Elizabeth Allen were not known kin—see p 60.
- M 6216. JOHN WESLEY STILL, b. New Market Feb. 17, 1836, d. at E. Oakland, Cal. Feb. 7, 1888, lawyer, m. Aug. 25, 1867 SOPHIA MILLER, b. Jan. 23, 1839 in Cleveland Co. Ohio, d. Sep. 8, 1918 in Oakland, dau. of Michael Miller and Mary Henrich—three children.
- M 6217. MARY MARGARETTA STILL, b. Macon Co., Mo. Sep. 10, 1838, d. Los Angeles Jan. 23, 1920, m. about 1863 THOMAS MADDEN ADAMS, Methodist preacher, druggist and drug salesman, b. about 1836 in Canada, d. Los Angeles June 16, 1912—seven children.
- M 6218. MAROVIA MARSDEN STILL, b. in Mo. Schuyler Co. Oct. 9, 1843, d. Aug. 8, 1927 in Iola, Kan., m. Nov. 25, 1869 EZEKIEL SYNDER CLARK, farmer, b. Brookville, Canada, May 17, 1845, d. at Iola March 13, 1922, son of John Clark and Anne Synder—three children.
- M 6219. CASSANDRA ELLIOTT STILL, b. Macon Co. Oct. 10, 1846, d. Los Angeles Feb. 17, 1888, m. about 1862 JAMES CALVIN McCOLLUM, M.D., died in October 1900—two children.

M 6211. EDWARD COX STILL, M.D. attended the Holston Seminary at New Market, began early to study medicine, found himself at twenty with a good practice and soon fell heir to the whole practice of his father. He resided on the Still farm near Bloomington, where his children were born, until the war between the States when he became assistant surgeon of the 11th Missouri State Militia and moved to Macon. Here he continued to practice until age forced retirement. He was for years examining physician on the county pension board, a Royal Arch Mason, upright in life and conduct. He and MARY SUSAN POWELL had seven children; three died infants, one died unmarried, three continued the profession, namely:—

- M 62111. FLEETWOOD CHURCHILL STILL, born Jan. 25, 1849, died Nov. 21, 1853.
- M 62112. WILLIAM MOORE STILL, born Jan. 11, 1851, died March 23, 1851.
- M 62113. JOSEPH MACLISE STILL, born Aug. 30, 1852, died Nov. 11, 1853.
- M 62114. JOHN JAY STILL, M.D., b. Nov. 3, 1854, d. Aug. 22, 1931 in Los Angeles, m. Feb. 23, 1881 MARGARET JONES—two children.
- M 62115. JAMES EDWARD STILL, b. Feb. 3, 1857, d. April 7, 1879, unmarried.
- M 62116. SARAH MARGARETTA STILL, b. Feb. 3, 1857, d. Dec. 24, 1883, m. May 12, 1880 ROBERT HARVEY DUNNINGTON, M.D.—one child.
- M 62117. THOMAS ABRAHAM STILL, D.O., b. Dec. 20, 1859, d. Sep. 3, 1911, m. Jan. 11, 1883 CLELLA TULA RICHARDSON b. Dec. 14, 1864 at Battle Creek, Mich., d. Oct. 18, 1919 at Callao, Mo., dau. of Eugene E. Richardson, telegrapher at Battle Creek, and Margaret S.—six children.

M 62114. DR. JOHN JAY STILL graduated from University of Kansas medical school in 1882 and Bellevue Hospital, New York, in 1885. He

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

began to practice at Arvonias, nor far from Emporia, Kansas, but removed to Los Angeles in 1887 and practiced there until his death. His wife was born March 13, 1856 in Ystradgunlias, Wales, twelve miles from Swansea, daughter of Morgan Jones, iron works manager, came to Kansas in 1870 with her widowed mother, born Mary Ann Powell, and three sisters, was married in Arvonias Feb. 23, 1881 and died in Los Angeles April 2, 1938. They had but two children, born in Los Angeles:—

M 621141. ANNIE CHRISTINE STILL, b. May 8, 1887, educated at high school and business college, home-keeper in Los Angeles, member of Church of the Messiah—Congregationalist.

M 621142. GLADYS MARY STILL, b. Nov. 13, 1890, educated L.A. high schools, m. Feb. 20, 1913 CLAIR WYMAN WARD born Sudbury, Vt. Jan. 26, 1884, grad. Stanford Univ., lumberman in Vermont, cashier N.Y. Life Insurance Co. in L.A., now retired—three children:—

M 6211421. MARGARET WARD, b. L.A. Feb. 14, 1914, grad. Univ. of Cal. 1935 m. July 24, 1937 DALE B. LILLYWHITE, b. L.A. July 17, 1913, grad. Univ. of Cal. 1935, associated with his father, Daniel Horace Lillywhite in the live-stock commission business.

M 6211422. OWEN JAY WARD, b. Montpelier, Vt. May 30, 1917, student in Univ. of Cal. Los Angeles in 1939.

M 6211423. JANET ELIZABETH WARD, b. Burlington, Vt. Sep. 28, 1918, student Univ. of Cal. in 1939.

M 62116. SARAH MARGARETTA STILL married, May 12, 1880, ROBERT HARVEY DUNNINGTON, M.D., born in Macon County, Mo., Feb. 25, 1847, died in Cherokee, Okla., Oct. 4, 1926—his second wife. He attended grade school in Macon County, normal school at Kirksville, Mo., studied medicine under Dr. Gates at Love Lake, Cincinnati Electic College, graduated 1874, and at American Medical College, St. Louis, M.D. 1876. He practiced at Atlanta, Mo., 1872 to 1885, at Corwin, Harper Co., Kansas 1885 to 1892, at Hazelton and Anthony, Kansas 1892 to 1901, at Cherokee, Okla. 1901 to 1906, whence he removed to Whittier, Cal., engaged in business and then retired. He spent his last years in Cherokee with his son Carl. At Corwin, Nov. 7, 1892, he married FANNY HALSTEAD, third wife, by whom three children who died infants or young. He was an active member in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and in the Masonic order, a charter member of Cherokee lodge.

M 621161. His son, CARL STILL DUNNINGTON, born Atlanta, Mo. April 1, 1882, was educated at Hazelton grade school and Missouri Valley College, Marshall, Mo., graduated 1901. He was successively clerk, book-keeper and secretary-treasurer in Dunnington-Halstead Hardware Company, 1901 to 1915 at Cherokee; treasurer Alfalfa County 1915 to 1919; assistant cashier Farmers' National Bank 1919 to 1921, and cashier 1921 to 1933; cashier Farmers' Exchange National Bank 1935 to date. He is a 32 degree Mason, member and trustee of the Cherokee Methodist Church, alert citizen and man of culture, influential in county politics.

Oct. 23, 1907 he married NORA ELLEN CLARKE born Feb. 12, 1887 at

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

Eldorado, Kansas, daughter of Mary Ellen Beardsley and Rev. John Haswell Clarke, pioneer Methodist minister in Oklahoma. They came to Cherokee in 1903, and she worked two years as a telephone operator and two more as cashier and book-keeper in Pickrell department store. 1915 to 1920 she was cashier and book-keeper in Dunnington-Halstead Mercantile Company. Methodist from childhood, teacher and departmental superintendent in the Sunday school, charter member and past matron of Cherokee Order of the Eastern Star, she is also mother of five children born and resident in Cherokee :—

M 6211611. ROBERT CLARKE DUNNINGTON, b. Aug. 11, 1909, educated high school and Okla. Univ., assistant cashier Farmers' Exchange National Bank, master Mason, now mobilized as captain, Battery D. 189th. Field Artillery; m. Sep. 9, 1933 GLADYS MARIE BROWN, b. Okla. City, Nov. 3, 1912, dau. Orin F. Brown and Bessie Allen. Bell telephone operator seven years—one child :— See Addenda.

M 62116111. PATRICIA LOUISE DUNNINGTON, b. Jan. 27, 1935.

M 6211612. WILLIAM GLENN DUNNINGTON, M.D. b. Sep. 5, 1910, educated high school and Okla. Univ.—A. B. 1931, B.S. in Med. 1932, M.D. 1934—interne in Univ. and Crippled Children Hospital, since 1935 partner in Cherokee with Dr. H. E. Huston, Mason and Rotarian, now captain Med. Dept. 189th. Field Artillery; m. Oct. 1, 1932 ETHEL EMMA WOLVERTON, b. Lawton, Okla. Jan. 7, 1911, dau. Walter Francis Wolverton and Gladys May Warren, educated high school and Okla. Univ. specialty, vocal music—four children :— See Addenda.

M 62116121. RACHEL ANN DUNNINGTON, b. Aug. 29, 1933;

M 62116122. MARJORIE SUE DUNNINGTON, b. Feb. 26, 1936;

M 62116123. WARREN HARVEY DUNNINGTON, b. April 17, 1937 and

M 62116124. GLENN WALTER DUNNINGTON, b. Sep. 17, 1940.

M 6211613. ELLEN STILL DUNNINGTON, b. Oct. 29, 1912, educated high school Okla. College for Women and North West State Teachers' College, certified teacher; m. May 28, 1932 LOIS ATHEL SMITH, b. Aug. 13, 1908 at Lambert, Okla., son of Ceba Eugene Smith and Ruth Pearl Young, educated N.W. State Teachers' College, undertaker—two children :—

M 62116131. CARL GENE SMITH, b. Feb. 24, 1933, and

M 62116132. JACK STILL SMITH, b. May 12, 1935.

M 6211614. Infant son, b. Feb. 9, 1919, d. Feb. 10, 1919.

M 6211615. MARY LOUISE DUNNINGTON, b. Aug. 19, 1922, senior in Cherokee High School in 1939.

(Dunnington data chiefly from Mrs. Carl Still Dunnington, Cherokee, Okla.)

M 62117. THOMAS ABRAHAM STILL was born, lived, practiced medicine and died at Macon, Mo. He pursued medical studies at the American School of Osteopathy at Kirksville founded by his uncle, Dr. A. T. Still. He had six children born at Macon :—

M 621171. EDWARD CLARK STILL, designer and builder at Ventura, Cal., b. Nov. 10, 1883, m. at Macon Dec. 25, 1904 JUNE BLANCH MARQUITH, b. June 7, 1884 at Elwood, Ill. dau. of John Charles Marquith and Alice Elizabeth Wilson—four children.

M 621172. DELLA JEAN STILL, b. Oct. 15, 1885, d. at Macon Aug. 22, 1898.

M 621173. THOMAS EUGENE STILL, b. Sep. 5, 1887, d. at Ventura Feb. 5, 1917.

M 621174. RUTH JANE STILL, b. Nov. 20, 1889, d. at Fresno March 27, 1935.

M 621175. MARY MARGARET STILL, b. April 30, 1893, m. J. SAMUEL LAFFERTY; last

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

residence, Kenilorth, Ill., but no answer to questionnaire.

M 621176. HELEN DOROTHY STILL, b. Aug. 9, 1897, m. FRANK JONES, farmer; last residence, Saticoy, Cal., but no answer to questionnaire.

The four children of Edward Clark Still and June Blanch Marquith are:—

M 6211711. MABEL ALVENA STILL, b. Macon Nov. 25, 1905, m. Ventura June 25, 1923 ALFRED NEIL SHARPE, b. Arlington, Cal. Dec. 3, 1899, son of John A. Sharpe and Louise Cuttle, well puller in production department of the Shell Oil Company of California at Long Beach, where they reside—two children:—

M 62117111. CONSTANCE LUCILE SHARPE, b. Long Beach Jan. 4, 1925.

M 62117112. AUDREY MARQUITH SHARPE, b. Long Beach Aug. 12, 1929.

M 6211712. FRANK ALVA STILL, b. Macon Aug. 16, 1907, carpenter and builder Ojai, Cal., m. Oct. 15, 1933, at Ventura, GLADYS MAE WHITE, b. Jan. 18, 1907 at Kinmundy, Ill., dau. of Joseph Walter White and Ida Estelle Jones, trained nurse, grad. 1928 and practiced until 1933—three children born at Ventura:—

M 62117121. ROBERT EDWARD STILL, b. Sep. 7, 1934;

M 62117122. JOHN MARQUITH STILL, b. July 23, 1938, and

M 62117123. JEROLD MARCUS STILL, b. July 23, 1938.

M 6211713. BLANCH JEAN STILL, b. Macon Dec. 17, 1909, m. June 24, 1925 Ivan W. Bays, farmer; last address, Delano, Cal. but no answer to questionnaire.

M 6211714. THEODORE ANDREW STILL, b. Ventura, March 19, 1921.

(Data in part from Mrs. Blanche Still Laughlin—M 62139—)

M 6212. JAMES MOORE STILL, born in Lee County, Virginia, Feb. 5, 1826, attended Holston Seminary and the schools in Macon and Schuyler counties in Missouri, and is recorded as a Methodist preacher in Missouri Conference in the years 1849 to 1852, associated awhile with his father in the Indian mission at Lawrence. He doubtless studied some medicine under his father, and received an M.D. degree from Rush Medical College, Chicago, in 1864. He practiced at Eudora, Kansas, and Maryville, Missouri until about 1893, when he began to study osteopathy at Kirksville, and in course received the D.O. degree from the American School of Osteopathy (hereafter abbreviated A.S.O.) founded by his brother, A. T. Still. He afterwards practiced at Clinton and Maryville as long as health permitted, and was a very devout member of the Methodist Church.

His wife, RAHAB MERCY SAUNDERS, was also a devout Methodist, born in New Kent County, Va., daughter of James Saunders, teacher, farmer, soldier in the War of 1812, member Va. legislature eight years, and his wife, Elizabeth Carr. The five children of Dr. James Moore Still were:—

M 62121. MARTHA ELIZABETH STILL, b. Macon Co. Dec. 7, 1851, d. Eudora, Kan. about 1866.

M 62122. SUMMERFIELD SAUNDERS STILL, D.O., b. Macon Co. Dec. 7, 1851, d. at Kirksville Nov. 20, 1931, m. in Lawrence Oct. 3, 1877 ELLA DAUGHERTY b. Holton, Me. Feb. 8, 1856, d. Des Moines, Iowa June 21, 1938, dau. of George Daugherty, farmer at Eudora, and Lucy Taphenas Longfellow—two children.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

M 62123. SUSAN SAREPTA STILL, b.Eudora in 1853, d.infant.

M 62124. MARY JANE FINDLEY STILL, b.Eudora Jan.11,1855, d.Feb.22,1927 at Albuquerque,N.M., m.Dec.17,1874 ANDERSON CRAIG b.June 23,1851 in Gallatin Co. Ky., d.April 26,1917 at Maryville, farmer and statesman—two children.

M 62125. REV. JAMES ABRAM STILL,D.O., b.Nov.8,1858 at Blue Mound, d.Feb.21, 1914 at Des Moines, m.June 17,1885, near Eudora, JENNIE ALLEN,D.O. b.July 22,1858 near Newton,Iowa—two children. ..

M 62122. SUMMERFIELD SAUNDERS STILL was educated, Eudora schools, Baker University and Kansas University at Lawrence; teacher; 1882 to 1893, merchant at Maryville; studied medicine at Kirksville, D.O. 1895. He taught in A.S.O. and practiced until 1898 when he removed to Des Moines and with his wife and others founded the S.S.Still College of Osteopathy, he the president. He was in private practice 1905 to 1913, then professor of Anatomy in A.S.O. 1913 to 1922, president 1922 to 1924, when he retired. For eight years before his death he wrote a general interest column in the Kirksville Graphic. He also studied law at Drake University, LL.B. in 1903, LL.M in 1904. In 1922 he was made D.A.Sc. by LeGrange Institute of Anatomical Science. He was honorary mem. W.C.T.U., mem. Anti Saloon League, Writers' Guild, a Knight Templar, a Methodist and later a member of the Christian Church.

His wife, ELLA DAUGHERTY, was educated at Eudora and Kansas University; D.O. at A.S.O. in 1895 and practiced there until 1898, when she helped Dr. S. S. Still to found his school at Des Moines, and practiced at the school until 1905; in private practice 1905 to 1913 when returned to A.S.O. as professor of Gynecology and examining and consulting physician in diseases of women; for many years she lectured and held clinics at state and national osteopathic meetings. She was member of D.A.R.,W.C.T.U. American Osteopathic Association, etc. They had but two children:—

M 621221. GEORGE ANDERSON STILL,M.D.and D.O., b.Eudora March 12, 1882, d.in Kirksville Nov.23,1922, was educated at Kirksville high school, Kirksville State Teachers' College,grad.1898, Drake University,B. S.1901, Northwestern Medical College, Chicago, M.D.1904, S.S.Still College and A.S.O.,D.O.1906. He was chief surgeon in A.S.O. 1907 to 1922, president 1917 to 1922, Rotarian, 32nd degree Mason, member American Association for the Advancement of Science, Clinical Surgeons of America, American Chemical Society, American Osteopathic Association; etc. June 1904 he married CORA CLEOPHAS who died the same year. March 10,1906 he married ARDELLA DOCKERY, born in Kirksville April 10,1879, graduate of Kirksville State Normal School, and of the State University, who has been twice president of the State Federation of Womans' Clubs and is a member of the state penal board, an Episcopalian—no children.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

M 621222. DELIA FRANK STILL, second child of Dr.S.S.Still, was born in Maryville July 24,1883, and was educated in Maryville and Kirksville schools, Drake Academy,Des Moines, grad. 1899, and in Drake University,B.S. 1903 and Phi Beta Kappa, and was elected to the Drake board of trustees in 1921. She is a Methodist and a member of D.A.R., W.C.T.U., American Association of University Women etc. June 27,1904, she married GUY B. BRUNK, born at Pulaski,Iowa, Oct.28,1879, educated in the public schools at Moulton,Des Moines,Sioux City and Marshalltown, Iowa, Omaha, Louisville and Mobile,also Drake University, Drake University Medical School and S.S.Still College of OsteopathyD.O. 1900; travelling salesman, secretary Des Moines Trust Company, since 1928 president Polk County Mortgage Company,Des Moines; member Christian Church—two children:—

M 6212221. WILLIAM SUMMERFIELD BRUNK, b. Des Moines April 9,1907, ed. Roosevelt High School and Drake Univ.,A.B. 1928; physics teacher Creston,Iowa, High School 1928 to 1931, and founder and teacher Creston Business School; coach and English teacher in high school at Cebu and Santa Cruz,P.I. 1931 to 1935; since 1935, Manager of Philippine Paper Products Co. Manila,P.I.; writer for Philippine Journal of Education, author Competitive Athletics for Coach and Athlete. Married July 6,1929 CHARLOTTE MARIE DICKSON, b.April 15,1908, ed. public schools Marshalltown and Des Moines and Drake Univ.,A.B. 1929; newspaper writer, teacher Creston Business Sch. 1929 to 1931, and at Cebu, Santa Cruz and Manila, 1931 to 1935—no children. See Addenda.

M 6212222. GUY GEORGE BRUNK, b.Des Moines, Dec.2,1910, ed. Roosevelt High School, grad. 1929, Drake Univ. A.B. 1933, Iowa State College B.S. in C.E. 1934; employed by Iowa State Planning Board, 1934 to 1935, Iowa Highway Commission 1935 to 1936, since then with Rynearson and Koch, heating and air-conditioning engineers at Waterloo,Iowa, where he resides; mem. Kappa Phi Kappa fraternity and Am. Soc.C.E.; m.Nov.20,1937 SIDNEY MAY HIMES, b. at Des Moines, Jan.17,1912, ed. at Roosevelt High School grad. 1930, Grinnell College, Iowa State College, and Drake Univ.A.B. 1935; employed by Equitable Life Insurance Co. of Iowa, 1935 to 1937; Congregational Church. (See Addenda.)

M 62124. MARY JANE FINDLEY STILL, born at Eudora, attended Baker University, and taught at Graham,Mo.,1870 to 1871; member Methodist Church, Baptist since marriage, D.A.R. Her husband, ANDERSON CRAIG, was educated at Ghent College,Ghent,Ky. and Washington and Lee University,1871. In 1871 he settled on a farm in Nodaway County,Mo., but in 1889 moved his residence into Marysville. He was sometime president of the State Board of Regents of Maryville State Normal School, representative in the state legislature,1919 to 1912, senator, 1912 to 1916, author of the unit bill for regulation of liquor control by county vote; member of the Baptist Church and Sunday school superintendent twenty five years—two children:—

M 621241. ARTHUR STILL CRAIG, b.Sep.9,1875 at Graham,Mo., ed. Maryville schools and A.S.O.,D.O. 1896; practiced osteopathy, Clinton 1896 to 1897, Des Moines

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

(and taught in S.S.Still College) 1898 to 1901, Iowa City 1901 to 1907, and Kansas City since; m.Dec.25,1900 at Sibley,Iowa MELLE ROSIMIN CAMPBELL, b. 1876, ed. in Sibley schools and S.S.Still College,D.O. 1901, practiced in Iowa City and Kansas City—three children:—

M 6212411. ARTHUR CRAIG, b.Iowa City 1901, d. there 1902.

M 6212412. ANDERSON CRAIG, b. Iowa City 1904, ed. Kansas City schools and Kansas City Art Institute, artist in New York City; m. and has a son ANDERSON CRAIG JR. born in 1938.—M 62124121.

M 6212413. HOWARD CAMPBELL CRAIG, b.Kansas City 1914, m.1937; department store buyer; Presbyterian.

M 621242. BEULAH R. CRAIG, b.Sep.11,1879 at Graham,Mo., ed. in Maryville grade and high schools, and Hardin College, Mexico,Mo. grad. 1899; member Baptist Church and D.A.R.; m.Oct.25,1904 CURTIS HAMMOND COE, b.Sep.26,1869 at Cayuga,Ill.; dentist several years at Tarkio until about 1912, when moved to Maryville, farmer since; Baptist—three children:—

M 6212421. MARY EDNA COE, b.Sep.29,1905 at Tarkio, ed. Maryville schools, Maryville State Teachers' College, and New Mexico State Univ., Albuquerque; Baptist; m.March 28,1925, O.B.LESTER at Albuquerque.

M 6212422. CURTIS CRAIG COE, b.Feb.16,1909 at Tarkio, ed. Alberquerque high school and Univ. of N.M.; travelling salesman at Marysville; Baptist.

M 6212423. VIRGINIA COE, b.Feb.27,1915 at Maryville, ed. Maryville high school and State Teachers' College, where taught English one year; m.August 15, 1937 BERNARD LE DOW HAMMAN.

M 62125. REV. JAMES ABRAM STILL,D.O. was born at Blue Mound Nov.8,1858, and died at Des Moines Feb.21,1914. He was educated at Univ. of Kansas, Garrett Biblical Institute, Chicago, graduated 1895, and at S.S.Still College, D.O. 1902; Methodist minister and later osteopathic physician. June 17,1885, he married JENNIE ALLEN, born near Newton, Iowa, July 22,1858, educated at Univ. of Kansas and S.S.Still College, D.O. 1904. She taught before marriage and practiced osteopathy more than thirty years—two children:—

M 621251. MARY GERTRUDE STILL, b.Parnell,Mo. May 16,1891, ed. Drake Univ. A.B. 1912, Univ. of Chicago, A.M. 1916, Phi Beta Kappa; teacher, member of Congregational Church; June 29,1916 at Des Moines m. CHARLES JAMES RITCHEY. b.Oct.13,1885 at Mt. Sterling,Ill., ed. Drake Univ.,A.B. 1910, Yale Univ.,A.M. 1913, Univ. of Chicago,Ph.D. 1918, director Red Cross home service in World War, professor, Canton College, Canton,Mo.; Elmira College, Elmira,N.Y.; Carlton College, Northfield,Minn.; McAllister College, St. Paul,Minn.; since 1931 head of Department of History, Drake Univ.; Phi Beta Kappa; member Congregational Church—two children:—

M 6212511. LESLIE McCAW RITCHEY, b.Des Moines Dec.19,1918, grad. Roosevelt High School 1937, student Drake Univ. See Addenda.

M 6212512. FRANCES ARLENE RITCHEY, b.Northfield,Minn. Jan.24,1923, student Roosevelt High School.

M 621252. VIRGIL FARRIS STILL, b.Eagleville,Mo. Sep.26,1897, ed. Des. Moines schools, Drake Univ. and Wharton School of Economics of Univ. of Pa., B.S. in Economics 1921; realtor in Des Moines; Methodist; m.July 15,1924 HAZEL ELIZABETH DALZIEL, b.What Cheer,Iowa, July 22,1900, ed. public schools and

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

Drake Univ., teacher and Presbyterian—two children :—

M 6212521. JOANNE ELIZABETH STILL, b.Des Moines April 14,1926.

M 6212522. ALLEN BURT STILL, b.Des Moines March 5,1932.

(Data chiefly from Mrs. Delia Still Brunk, Des Moines,Iowa.)

Osteopathy is a science of health and healing founded on the idea the living body is a vital machine which will make the remedies necessary to protect itself against disease so long as it is in correct mechanical adjustment. It insists upon wholesome physical and mental environment, good food, proper exercise and rest, and pure air and water.

Structural derangement is considered the most important cause of disease, inasmuch as it interferes with the ability of the body to make its own serums and anti-toxins to fight infectious disease processes, and also produces pain in the form of neuritis, neuralgia, lumbago, sciatica etc., and disturbances in the functions of the viscera, including endocrine and other glands.

Osteopathic diagnosis comprises physical examination of the whole body, including the viscera in the wide sense, but in especial the condition of spinal and other joints. Osteopathic treatment is based on the removal, by manipulation, of the lesion which produced the functional disturbance, rather than by the use of chemicals to mitigate its effects. It seeks to remove the ultimate cause of the disease rather than to afford temporary relief from pain. It includes correction of hygienic, dietetic, environmental and mental conditions prejudicial to good health, surgery for fractures and lacerations, and removal of abnormal growths or organs so diseased as to be dangerous to life, obstetrics etc.

The establishment of osteopathy as a distinct division of medical science to rank with allopathy was the work of Dr. Andrew Taylor Still, who in 1892, in conjunction with Dr. William Smith, a Scotch physician, set up the American School of Osteopathy at Kirksville,Mo., in a rented house, with seventeen students. Its charter and ownership were revised in 1926 and its name became the Kirksville College of Osteopathy and Surgery. In addition to it, there are five other recognised institutions of instruction:—The College of Osteopathic Physicians and Surgeons at Los Angeles, The Kansas City College of Osteopathy and Surgery, The Des Moines Still College of Osteopathy (the S.S.Still College above mentioned), The Chicago College of Osteopathy, and The Philadelphia College of Osteopathy. In June 1940, these colleges reported 1692 students enrolled and 431 osteopathic physicians graduated during the calendar year 1939 (record enrollment—1977 in 1937), a net addition of 300 and a total of about 10,000 in practice. There were at the time 157 osteopathic hospitals, sufficient to care for the hospital needs of 675,500 persons. The colleges require for admission graduation from a four year high school and two years pre-medical study in an accredited college or university.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

A typical four year medical course requires 4770 hours of class-room, laboratory and clinical work, 918 of which are devoted to anatomical science.

“Andrew Taylor Still, physician and founder of osteopathy, was born two miles southwest, near the Natural Bridge of Lee County, August 6, 1828. Dr. Still served in the War between the States. He established the first American school of osteopathy in 1892 at Kirksville, Missouri. He died there, December 12, 1917.” So reads the historical marker erected on August 28, 1939 in Jonesville by the Virginia Conservation Commission to signalize the importance of the man.

Dr. Andrew Taylor Still attended Holston College, a small local, Methodist school at New Market, Tenn. and likely a private school near Macon, Mo. When the family lived in Schuyler County, he attended a school at La Plata, some twelve miles southwest of Kirksville, conducted by Rev. Samuel Davidson, a Cumberland Presbyterian minister. He read medicine with his father. When not yet twenty one he married Mary M. Vaughan and began to farm an eighty acre tract near Macon. In 1853 he removed to Kansas, settled near Lawrence and farmed and practiced in the vicinity of Eudora, Baldwin and Palmyra, near and north of Baldwin, where he also had a saw-mill. He took an active part in the settlement of the question whether Kansas was to be a slave state or free, and was a member of the Kansas legislature in 1857 on the Free State party ticket. Meantime—exact date not known—he had been a scout-surgeon under General John C. Fremont. In 1861 he enlisted in the Ninth Kansas Cavalry and was made hospital steward. When his detachment was mustered out in 1862, he raised a body of troops and became captain and major in the 21st Kansas Volunteers. Experience in the practice of medicine led him to believe there was a better way to cure disease than by the use of chemicals, particularly when one had to treat sick soldiers without the usual medical supplies. The death of three of his own children in an epidemic of spinal meningitis in February 1864 made the matter of intense personal interest. In consequence of his anatomical studies, on June 22, 1874, he began the definite practice of osteopathy, and in 1875 removed from Baldwin to Kirksville. (This sketch is based on the articles in the Encyclopædia Britannica, 14th edition, on A.T. Still and Osteopathy (by Ray G. Hurlburt, D.O., editor American Osteopathic Association), on the article in 1941 Britannica Book of the Year, on articles in the Osteopathic Magazine and in the Forum of Osteopathy kindly furnished by Dr. Hulburt, on data from H.S. Swanson, D.O., dean of the Kirksville College of Osteopathy and Surgery, and on the article on A.T. Still in Who's Who in America Vol. 9 1916.)

Dr. Still had a marvellous knowledge of anatomy, and was a clear concise teacher, a man of rare humour, kind, genial and deeply religious,

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

a worthy successor of Hippocrates and Galen. His ideas are embodied in his books:—Autobiography of Andrew T. Still 1897, revised 1908; The Philosophy of Osteopathy, 1899: Osteopathy, Mechanical Principles 1902; and Osteopathy, Research and Practice 1910.

MARY MARGARET VAUGHAN, first wife of Dr. A.T.Still, came from a Welsh family, members of which migrated into North Carolina, and thence into Missouri via Kentucky. The second wife, MARY ELVIRA TURNER, daughter of Charles M. Turner and Phylanca Williams, was educated in the East and was one of the first teachers in Kansas. His twelve children were:—

- M 62131. MARUSHA HALE STILL, b. Dec.8,1849, d. July 1924, m. Dec.6,1870 JOHN WILLIAM COWGILL, and resided Ottawa, Kan.—eight children.
 M 62132. ABRAHAM PRICE STILL, b.Nov.12,1852, d.Feb.8,1864.
 M 62132x. GEORGE W. STILL, b.Mar.9,1855, d.Mar.10,1855.
 M 62133. SUSAN B. STILL, b.Apr.11,1856, d.Feb.7,1864.
 M 62133x. LORENZO WAUGH STILL, b.July 29,1859, d.Aug.4,1859.
 M 62134. DUDLEY TURNER STILL, b.Sep.12,1861, d.Nov.2,1861.
 M 62134x. MARCIA IONE STILL, b.Jan.13,1863, d.Feb.23,1864.
 M 62135. CHARLES EDWARD STILL, b.Centropolis Jan.7,1865, m.June 30, 1892 ANNA FLORENCE RIDER, b.inCadiz,Ohio Dec.19,1869—five children; resides Kirksville, Mo.
 M 62136. HERMAN TAYLOR STILL, b.Baldwin May 25,1867, d. Kirksville Oct.25, 1941, m.Oct.3,1893 BESSIE UPDYKE—one child; m. (2) Feb.28,1918 LOTTIE GARRISH—one child.
 M 62137. HARRY MIX STILL, twin, b.Baldwin May 25,1867, d.Kirksville July 28, 1942, m.Oct.7,1892 NANCY MILLER b.July 28,1864, d.Oct.30,1926—two children.
 M 62138. FRED STILL, b.at Baldwin Jan.25,1874, d.June 6,1894.
 M 62139. MARTHA HELEN BLANCHE STILL, Kirksville, b. at Kirksville Jan.5,1876, m.Apr.11,1900 GEORGE MARK LAUGHLIN,M.S.,D.O., president Kirksville College of Osteopathy and Surgery—two children.

M 62131. MARUSHA HALE STILL married JOHN WILLIAM COWGILL and resided at Ottawa, Kansas. The data as to her descendants which follow came from Mr. John G. Bishop, but too late to be traced farther:—

- M 621311. MARGUERITE E. COWGILL, b.Sep.12,1871, d.June 6,1897.
 M 621312. JANETTE STILL COWGILL, b.Sep.5,1872, m.Aug.23,1900 RICHARD E. HAMBECK and resided at San Francisco.
 M 621313. HENRY RUTHERFORD COWGILL,D.O., b.May 5,1876, m.Feb.8,1905 ZOE ELLA COOPER; osteopathic physician at Kiowa,Kan.—a daughter:—
 M 6213131. ELIZABETH ALDEEN COWGILL, b.Dec.27,1905.
 M 621314. RALPH E. COWGILL, b.Sep.28,1877, m.MURIEL SHAW; resided at Princeton,Kansas.
 M 621315. MARTHA S. COWGILL, b.Mar.6,1883, m.PURL RUSSELL, Paola,Kan.
 M 621316. FLORENCE V. COWGILL, b.Mar.10,1887, m.Mar.1915 W.H.REMOLY; Ottawa, Kansas.
 M 621317. GERTRUDE COWGILL,b.Jan.9,1890, m.April 1915 F.C.MARTIN; Princeton, Kansas.
 M 621318. ALFRED T. COWGILL, b.Aug.22,1892, m.LAURA RAINIER; Princeton, Kansas.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

MARTHA S. COWGILL had two children when data was compiled:—

M 6213151. ZELLA RUSSELL, b.Oct.20,1905, and

M 6213152. RUTH RUSSELL, b.Dec.4,1907.

“The four children of Dr. Andrew Taylor Still resident in Kirksville are now well along in years. They have been highly successful in the practice of osteopathy and in business.” (1939).

M 62135. DR. CHARLES EDWARD STILL is a trustee in the Kirksville College of Osteopathy and Surgery (abbreviated K.C.O.S.), surgeon and instructor in the Laughlin Hospital and Training School for Nurses, member of the Missouri House of Representatives from Adair County for twelve years, elected latterly on both Republican and Democratic tickets. His five children were:—

M.621351. HAROLD RIDER STILL, b.Apr.11,1893, d.Dec.23,1893.

M 621352. HELEN GLADYS STILL, b.Dec.10,1894, d.Sep.3,1919.

M 621353. ANDREW TAYLOR STILL, b.Sep.10,1897, d.Oct.3,1905.

M 621354. MARY ELIZABELL STILL, b.Nov.1,1899; ed. at, Univ. of So. Cal.A.B. 1923,—B.S.; K.C.O.S.,D.O. 1933; sometime professor of Physical Education for Women in Northeast Missouri State Teachers' College at Kirksville; in private practice two years at Springfield,Mo.; since 1935 associate professor of Osteopathic Technic at K.C.O.S.; m.Feb.7,1931 CRAWFORD MYLES ESTERLINE,D.O., K.C.O.S., in private practice at Springfield 1933 to 1935, since 1935 professor of Physiology and laboratory technician at K.C.O.S.—one child:—

M 6213541. CHARLES STILL ESTERLINE, b.July 22,1933.

M 621355. CHARLES EDWARD STILL JR., b.Mar.26,1907, m.June 9, 1936 DORRIS SHELTON, b.Aug.25,1906, daughter of Dr. Shelton, missionary to Tibet—one child:—

M 6213551. CHARLES SHELTON STILL, b.Feb.16,1938.

M 62136. HERMAN TAYLOR STILL, business man in Kirksville had a child by each wife:—

M 621361. EUGENE UPDYKE STILL, Chicago, Ill., b. Aug. 20, 1898. m. Aug. 10, 1922
KATHLEEN SULLIVAN. See Addenda.

M 621362. HERMAN TAYLOR STILL,Jr., b.March 1920.

M 62137. HARRY MIX STILL,D.O. educated at Kirksville was a member and treasurer of the board of trustees of K.C.O.S., and so active in the financial administration of the college. His two children are:—

M 621371. FRED MIX STILL, b.July 25,1898, ed. at A.T.Still College of Osteopathy and Surgery, B.Sc. and D.O. 1924, staff physician in Still-Hildreth Osteopathic Sanatorium since 1925, professor of Mental Diseases at K.C.O.S. since 1933; m.Feb.10,1919 BLANCHE LAUGHLIN MCGINNIS, b.Feb.7,1900—two children:—

M 6213711. ANDREW TAYLOR STILL, b.Mar.17,1920. See Addenda.

M 6213712. HARRY STANLEY STILL, b.Apr.10,1926.

M 621372. RICHARD HARRY STILL, b.Nov.25,1903, m.Nov.5,1930 FRANCES HAMILTON, b.Feb.7,1904—one child:—

M 6213721. RICHARD HARRY STILL JR. b.Sep.3,1931.

M 62139. MRS. BLANCHE STILL LAUGHLIN, educated at Kirksville, is also a trustee in the Kirksville College. GEORGE MARK LAUGHLIN, born

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

at New London, Mo. Dec. 23, 1872, son of George H. Laughlin and Deborah Jane Ross, was educated at N.E. Mo. S.T.C.-B.S. 1894, M.S. 1898, and at A.S.O.-D.O. 1900. He was professor of Osteopathic Practice and Osteopathic Surgery and dean in A.S.O. 1900 to 1917; founder and chief surgeon Laughlin Hospital since 1918; founder Andrew T. Still College of Osteopathy and Surgery 1923; organized K.C.O.S. in 1926, president and professor of General Surgery and Orthopedics; Republican, member Christian Church, American Osteopathic Association, Mason, K.P., Elk, Kiwanis; author Case Reports, four volumes—Who's Who in America Vol. 20 page 1489. Known in the osteopathic profession for remarkable work in orthopedic surgery—two children:— See Addenda.

M 621391. MARY JANE LAUGHLIN, b. at Kirksville Jan. 17, 1914, b. Aug. 22, 1934 JOHN STEDMAN DENSLOW, b. Hartford, Conn. Dec. 19, 1907; one child:—

M 6213911. MARTHA STEDMAN DENSLOW, b. Chicago Jan. 21, 1937.

M 621392. GEORGE ANDREW LAUGHLIN, b. June 17, 1918.

(Data for this line, except as noted, chiefly from Mrs. Blanche Still Laughlin and the annual catalogue of the Kirksville College of Osteopathy and Surgery.)

M 6214. BARBARA JANE POAGE STILL married FREDERICK PHILEMON VAUGHAN.—see page 44. Born in Kentucky, he moved first to Missouri and married in Macon County where his first two children were born, in 1854 he removed to Blue Mound, Kansas, and thence in 1860 to Palmyra, near and north of Baldwin; he owned and operated a general store in Baldwin where he bought most of the town site and made it back into a farm, is said to have lived also at Prairie City (Mo.?) ; died in Fort Scott, Kansas, but is buried in Baldwin by his wife. Their eleven children were:—

M 62141. MARTHA MOORE VAUGHAN, b. Macon Co. Nov. 3, 1849, d. near Baldwin, Dec. 8, 1888, m. in 1869 CHAMP H. GRAHAM, son of Thomas Graham and Edith Hamilton, b. Jonesville, Va. Feb. 15, 1846, d. Baldwin Feb. 17, 1916; farmer—seven children.

M 62142. CATHERINE CONNOR VAUGHAN, b. Macon Co. Jan. 25, 1852, d. Pawnee, Okla. Dec. 18, 1919, m. Aug. 23, 1875 SAMUEL DAVIDSON BARNETT, son of David Barnett and Nancy Connor, b. Knobster, Mo. Feb. 7, 1849, d. Pawnee Oct. 12, 1917, school teacher—five children.

M 62142x. DUDLEY STILL VAUGHAN, b. Blue Mound May 27, 1854, d. 1859.

M 62143. JAMES BRADLEY FINLEY VAUGHAN, b. Blue Mound Aug. 30, 1856, ed Baker Univ., d. 1888 at Los Angeles, a very fine teacher.

M 62143x. WILLIAM VAUGHAN, b. Blue Mound Oct. 16, 1858, d. there 1859.

M 62143y. SARAH C. VAUGHAN, b. Blue Mound Sep. 5, 1859, d. 1859.

M 62144. FREDERICK PHILEMON VAUGHAN, b. Baldwin May 11, 1861, m. STELLA FLUKE—four children, Finley, Lola, Grace and Marie, one of them, MRS. Russell Potts, Perry, Okla. but no answer to questionnaire.

M 62145. WINIFRED MAROVIA VAUGHAN, b. Baldwin July 1, 1863, d. Nov. 20, 1926, buried Nowata, Okla., m. R. DOUGLAS FLUKE—two children, Fern, Daryl, one of whom is MRS. ROBERT E. CARRUTH, Hydro, Okla., owner of the old Vaughan family Bible, from which part of this data came.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

- M 62146. BARBARA ANN FRANCES VAUGHAN, b.Baldwin Oct.26,1867, m.May 19, 1897 HARVEY LEANDER KENNEDY,D.O.,M.D., b.Nov.10,1868 near Lawrence, d Ottawa Dec.28,1937, son of Leander Jackson Kennedy and Amanda Todd—four children.
- M 62147. ABRAM STILL VAUGHAN, b. Baldwin March 5,1871, resides, Salem,Ore., m.July 10,1895 IDA CAROLINE AMSDEN, b.April 20,1872 at Dowagiac,Mich., dau. George Washington Amsden and Caroline Turner; three children.
- M 62148. ICYPHEON GERTRUDE VAUGHAN, b.Sep.21,1873 at Baldwin, and died there Nov.15,1904; school teacher.

M 62141. MARTHA MOORE VAUGHAN was an early student at Baker University and a successful teacher. Her husband was a soldier in the Civil War in Company L. 16th Kansas Cavalry and saw service in Dakota against the Indians. He was a farmer on the Graham homestead near and south of Baldwin where the seven children were born. The Vaughans were Presbyterian.

- M 621411. EDWARD GRAHAM, died aged ten years.
- M 621412. KATHERINE GRAHAM, b.Sep.19,1873, d.Nov.17,1895.
- M 621413. EDITH BARBIA GRAHAM, b.March 28,1876, m.Dec.17,1902 PAGE E. HUDSON b.March 6,1874. They lived at Kansas City six years, moved to Roswell,N.M. account of her health, then to Tulsa,Okla. in 1914 where she died Jan.18,1917. Mr. Hudson married again in 1918 and is head of the Hudson Wire and Iron Company at Tulsa.
- M 621414. FINLEY VAUGHAN GRAHAM, b.March 8,1878, m.June 20,1908 JOSEPHINE WIGGINS, a teacher in Franklin County. He farms the Graham homestead (address Wellsville) and has two children:—
- M 6214141. CHAMP A. GRAHAM, b.April 17,1915, grad.Baker Univ. 1936 ,law student, Duke University.
- M 6214142. SARAH GRAHAM, b.Nov.11,1918, student Univ. of Kan.
- M 621415. SYLVIA GRAHAM, b.1881, d.1903.
- M 621416. ROSE GRAHAM, b.May 18,1884, ed. high school, m.Dec.6,1911 DR. ETHEL-BERT JACKSON HUBBARD at Roswell,N.M.—four children.
- M 621417. PANSY GRAHAM, b.in 1885, d.in November 1887.

Dr. Hubbard was born in Jaynesville, Miss. on June 24, 1879, the son of Martha Magee and Thomas Jackson Hubbard, general merchant at Hazelhurst, Miss. He graduated at University of Mississippi, Ph.G. 1901, M.D. 1904; Phi Kappa Psi fraternity and 32nd degree Mason; in the medical service in World War 1918; resides and practices in Dexter, N.M.; Presbyterians—four children:—

- M 6214161. JACK CHAMP HUBBARD, b. Dec. 17, 1913, grad. N. M. State College, rancher, at Dexter.
- M 6214162. MARTHA HUBBARD, b. Dec. 5, 1915, d. July 7, 1916.
- M 6214163. ROSE ETHEL HUBBARD, b. July 2, 1917, grad. Texas Technical School, 1938, student Univ. of N.M.
- M 6214164. DAVID GRAHAM HUBBARD, b. Oct. 5, 1920, student Univ. of N.M. pre-medical course.
Data from Mrs. Hubbard.

M 62142. CATHERINE CONNOR VAUGHAN, educated at Baker University, was a school teacher in Kansas and Oklahoma, musician, vocal and instrumental, active in the W.C.T.U., singer in Church choirs.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

SAMUEL DAVIDSON BARNETT and his wife were second cousins (first cousins, once removed); mother, Nancy Connor, born in Kentucky April 3, 1810 and died in Fort Scott June 28, 1899, was sister to Katherine Connor who married Noah Vaughan. Self educated, he became a school teacher, singing master, director of Church choirs, and superintendent of Public Instruction in Paola, Kansas, a well-informed man, splendid instructor and public speaker. They lived most of their life at Fort Scott and are there buried. Their children were:—

- M 621421. WILBUR CARLYLE BARNETT, b. Dec. 24, 1878 at Paola, Kan., d. unmarried, at Kansas City July 29, 1921, telegraph operator with St. Louis and San Francisco R.R. Co., and Postal Telegraph Co.
- M 621422. SAMUEL ARTHUR BARNETT, b. Dec. 20, 1880 at Paola, ed. at Fort Scott, since 1901, telegraph operator and agent, St. L. and S. F. R.R. Co. at Girard and Olathe, Kan., Mason etc. and highly respected; m. at Monmouth, Kan., April 6, 1910
- ETHEL HANNAH HERYFORD, b. July 13, 1888 at Fredonia, Kan. dau. of Samuel Harvey Heryford and Anna Elizabeth Horner—three children:
- M. 6214221. DONALD ARTHUR BARNETT, b. June 4, 1915, at Girard, ed. at Univ. of Kan. grad. 1938 in Industrial Engineering, industrial engineer with Montgomery Ward and Co. at Denver; m. June 4, 1938 DOROTHY ELIZABETH WARD, b. Feb. 14, 1915 Olathe, Kan. dau. of George Walter Ward and Mary Elizabeth Moore.
- M 6214222. DORIS ELIZABETH BARNETT, b. June 9, 1917 at Girard, ed. Univ. of Kan. and Lawrence Business College, secretary to the Superintendent of Schools, Olathe, Kansas.
- M 6214223. ALVIN LEE BARNETT, b. Nov. 14, 1918 at Girard, student in Mechanical Engineering, Univ. of Kan., 1939, summer school U. of Cal.
- M 621423. LETA WINIFRED BARNETT, b. June 28, 1883 at Mulberry, Kan., d. Dec. 13, 1930 at Pawnee, reared, educated and buried at Fort Scott, dry goods clerk; m. Nov. 3, 1909 ROBERT LEE BROWNING, b. Sep. 1, 1885 at Mound City, Mo., son of Daniel Banks Browning and Allie Burma Ashby, divorced about 1927, farmer near Ponca City—Three children.
- M 621424. BARBARA ROSA BARNETT, b. Feb. 11, 1889 at Deep Water, Mo., private secretary in news-paper and law offices and public stenographer many years; m. May 5, 1928 at Wichita, Kan. WILLIAM WILLIAMSON SHELLEY, b. Keokuk, Iowa, July 15, 1880, ed. Princeton Univ. and Univ. of Kan. Law School, grad. 1920; attorney in Kansas City—no children.
- M 621425. CATHERINE GOLDIE BARNETT, b. Oct. 7, 1892 near Fort Scott and d. there August 7, 1898.

The parents of Mr. Shelley were William Francis Shelley and Leonora Perry Williamson. The children of Leta Winifred Barnett are:—

- M 6214231. LEOTA VOCILE BROWNING, b. Nov. 9, 1910 at Perry, Okla. m. there June 22, 1930 ROBERT TIMOTHY FAIRCHILD, b. July 16, 1904 at Turon, Kan., son of Bertram Harry Fairchild and Olive Marinda Taylor, linemen for Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe railroad at Los Angeles—three children:—
- M 62142311. ROBERT BERTRAM FAIRCHILD, b. May 12, 1931 at Pawnee, Ok.
- M 62142312. OLIVE RHAË FAIRCHILD, b. July 26, 1932 at Enid, Okla.
- M 62142313. PATRICIA LOUELLE FAIRCHILD, b. Aug. 30, 1936, Gallup, N.M.
- M 6214232. VIRGIL LEE BROWNING, b. near Lela, Okla. Nov. 1, 1913, d. March 28, 1921 at Beggs, Okla.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

M 6214233. ROBERT LEE BROWNING, b. April 5, 1915 near Pawnee, original name down to Sep. 1933, MAX WALDO BROWNING; grad. in Electrical Engineering, Univ. of Kan. 1939; 2nd lieutenant in Officers Reserve Corps, U.S.A.; employed in Geophysics Dept. Continental Oil Co., Ponca City, Okla. (Barnett data from Mrs. W.W. Shelley.)

M 62146. BARBARA ANN FRANCES VAUGHAN graduated from Baldwin high school and taught school in Franklin and Douglas counties, Methodist affiliation. Dr. Kennedy graduated from grade school, business college, A.S.O., D.O. 1900, and Univ. of Kan. Medical School (formerly Washburn College in Topeka), M.D. 1903; practiced osteopathy and medicine at Ottawa; coroner of Franklin County and president of its medical society. Their children were:—

M 621461. HAROLD DOUGLAS KENNEDY, b. Feb. 16, 1898 at Baldwin, resides at Wichita; m. June, 1919 LELA CRONIN—three children:—

M 6214611. MARY FRANCES KENNEDY, died 1926.

M 6214612. JAMES CRONIN KENNEDY, b. Aug. 8, 1922.

M 6214613. ELAINE KENNEDY, b. July, 1929.

M 621462. MURRAY VAUGHAN KENNEDY, b. Nov. 30, 1899, in the insurance business at Kansas City, Kan., m. Nov. 1929 FREDa McDANIEL of Neodesha—one child:—

M 6214621. KEN KENNEDY born April 4, 1932.

M 621463. KARL LEANDER KENNEDY, b. May 12, 1903, proprietor of the Kansas Business magazine published from Topeka where he resides; m. 1924 EDYTH FLOYD—one child:—

M 6214631. KAREN ANN KENNEDY, b. August 8, 1927.

M 621464. BARBARA JANE KENNEDY, b. June 25, 1907 at Ottawa, resides Kansas City, m. Feb. 1928 PAUL RICHARD GLANVILLE, son of Francis Glanville of the Glanville Furniture Co., Kansas City, Kan.—children:—

M 6214641. BARBARA ANN GLANVILLE, b. Feb. 11, 1932.

M 6214642. JANE THEMAMINE GLANVILLE, b. March 10, 1935.

(Data from Mrs. Barbara V. Kennedy, Ottawa.)

M 62147. ABRAM STILL VAUGHAN, and wife were married near LeRoy, Coffey County, Kansas, and have resided at Kansas City, Kan., Aberdeen, Wash., Nyssa, Ore. and Salem, Ore., occupation not given, no Church affiliation. Their three children are:—

M 621471. CLARA CAROLINE VAUGHAN, b. March 31, 1896, m. Aug. 16, 1917 PHILIP JAMES THOMPSON, b. Dec. 6, 1896, in Tacoma, son of Matthew Ray Thompson and Patience O'Hara, ed. at Tacoma high school, became a surveyor and specialist in hydrography, employed in Arkansas on levee construction, health failed from malaria—one child:—

M 6214711. NEVA JEAN THOMPSON, b. April 22, 1919 at Nyssa, d. there Sep. 6, 1919.

M 621472. IDA GENEVA VAUGHAN, b. Kansas City May 12, 1904, m. Salem, Aug. 1, 1929 RUSSELL W. BENTLER JR. b. at Salem Mar. 22, 1906, son of Russell W. Bentler and Mary Yergen, half owner Bentler-Quistad Lumber Co.

M 621473. ABRAM STILL VAUGHAN JR., b. Aberdeen, Wash. July 29, 1907, moved to Nyssa when nine, finished high school at Salem, Western Auto manager at Vancouver 1928 to 1938, since with K, O, I, N, and KALE (so the manuscript) Advertising Department, Portland, Ore., m. May 12, 1928 MILDRED LONG of Ontario, Ore.—one child:—

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

M 6214731. GERALD RALPH VAUGHAN, b. May 21, 1929.
(Data from Mrs. Abram S. Vaughan, Salem.)

M 6215. DR. THOMAS CHALMERS STILL—see p.45—born near Jonesville, Va., studied medicine in Kansas, and osteopathy later under Dr. A. T. Still, moved to California with an ox team in 1863, resided successively at Sebastopol, Sonoma County, San Luis Obispo, Ortega Springs and La Panza where he started a ranch and opened the post-office in 1879, which latter was discontinued April 20, 1935. He was a charter member of the San Luis Obispo Methodist Church organized Dec. 1867 and first Sunday school superintendent, Elizabeth Allen, mother of MARTHA ANN ALLEN, married (2) May 10, 1853 James Witten born Jan. 5, 1793, one of four Methodist ministers born in Tazewell County, Va., sons of William Witten, who with his wife and two others formed the first Methodist society in the county organized 1793. Rev. James Witten seems to have married (1) Levicie Thompson, Nov. 4, 1819 in Tazewell Co.—see Harman, Annals Vol. 2 p. 559 etc. Dr. Still and Martha Ann Allen had issue:—

- M 62151. ABRAM ALLEN STILL, rancher at Annette Cal, b. in Kansas Dec. 13, 1858, d. at Shandon, Cal., Mar. 29, 1937, m. at Annette April 13, 1889 MINNIE HENRIETTA WOLF, b. Dec. 6, 1869 in Amsterdam, Holland, dau. Henry Wolf, sailor, and Sophie Elizabeth Wyman, d. Jan. 30, 1932 at Templeton—Presbyterians, two children.
- M 62152. WILLIAM LEONARD STILL, b. in Kansas Aug. 19, 1860, d. Mar. 14, 1932 at La Panza, unmarried—rancher on Still ranch.
- M 62153. EDWARD MARSDEN STILL, b. in Nevada May 29, 1863, d. Oct. 19, 1915, buried, San Luis Obispo, m. LELIA E. SENWELL; no further data.
- M 62154. ARUNA GRANT STILL, b. Danville, Cal. Aug. 16, 1865, m. Aug. 4, 1887 ALBERT HORACE MAINGAY DAVIES, accountant and rancher Redwood City, Cal., b. Oct. 4, 1863 in British Burma, son of Major General Horatio Nelson Davies and Helena Adelaide Anderson—seven children.
- M 62155. RUPHUS KING STILL, b. Sebastopol April 8, 1867, d. June 2, 1867.
- M 62156. OTHOR SIMPSON STILL, b. May 5, 1870 at San Luis Obispo, d. at La Panza, Feb. 15, 1936, unmarried; rancher on Still ranch.
- M 62157. THOMAS CHALMERS STILL JR., b. Dec. 25, 1871 at San Luis Obispo, d. there Dec. 28, 1871.
- M 62158. BIRMA HARRIET STILL, b. Mar. 20, 1875 at Ortega Springs, m. Dec. 21, 1904 JOHN MACCULLOUGH MACLEAN, accountant, b. Sep. 17, 1876 at Carricksville, Scotland, divorced about 1916—five children.
- M 62159. MENTLY FREDERICK STILL, b. La Panza Nov. 8, 1879, poet etc., resides Glendale, m. Jan. 1, 1915 ANNABELLA ROSS, Ph. B., b. June 11, 1877 at Brucefield, Ontario, Can., dau. of Rev. John Ross, a Presbyterian minister and Anna Isabella Duncan—three children.

M 62151. Family records as to ABRAM ALLEN STILL begin with his marriage and settlement at Annette as a grain rancher; he was a Methodist and ardent supporter of civic improvements. His wife was postmaster at Annette thirty four years, a Presbyterian, but organist in the Methodist Church—three children:—

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

M 621511. CLARENCE PERCY STILL, farmer at Cholame, Cal. b. Dec. 23, 1889 at LaPanza, m. Sep. 23, 1919 MABEL FUNK, b. Los Alamos Sep. 2, 1901, dau. of John Grant Funk and Ella Deleana Shumaker, issue:—

M 6215111. ELVA NADINE STILL, b. Oct. 23, 1921 at Paso Robles, Cal.

M 6215112. ALLAN ALVIN STILL, b. Nov. 23, 1922 at Paso Robles, Cal.

M 621512. Infant son died at LaPanza in 1900.

See Addenda.

M 621513. EDITH DOROTHY STILL, b. Apr. 9, 1895 at Annette, resides at Templeton m. Apr. 9, 1914 HARRY LESLIE HATCH, b. 1886 at Paso Robles, son of Willard Hatch and Alice Melissa Lambert, attended Stanford Univ., rancher at Templeton. Presbyterian—three children:

M 6215131. DOROTHY HENRIETTA HATCH, b. Feb. 12, 1915 at Annette, m. Apr. 1, 1933 HERBERT WALKER VIETH, son of Charles Vieth and Mary Walker.

M 6215132. HELEN ALICE HATCH, b. Mar. 26, 1920 at Paso Robles, grad. Templeton high school.

M 6215133. WILLARD LESLIE HATCH, b. Nov. 20, 1926 at Templeton, Cal.

M 62153. EDWARD MARSDEN STILL is said to have a son, ERNEST STILL at Cholame, Cal., married, with two children, Doreen and Edward M., and also two daughters, MRS. GRACE STILL WALLIN and MRS. ELLEN STILL TABER; the former is said to have two daughters, and the latter, a son and a daughter. Three letters to Mr. Ernest Still brought no replies.

M 62154. Contrariwise, MRS. ARUNA GRANT STILL DAVIES, of Redwood City, sent a beautiful souvenir of her fiftieth wedding anniversary, with list of her children, in-laws and grandchildren, and presently notices of the imminent arrival of two great-grandchildren. General Davies' home was Bronte Villa, Lee S.E. England; he was of the Bengal Staff Corps, as Deputy Commissioner for British Burma. Mr. Davies was trained for the army but failed to get a commission for lack of vacancies. He came to the United States at the age of nineteen, and bought a ranch next to the Stills, but was not a skilled manager; he also was experienced as an accountant. Mrs. Davies is described as an ardent Methodist, a hard working wife and a good mother—good Moore qualities. Her descendants are:—

M 621541. NELSON EDWARD DAVIES, auto mechanic, Redwood City, b. May 23, 1888, m. Apr. 4, 1922 LOIS LYDIA COREY b. San Buena, Ventura, Aug. 12, 1885.

M 621542. HELENA ADELAIDE DAVIES, b. May 23, 1890, grad. Petaluma high school 1910, m. June 25, 1911 JOHN HANNON ATKINSON, youngest son of Rev. T.A. Atkinson, b. July 9, 1889 at Oakland, salesman in San Francisco—two daughters. She d. Oct. 31, 1918 and he m. (2) at S.F. June 12, 1921 RENA MARGARET VAN MARTER, b. Apr. 27, 1891 at Petaluma.

M 6215421. PHAYRE GRACE ATKINSON, b. Feb. 18, 1912, m. Nov. 3, 1934, WALTER VAN MARTER PECK, post-office employee at Petaluma, where b. Jan. 10, 1910; she born at Sunny Vale—a son:—

M 62154211. WILLIAM CAN MARTER PECK, b. May 1, 1939 at Petaluma.

M 6215422. HELENA MAY ATKINSON, b. S.F. July 1, 1913, m. July 10, 1937 MILTON WM. MELANDER, traffic manager at San Francisco, b. S.F. Apr. 13, 1910—a son:—

M 62154221. HAROLD WILLIAM MELANDER, b. May 24, 1939 at S.F.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

- M 621543. HORATIO CHALMERS DAVIES, accountant, Chevrolet agency, Gonzales, Cal., b.Dec.12,1892, m.May 2,1917 LILA MAY STEVENTON, b.San Francisco, Apr.9, 1895, divorced May 9,1928—two children:
 M 6215431. EDWARD IVAN DAVIES, b.S.F. Dec.18,1921, and
 M 6215432. HORATIO CHALMERS DAVIES JR., b.S.F. July 30,1923.
- M 621544. HAROLD ALLEN DAVIES, salesman, Redwood City, b.Apr.26,1895 m.(2) June 23,1934 BESS ELIZABETH HOCUM, b.Ashland,Ore. Apr.11,1900.
- M 621545. THOMAS ALBERT DAVIES, partner in Davies Auto and Chevrolet Company, Redwood City, b.Jan.1,1897, not married.
- M 621546. ELVA BIRMA FLORENCE DAVIES, b.July 30,1900 at Petaluma (others born at LaPanza), m.June 12,1922 EDWIN JOHN HALCROW, elevator operator, county court-house Daly City,Cal., b.in London,England, Mar.11,1888—four children:—
 M 6215461. EDWIN JOHN HALCROW JR., b.Sep.9,1923 at Redwood City.
 M 6215462. ELVA LOIS HALCROW, b.June 21,1927 at Redwood City.
 M 6215463. LELIA GRANT HALCROW, b.May 12,1933 at Redwood City.
 M 6215464. MARY ANN HALCROW, b.Nov.20,1937 at Redwood City.
- M 621547. ALBERT HORACE MAINGAY DAVIES JR., partner in Davies Auto and Chevrolet Co., Redwood City, b.Mar.21,1905, m.Sep.9,1933 MARY VIRGINIA LONG, b.Kansas City, Aug.21,1910—two children:—
 M 6215471. VIRGINIA MAXIE DAVIES, b.Nov.17,1934 at Palo Alto,Cal.
 M 6215472. JOAN ADELAIDE DAVIES, b.Aug.4,1936 at Palo Alto,Cal.

M 62158. BIRMA HARRIET STILL, christened Dabirma, assisted and then succeeded her father as postmaster at LaPanza, present address at Pozo; she also succeeded to the ownership of the Still ranch which is now operated by her three sons who specialize in Short-horn cattle. Her brothers, William and Othor, lived on the ranch with her. Her mother had little school education but much culture; she learned the rudiments of medicine and helped Dr. Still care for the neighbourhood sick. Her daughter Ione has developed talent as an artist; her specialty is the depiction of ranch life and rural scenes. Her husband was a Highland Scotsman said to descend from Robert the Bruce and to be the third best accountant in the United States; divorced, he married a second time and lives in town. Her children, all born at LaPanza are:—

- M 621581. OTHOR LORN MACLEAN, b.May 7,1909, rancher.
 M 621582. BIRMA IONE MACLEAN, b.Sep.29,1910, m.Nov.21,1933 at Modesta, JOHN SAMUEL BOWMAN, Pozo,Cal., b.Aug.26,1897 in Missouri.
 M 621583. MENTLY MACCULLOCK MACLEAN, b.Nov.28,1911, rancher.
 M 621584. DUNCAN STILL MACLEAN, b.Dec.1,1913, rancher.
 M 621585. UNA MAY MACLEAN, b.July 22,1915, m.Aug.21,1933 at Vesalia LEONARD O.TODD, b.Oct.11,1911 at Layton,Cal.—child:—
 M 6215851. LEONARD MACLEAN TODD, b.July 29,1936. See Addenda.

M 62159. MENTLY F. STILL became blind from cholera infantum when about thirteen years old; a year's treatment gave him one eye from thirteen to thirty with total blindness since. He has never seen his wife and children. Nevertheless he became a skilled auto mechanic and incidentally a wood-carver, which line has been taken up and developed by his family. He is also a poet of no mean order, and a zealous foe of the

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

liquor trade; his published poems include: The Passing Cow-boy, Song of California, A Vine, a Stein, a Bottle of Wine or a Sturdy Son of the Race. His wife, Annabella Ross, born in Canada, daughter of a Presbyterian minister, educated at Ottawa Ladies College and University of Chicago, Ph.B. 1901, has been a teacher before and since marriage, in private, grade and rural schools, in Canada, Connecticut, California and Louisiana. In Pennsylvania during the Depression, she learned wood-carving herself and sells plaster of Paris Amish dolls designed and finished in the family. Her mother was a cousin of William Thomas Stead, founder of The Review of Reviews, who went down with "The Titanic," wrecked Apr.15,1912; she was born in Alnwick, Northumberland, England, educated at Hamilton, Ont. Female Seminary, taught there before marriage, and after she became a widow was principal of Ottawa Ladies College, editor of Gwalior Missionary Journal, and author of many religious books and pamphlets. Her sons born in LaPanza, San Luis Obispo County, have attended Glendale Junior College and are:—

M 621591. ABRAM CRAGG STILL, b.Jan.1,1916, worker at home, with marked artistic and literary ability. See Addenda.

M.621592. THOMAS CLERILL STILL, b.July 31,1917, student at Glendale, mechanical genius like his father.

M 621593. WILLIAM LEONARD STILL, b.Sep.16,1919, laboratory assistant in physics and photography at Glendale, employee in Research Dept. Pan-American Film Laboratories at Chicago.

(Data from Mrs. Aruna S. Davies, Mrs. Birma S. MacLean and Mrs. Mently F. Still.)

M 6216. JOHN WESLEY STILL—see page 45—received his early education at McKendree College, Lebanon, Illinois and, with Mary Margaretta, Marovia and Cassandra, at a school in Lawrence taught by C.L. Edwards. He migrated to California in 1863 with Thomas and Cassandra, served as a Union soldier in the Civil War, became a lawyer at San Francisco, and sleeps with his wife and infant daughter in San Lorenzo Cemetery, Alameda County; death came from fall of a tree. His three children were:—

M 62161. ADAIAH STILL, b.in San Francisco July 21,1868, resides in Fresno, house-keeper with her sister.

M 62162. JENNIE TYLER STILL, b.in S.F. Mar.23,1872, d.Jan.21,1874.

M 62163. IVA MAY STILL, b.in S.F. June13,1879, ed. at high school, part college and A.S.O., D.O. 1906, osteopathic physician in Fresno, m.Jan.,1906 MERLE REED WALLACE, D.O., b.Hornellsville, N.Y., Oct.26,1876, d.Sep.,1918 at Los Angeles, son of Andrew Wallace and Mary Caroline Hammond—one son:—

M 621631. ANDREW STILL WALLACE, b.Oct.16,1906 in Johnstown, N.Y. ed. at Univ of Cal., Kirksville College of Osteopathy and Surgery, and Los Angeles College of Osteopathic Physicians and Surgeons, D.O. 1931, osteopathic physician and surgeon in San Francisco, since 1931, m.Aug.8,1931 DOROTHY MILDRED CARPENTER of Rothville, Mo. Merle Reed Wallace was educated in New York State and at Kirksville, and practiced in Oakland, Cal.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

The story of MARY MARGARETTA STILL—M 6217 see page 45— is a story of privation, hardship, sickness, disease, disappointment and heart-break borne with Christian fortitude and indomitable courage. It is written in full in *The Autobiography of Mary Still Adams or In God We Trust: Written by herself.* "They that turn many to righteousness shall shine as the stars forever and ever in the firmament." Los Angeles, Cal., Buckingham Bros., Printers 1893; a copy of which I was loaned by Mrs. Birma Still MacLean—M 62158—and from which, regardless of the absence of dates, much information has been gleaned about the family as a whole. Some data on her line I have had from the manager of the Rosedale Cemetery in Los Angeles: Some data on the family came from Mrs. Ida Thurber Sharp, Murray, Utah, who lived near the Adamses in Los Angeles and descends from Samuel Still, a brother of Rev. Abraham, and her great grand-father.

Mrs. Adams was born in Macon County, Mo., taught school in the Indian Mission and at Blue Mound, between times attended school at Lebanon and Lawrence, taught again at Centropolis and broke up a saloon, sanctified at eighteen and called to preach, assistant principal at Baker University in 1858, completed her father's year at Clinton and taught in the public school. In 1863, she married THOMAS MADDEN ADAMS, son of Rev. Alvah Adams, a Methodist minister, courted by correspondence, himself also a licensed preacher, and given charges successively at Centropolis, Ohio City, Ottawa and Rochester. Mary continued to preach, sometimes with a baby in her arms. About 1866 he became a drug salesman, and they lived at Lawrence, Atchison, Leavenworth and Burlingame where he had a store, two years with success, but lost all in 'The Grass-hopper Plague' and moved to Topeka, very poor. When there two years, health of children failed as the family began to prosper, sold out and removed to Los Angeles about 1878. Mr. Adams got no work for months and then, only a clerk in a drug-store, Mary worked in hair and with hackel and loom, reduced to want. After ten years, Mr. Adams failed in business again, the children failed in health, and they moved to Santa Cruz, but back again in two years to Los Angeles, where shortly three of them succumbed to consumption, Alvah and Martha were singers in Church choirs. Mrs. Adams claimed clairvoyant powers and was deeply religious, organized a colored Sunday school at Lawrence, worked with fallen women at Leavenworth etc. The sadness and privation of her life was tempered by the confidence of her faith, sanctified at eighteen, she was perfected by what she suffered. A Mrs. Cheever advanced the funds to print her book. Data on her children follow. Note that five died early and none reached advanced age.

M 62171. ABRAHAM ALVAH ADAMS, b. Ohio City, Mar. 24, 1864, d. Mar., 1891, of consumption, carriage painter, m. 1884 ELIZABETH ROEDER, dau. of Louis Roeder

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

of Los Angeles and Minnie—.

M 62172. EDWARD PHILLIPS ADAMS, b. at Lawrence June, 1865, d. June, 1866.

M 62173. MARTHA E. ADAMS, b. Atchison 1868, d. L.A. Dec. 6, 1891.

M 62174. HESTER ADAMS, b. Atchison c. 1869, died a babe.

M 62175. FREDERICK VERNON ADAMS, b. Burlingame Apr. 16, 1871, d. L.A. July 7, 1935, photographer, then chiropractor, m. MARJORIE FRANCES McLENNAN, b. S.F. May 17, 1881, dau. of Francis Parks McLennan and Anna Emerson Sibley, resides in L.A., Congregationalist; three children:—

M 621751. PARKS MADDEN ADAMS, b. Sep. 6, 1910, ed. U.S. Naval Academy grad. 1934, employed by Glenn L. Martin Air-craft Co. Baltimore, Md.; m. Oct. 18, 1935 in Bound Brook, N.J. DOROTHY WHITING DOTY, Presbyterian; son:—

M 6217511. PARKS MADDEN ADAMS JR., b. Dec. 4, 1937.

M 621752. EMERSON STILL ADAMS, b. Nov. 8, 1912, ed. Belmont High Sch., manager Shell Oil Co. station, in Naval Reserve Corps, m. RUTH PETERS—Hollywood Baptist Church.

M 621753. STEPHEN ANDREW ADAMS, b. Mar. 6, 1914, ed. Hollywood High School, machinist Bakewell Co., m. ELIZABETH DAWSON. Hollywood Baptist Church.

M 62176. EDWARD J. ADAMS, b. Burlingame Apr. 16, 1871, burned over lung and arms when two years old, feeble for life, studied medicine, too feeble to practice, studied dentistry, d. consumptive, Nov. 17, 1891, his life a constant struggle.

M 62177. ELMER ADAMS, b. Burlingame May 31, 1873, d. L.A. July 21, 1924, m. Oct. 25 1904 Margaret—. Widow employed in the Sheriffs office; two children.

M 621771. WILBUR ADAMS, m. ELSIE MARIE SCHNEIDER of New Orleans, broker Adams-Chadwick Co., one daughter.

M 621772. MARGARETTA ADAMS, married.

M 6218. MAROVIA MARSDEN STILL was the one Still that stayed put. She was born in Schuyler County, Mo., married at Baldwin, Kan., and lived in that neighbourhood forty five years afterwards, a devout, useful member of the Methodist Church. Her mother died in her home and she in turn at her daughter's home in Iola. EZEKIEL SYNDER CLARK served three years in the Union army—1863 to 1866—as a soldier and corporal in Company G, 116th Illinois Infantry, and was a farmer forty five years on the Still farm at Centropolis, member Methodist Church, Sunday school superintendent many years, steward and trustee, never too busy to have family worship, morning and evening. Three children were born to them, all at Centropolis; one died a babe, two are identified with the practice of medicine:—

M 62181. ANDREW STILL CLARK, born and died July 20, 1871.

M 62182. PEARL AMY CLARK, Iola, Kansas, b. July 21, 1872, m. Sep. 27, 1899, ORESTES LUCIEN GARLINGHOUSE, M.D., b. at Topeka June 18, 1870, son of Lucien Bonaparte Garlinghouse and Matilda Ruth Hanawalt.

M 62183. EARL FINLEY CLARK, Belle Plaine, Kansas, physician, b. Jan. 2, 1880, m. July 2, 1911 ADA MYRTLE HAMILTON, b. Aug. 19, 1886, dau. of John William Hamilton and Amanda Eldora Caress—one child:—

M 621831. MAROVA ELDORA CLARK, b. July 14, 1916, d. Feb. 15, 1917.

M 62182. PEARL AMY CLARK was educated at Baker University and has served the Methodist Church at Iola as Sunday school teacher, steward, president Womens' Foreign Missionary Society, local and dis-

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

trict etc. Dr. ORESTES LUCIEN GARLINGHOUSE, born at Topeka and educated at Baker University and Herring Medical School of Chicago, has practiced at Iola since October, 1899, served three years as medical officer in the World War, nine months over-seas, with rank of Major, Sunday school teacher, trustee, member American Medical Association—three children, born at Iola, Kansas.

M 621821. MARJORIE PEARL GARLINGHOUSE, b. July 25, 1900, ed. at Iola and Univ. of Kan., organist Country Club M.E. Church, Kansas City, Mo., m. Sep. 27, 1924 SPENCER AGGASEZ GARD, b. June 24, 1898 at Iola son of Samuel Arnold Gard and Louisa Mara Ireland, attorney at Kansas City, ed. at Iola and Univ. of Kan., LL.B.—one child:—

M 6218211. AMY LOU GARD, b. Iola, Dec. 2, 1931.

M 621822. ROBERT ORESTES GARLINGHOUSE, b. Mar. 5, 1910, ed. at Iola, Univ. of Kan., A.B. 1930, Univ. of Pa., M.D. 1934, instructor in Surgery at The State Univ. of Iowa, Iowa City; m. June 11, 1934 ESTHER WINIFRED COGHILL, b. Garnett, Kan. Aug. 12, 1908, dau. of Charles Oscar Coghill and Winifred Cools, ed. at Iola and Univ. of Kan., A.B. 1929—no issue.

M 621823. RICHARD EARL GARLINGHOUSE, b. Mar. 5, 1910, ed. Iola, Univ. of Kan., A.B. 1930 and Univ. of Pa., M.D. 1934, interne and resident physician at St. Louis City Hospital 1934 to 1937, since then obstetrician and gynecologist at Lincoln Clinic, Lincoln, Neb.; m. June 17, 1934 MIRIAM ESTHER THOROMAN, b. Lawrence, Kan., Feb. 20, 1909 dau. of Albert M. Thoroman and Nannie C., ed. Washburn College, A.B. 1929, Kappa Alpha Theta; taught English in high school at Yates Center, Kan. 1929 to 1934.

M 62183. EARL FINLEY CLARK, was educated at Douglas County, Kan. schools, Lawrence Business College, Baker Univ. Academy, grad. 1904, Univ. of Kan., A.B. 1907, A.M. 1908, M.D. 1910, was interne St. Margaret's Hospital 1910 to 1911, and practiced in Sumner County 1911 to 1918. He was first lieutenant Medical Corps, U.S.A. in World War, 1918 to 1920, at Base Hospital, Camp Taylor, and General Hospital, Asheville, N.C., post-graduate student on the eye at Univ. of Ill., 1921, and since 1922, physician at Belle Plaine, Kan.; Scottish Rite Mason, member John Knowles Post of the American Legion, traveller to Paris, Panama and Alaska. ADA MYRTLE HAMILTON was born at Partridge, Reno County, Kansas, educated in Reno County schools, State Normal Teachers' College at Emporia, Univ. of Kan. Training School for Nurses, grad. 1911. She was a Red Cross nurse in World War at Camp Taylor, then nurse in the coal mining camp at Paintsville, Ky., and in the hospital at Asheville, N.C., and since 1922 in active medical work at Belle Plaine. (Data on this family from Mrs. O.L. Garlinghouse, each of her children, and Dr. E.F. Clark—a noble example.)

M 6219. About 1861, James Still, a brother of Rev. Abraham Still from the far South, visited him in Kansas accompanied by DR. JAMES CALVIN McCOLLUM who fell in love with CASSANDRA ELLIOT STILL on

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—STILL

sight—see p.45. He was born in Tennessee. About 1862 they married, and in 1863 migrated to California with Dr. Thomas and John Still, and settled in Los Angeles where they lived, practiced, died and are buried, and where their two children were born. Dr. McCollum is said to have married twice; perhaps in the twelve years after her death he re-married. I have no verification. The two children of Cassandra were:—

M 62191. MINEOLA McCOLLUM, b.Dec.27,1863, d.Nov.12,1933, m.April,1883 HENRY BIXBY, b. in Maine in 1836, d.at Long Beach,Cal. in 1901, in the real estate business part of his time—one child:—

M 621911. LILLIAN McCOLLUM BIXBY, b.in Los Angeles in 1886, resides at Santa Margarita,Cal.

M 62192. LORIS McCOLLUM, b.Sep.22,1881, d.in San Francisco in 1915, m.one D.D. JOHNSON, occupation unknown—one daughter:—

M 621921. DELLORICE JOHNSON, no further particulars, last known address, San Francisco.

(Data from Mrs. Ida Thurber Sharp, Miss Bixby and autobiography of Mrs. Mary Still Adams.)

These are the generations of MARTHA POAGE MOORE—M 621—nine children, fifty nine grand-children, ninety one great-grand-children, seventy nine great-great-grand-children, eighteen great-great-great-grand-children, and one hundred and sixteen in-laws in this record, 372 persons in all, resident chiefly in Missouri, Kansas and California, with physicians the predominant profession, largely Methodists in religion.

M 622. WILLIAM TAYLOR MOORE—see p.43—was reared in Tennessee by his grand mother, Mrs. Jane Walker Taylor—W 153 see p.10—until he was fourteen, when he returned to Abb's Valley and there remained to till the ancestral acres. He killed his first bear at sixteen. One winter he killed eight wolves; the forty dollars prize money bought him a horse, two bear dogs and a rifle, which were his sole possessions when married. The site of the present Elkhorn was Camp Moore; he sold 1,000 acres of coal land there for a 1,000 dollars when it ceased to be good hunting ground. He walked six miles to school and taught several years; taught a Sunday school class in the wilds of McDowell County "from Primer to Bible, and from sunrise to sunset" twelve miles from home; attended court at Jeffersonville (now Tazewell), on foot, twenty miles from home. In 1884, on a part of the old Moore farm, he built the Moore Memorial Centenary Church in commemoration of the hundredth anniversary of the massacre, and in memory of James and Martha Moore, James and Mary Moore, and George and William Peery. When the mines were opened at Boissevain, the maintenance of the Moore church became difficult and inadvisable; it was torn down and some of the lumber used in the church there. He was an earnest Christian, a zealous Methodist and a liberal contributor, particularly to aid his cousin, the good Bishop Taylor, in Africa. His wives both descended from the pioneer settler stock.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—W. T. MOORE

About 1740 or 1742, four brothers, John, Thomas, James and George Peery, came from Ulster County, Ireland, and settled on Back Creek, near Staunton, Va. Mrs. Mary Peery, widow of Thomas, was the second wife of William MacPheeters, whose first wife was Rebecca Thompson—see p.17. Thomas, George and William, sons of Thomas, came to Tazewell County in 1773, and settled:—Thomas, near and west of the site of Tazewell; George, in Abb's Valley; and William, at the site of Tazewell. Their wives were respectively Margaret Dennies, Martha Davidson, daughter of John Davidson from Ireland, and Sarah Evans. Thomas Davidson Peery, son of George, married Feb.4, 1808 Mary Peery, daughter of William; and they were the parents of MATILDA D. PEERY, first wife of William Taylor Moore—Harman Vol.2.

MARY BOWEN BARNES, his second wife, was the daughter of William Barnes of The Cove and Levicie Ward who, in turn, was the daughter of John Ward and grand-daughter of David Ward who came to Tazewell and located in The Cove in 1769, the son of William Ward who came from Ireland about 1730. The parents of William Barnes were Robert Barnes, pioneer school-master from Ireland by way of Maryland and Rockbridge, and Grace Brown who had no middle joints to her fingers. The mother of Levicie Ward was Nancy Bowen, daughter of Louisa or Levisa Smith and Lieutenant Rees Bowen, who settled at the Maiden Spring in 1772, and was killed at the Battle of King's Mountain Oct.7, 1780. Rees Bowen was the son of John Bowen and Lilly McIlhany and grandson of Moses Bowen and Rebecca Reese who came to Massachusetts from Wales in 1698. John and Lily came to Augusta County in 1730 (more likely 1740)—Harman Vol.2 *passim ut supra*.

The eleven children of WILLIAM TAYLOR MOORE were:—

M 6221. LAVINIA WALKER MOORE, b.A.V. Aug.29,1830, d.Odessa, Mo. Jan.1,1888, m Sep.14,1852 CYRUS McDONALD, son of Stephen McDonald and... Black, farmer, b. in Logan County, Va. Aug. 15, 1826, removed to Livingston Co., Mo., about 1852, and d.Nov.22,1905—eight children.

M 6221x. ELVIRA H. MOORE, b.July 7,1832, died quite young.

M 6222. ROBERT HENRY MOORE, soldier C.S.A., Derrick's Battalion, Echols Division, b.Jan.16,1845, wounded at Winchester Sep.19,1864, d.Nov.17,1864, place of burial unknown.

M 6223. MATILDA PEERY MOORE, b.Jan.18,1847, d.Nov.26,1934 at Pocahontas, m. Oct.3,1873 SAMUEL PATTERSON MUSTARD, farmer in Abb's Valley, b.Dec.3,1846 at Mechanicsburg, Va., d.Oct.12,1915, son of Wm. Mustard and Annie Patterson of Bland County—six children.

M 6224. JAMES CHARLES MOORE, b.Apr.1,1849, farmer near Pickaway, W.Va. d. there Apr.14,1926, m.Dec.24,1872 SARAH ELIZABETH TAYLOR, b.at Rich Valley, Smyth County, Jan.12,1845, d.May 5,1931, dau.of John W. Taylor and Mary P. Tate—six children.

M 6225. WILLIAM LUTHER MOORE, b. A. V. Mar.31,1851, d. Tazewell Nov.14,1926, merchant, m.July 2,1879 INDIA TAYLOR b.Apr.21,1850, d.Apr.19,1881, dau.of John W. Taylor and Mary P. Tate; m.(2) Mar.19,1885 MILDRED SMITH b.Nov.5,1863,

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—W. T. MOORE

d.May 30,1935, dau.of James Q. Smith and Rebecca Thompson of Thompson Valley—four children.

M 6226. LEVICIE BARNES MOORE, b.Jan.1,1853, m.Nov.25,1875 REESE THOMPSON HIGGINBOTHAM, farmer, b.Aug.16,1841, d.Mar.16,1912, son of Bailey Higginbotham and Priscilla Turley—nine children.

M 6227. OSCAR BASCOM MOORE, b.Jan.17,1855, farmer on the Moore farm, m.Feb. 26,1896 ROSE McDONALD b.Apr.4,1866, d.Aug.18,1901, dau.of Edward McDonald; m.(2) Sep.23,1903 SARAH ELIZABETH WILSON—M 62913—b.Oct.11,1878, dau.of Charles Clinton Wilson and Cosby Buenavista Moore—two children by (1), three by (2).

M 6228. BARBARA JANE MOORE, b.A.V. Sep.10,1857, d.Charlottesville Jan.15,1940, m.Nov.25,1896 JOSEPH S. MOSS, farmer, b.Sep.23,1836 at Princeton,W.Va., d. Mar.7,1905 at Tazewell—second wife—no issue.

M 6228x. CLINTON BARNES MOORE, b.Apr.1,1860, d.Oct.17,1863.

M 6229. MARY ELIZA MOORE, b.A.V. May 15,1863, resides at Tazewell, m.Oct.14, 1891 WILLIAM ALLEN DAVIDSON b. in Mercer Co., W. Va., Jan.17,1858, d.in Tazewell Jan.5,1925, farmer in Monroe Co.,W.Va., until 1916, son of Joseph Davidson and Jane King—no issue.

M 6221. LAVINIA WALKER MOORE, reared at the Moore homestead in Abb's Valley, married CYRUS McDONALD in 1852, soon removed with him to Livingston County, Missouri, and settled at or near Dawn. Here their children were born with exception of the youngest who was born in Johnson County, the seat of which is Warrensburg. She died in Odessa which is in Lafayette County and here her daughter was married. Bates City is just west of Odessa in the same county. From Dawn to Warrensburg is about sixty five miles, air line southwest. Their children were:—

M 62211. WILLIAM JACKSON McDONALD, b.June 30,1853, d.Oct.2,1927 at Fowler, Colo., m.Oct.14,1880 KATHERINE MAITLAND, b.Ray Co.,Mo., on Apr.11,1854, d.at Fowler Apr. 18,1929, dau. of Alexander Maitland and Helen Skirving, Presbyterian, active in Eastern Star and Federated Women's Club work—one daughter.

M 62212. CHARLES BLACK McDONALD, b.Feb.8,1855, d.Sep.12,1880 at Farmersville, Texas—named for Susan Black, his grand mother.

M 62213. RUSH McDONALD, b.June 19,1857, d.Edmond,Okla. June 20,1891, ed. at Central College, Fayette County, Methodist minister twelve years at Corbin, Kan., San Saba,Texas, Midland,Texas, Laredo,Texas, Sarcoxie and Monetta, Mo.; died unmarried.

M 62214. ROBERT McDONALD, b.Jan.17,1859, died in early infancy.

M 62215. BUD McDONALD, b.Dec.6,1860, died in early infancy.

M 62216. WALTER CROCKETT McDONALD, b.Feb.11,1864, lawyer at Warrensburg, m. Dec.30,1896 MARY VIOLETT, b.Columbus,Mo. May 8,1873, dau. of Thomas E. Violett and Betty Flournoy—three children.

M 62217. OLIVE MOORE McDONALD, b.Feb.10,1869, d.May 13,1931 at Bates City, m. Oct.25,1888 in Odessa, LEE M. RANNABARGER, farmer at Bates City,b.in Chariton County Mo. Nov.7,1863, son of Stephen T. Rannabarger and Mary Ann Burk—three children.

M 62218. JAMES EMMETT McDONALD,D.D., Methodist minister at Versailles Mo., b.in Johnson County Sep.15,1870, m.Sep.21,1891 SUSIE JONES b.Morrisville Mo., dau.of Samuel Newton Jones and Amanda Angeline Alexander—three children. She born Feb.1871.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—W. T. MOORE

M 62211. WILLIAM JACKSON McDONALD, M.D. was educated at Univ. of Missouri graduated 1872, studied medicine in Cincinnati, practiced in Missouri until 1889, travelled several years to regain health, and then settled in Fowler, Colorado where he practiced medicine, did newspaper work and was post-master two terms, steward in the Methodist Church, member State Medical Association, and zealous Free-Mason—daughter:—

M 622111. RUTH McDONALD, b. Oct. 10, 1885 at Odessa, educated in Colorado public schools, civil service clerk in post-office until 1933, since 1935, house-mother at the nurses' home of the Presbyterian Hospital in Denver, Colorado, member of Business and Professional Womens' Club.

M 62216. WALTER CROCKETT McDONALD, born at Dawn, was educated at Lampasas Texas, Odessa College, and Central Missouri State Teachers' College at Warrensburg, taught school and read law. He has lived in Warrensburg since Jan. 1, 1889, was admitted to the Bar Sep. 17, 1891, and has held office off and on as police judge, city attorney, mayor, clerk of Probate, 1895 to 1927, county prosecuting attorney 1913 to 1916, since 1927 Probate Judge; Methodist, steward since 1895, trustee, treasurer since 1924, S.S. superintendent ten years, S.S. teacher, member Odd Fellows and Chamber of Commerce. His wife educated at Cen. Mo. S.T.C. has also been active, Methodist, S.S. teacher, president Missionary Society twenty years, president Warrensburg City Relief twenty five; issue:—

M 622161. FRANK COBB McDONALD, b. Mar. 19, 1898, ed. Cen. Mo. T.C., B.S., 1920, Univ. of Chicago, M.S. 1922, Ph.D. 1926; principal Lebanon high school 1919 to 1921; Fellow Univ. of Chicago 1922 to 1923, Assistant in Physics 1923 to 1926; assistant professor of Physics Oberlin College 1926 to 1929; since then professor of Physics in Southern Methodist University, Dallas Texas; in World War, second lieutenant of Infantry at Ann Arbor as instructor in S.A.T.C.; Fellow A.A.A.S., member Am. Physics Teachers' Association, Am. Physics Society, Phi Sigma Pi, Sigma Chi, and Gamma Alpha fraternities. June 22, 1930 he married MARGARET LUCILLE HEIMBACH, b. July 5, 1907 at Coldwater Mich., ed. Oberlin College A.B. 1929, and Western Reserve University, dau. Alvin Luther Heimbach and Inez Himebaugh—two children:—

M 6221611. MARYLIN McDONALD, b. Dallas May 24, 1933.

M 6221612. FRANK ALAN McDONALD, b. Dallas Nov. 11, 1937.

M 622162. MAMIE VIOLETTE McDONALD, b. Warrensburg Feb. 26, 1900, ed. high school, and Cen. Mo. S.T.C. B.S. in Educ. 1922; teacher Meadville high school 1920 to 1921 and 1922 to 1923, Warrensburg high sch. 1923 to 1924; rec. sec. Ogden District Federation of Women's Clubs m. May 30, 1924 JEREMIAH STEPHEN FRUIN, b. Feb. 12, 1895 at Meadville Mo., ed. high school and Univ. of Mo. College of Agriculture; sergeant in Air service, World War, over seas; in grain and feed business since, now salesman for Ralston-Purina Co. of St. Louis. They reside at Ogden Utah, Methodists, one child:—

M 6221621. ROBERT McDONALD FRUIN, b. Apr. 10, 1925 at Colorado Springs, Colo., student at Central Junior High School Ogden. Mr. Fruin is son of John J. Fruin and Catherine Hawthorne.

M 622163. ANNA MARGARET McDONALD, b. Nov. 14, 1917, high school graduate, student Cen. Mo. S.T.C., president Alpha Sigma Alpha national social sorority, sec. Y.P. organization, S.W. Mo. Conference.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—W. T. MOORE.

M 62217. Lavinia Walker Moore travelled more than eight hundred miles to find and make a home; her only daughter, OLIVE MOORE McDONALD, lived and died within sixty miles of the place of her birth, within ten miles from where she was married. Hers was a placid life; her brother writes that it was beautiful. She was educated in public schools, Methodist and a very fine Christian woman. Her eldest child was born in Edmond Okla., where her brother Rush died, the other two in Bates City:—

M 622171. MARY LAVENIA RANNABARGER, b.Feb.22,1894,m.Feb.21,1913 WALTER WILLIAM SHACKELFORD, farmer and insurance agent at Bates City. They have four children, born at Bates City:—

M 6221711. MARY GENEVIEVE SHACKELFORD, b.Dec.10,1915,ed.at B.C. high school grad. 1933, Cen.Mo.S.T.C. and Cornell Univ., teacher three years in Lafayette and Jackson County schools, research assistant Dept. of Physiological Optics, Dartmouth College, m. June 27,1937 JOHN VANCE NEALE, son of Samuel Charles Neale and Elizabeth Spencer Willis, b. Dec.25,1909 at Washington,D.C., ed. public schools at Washington and Sweet Springs,Mo., Univ. of Mo. grad.1930 Univ. of Mo. Law School, and Cornell Univ.; grocer at Sweet Springs, owner and editor of Cass County News published at Pleasant Hill,Mo.; since 1934, instructor in Public Speaking, Dartmouth College; Methodist, mem. Phi Beta Kappa, Phi Gamma Delta, Alpha Pi Zeta, Phi Eta Sigma, Alpha Kappa Psi fraternities; his wife belongs to Beta Alpha, Alpha Phi Delta and Kappa Delta Phi.

M 6221712. KENNETH LEE SHACKELFORD,b.Nov.1,1917.

M 6221713. DONALD WILLIAM SHACKELFORD, b.Nov.12,1919.

M 6221714. MARJORIE LOU SHACKELFORD,b.March 11,1921.

M 622172. ARTHUR RANNABARGER, b.May 12,1899, ed. at high school, successively farmer, crane operator Sheffield Steel Co., salesman Chapman Dairy Co. and welder-helper Butler Manufacturing Co. all at Kansas City,Mo.; m.May 19,1924 GRACE CLEMENTS, dau.of Charles Clements and Bertha Staubers,b.Grant City Mo. Feb.2,1903,ed.at high school and Cen.Mo.S.T.C.,teacher four years at Bates City consolidated schools—7 children. They and the three older children are members of Centropolis Baptist Church, Kansas City,Mo.

M 6221721. RICHARD ARTHUR RANNABARGER,b.Mar.28,1925.

M 6221722. ROBERT LEE RANNABARGER,b.Oct.9,1926.

M 6221723. CHARLES EDWARD RANNABARGER,b.Sep.20,1928.

M 6221724. GLEN RUSSELL RANNABARGER, b. June 17,1932, d.Feb.1,1933.

M 6221725. JUANITA JOANNE RANNABARGER,b.June 10,1934.

M 6221726. MARY LOU RANNABARGER,b.Jan.6,1939.

M 6221727. MARVIN RAY RANNABARGER,b.Jan.6,1939.

(All born at Kansas City, Missouri.)

M 622173. ANNIE FIELDS RANNABARGER, b.Bates City Jan.24,1901,resides Independence Mo.,m.1926 ALLIE WYETT—no issue reported.

M 62218. REV. JAMES EMMETT McDONALD,D.D., Versailles Mo., has been a minister of the Methodist Church nearly fifty years, as pastor of Churches, presiding elder of districts and executive. He was educated in Livingston County schools, Odessa College and Scarritt-Morrisville College,Ph.B.1891,D.D.1904,and joined S.W.Mo.Annual Conference on Sep. 21,1891. He has served sixteen appointments:—Greenfield Circuit, Bolivar, Mountain Grove, Windsor, Higginsville, Clinton District, Boonville

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—W. T. MOORE.

District, Lafayette Park Church St. Louis, Marshall, St. Paul Church Springfield, Central Church Kansas City, Jefferson City nine years, Lexington five years, Marshall District four years, Boonville four years, and Versailles; curator Scarritt-Morrisville College and Central College for Women, trustee Univ. of Kan. City; chairman Conference Board of Education eight years, chairman Conference Board of Admissions eight years, trustee Western Methodist Assembly at Fayetteville, Ark.; "in labours more abundant." His wife, born at Morrisville, Polk County, Mo., was educated in the public schools and at Scarritt-Morrisville College. Their children are:—

M 622181. JOHN RUSH McDONALD, dentist Jefferson City, Mo., b. at Morrisville Sep 5, 1892, ed. at Drury College Springfield, Scarritt-Morrisville College and Kansas City Dental College D.D.S. 1918; army service in 1918; located as dentist at La Monte Mo. 1918, St. Joseph 1921, at Jefferson City since 1923; Methodist, mem. Am. Legion, Knights of Pythias, Odd Fellows, and Free Mason. He married June 4, 1931 KATHERINE MAYFIELD, dau. Andrew Otis Mayfield and Mary Clark, b. at Lebanon, Mo., May 28, 1903, ed. Lindenwood College 1921 Univ. of Mo. A.B. and B.S. in Educ. 1925; teacher in Lebanon high school; codist Statistical Dept. of Mo. Workmens' Compensation Commission; Methodist—two children born at Jefferson City:—

M 6221811. SUSAN MARY McDONALD, b. July 20, 1932.

M 6221812. JAMES ANDREW McDONALD, b. Aug. 31, 1936.

M 622182. MAURINE McDONALD, b. Mar. 18, 1897, d. July 23, 1899.

M 622183. W. HUSTON McDONALD, b. Higginsville Jan. 11, 1901, ed. at Jefferson City, employed some time by Mo. State Highway Dept., since 1924, local manager for Mo. Gas and Electric Service Co. at Richmond, Mo.; m. May 10, 1924 MARY BLAKEY, b. Dec. 13, 1901 at Boonville, dau. of Albert G. Blakey and Edith Rose Ells, pioneer families of Cooper County; no children.

(McDonald data from heads of families, but in the first instance from Rev. James Emmett McDonald, D.D., Versailles Mo.)

M 6223. MATILDA PEERY MOORE—see p. 68—married SAMUEL PATTERSON MUSTARD. One William Mustard came from Ireland and settled in Giles County, his wife, Miss Brown. He fell from the gang plank in Norfolk harbour on his return from a visit to Ireland and was drowned; his son William was lost in the woods while herding cattle in Tazewell County and froze to death. The Tazewell Mustards thus descend from the other son James whose wife was a Munsey—eight children. William Mustard, eldest child, married Annie Patterson, daughter of Isaac and Agnes Patterson, and had eleven children, three daughters and eight sons; one son died in infancy, the other seven were soldiers in the Confederate army.—Harman Vol. 2 p. 580. Samuel P. Mustard was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates, in 1883 from Bland and Smyth counties, and in 1912 from Tazewell. He was a farmer in Abb's Valley on land about two miles south west of the Moore farm, and a steward in the Methodist Church fifty years or more.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—W. T. MOORE.

His descendants are:—

- M 62231. WILLIAM LUTHER MUSTARD, retired real estate broker, Bluefield, W. Va. b. A. V. Aug. 5, 1874, ed. Emory and Henry College, deputy sheriff 1897; m. Sep. 3, 1902 NANNIE ELIZABETH BARNES, dau. of Oscar Fitzalan Barnes and Mary Virginia Gillespie, b. June 24, 1879, ed. Va. Inter mont College, Bristol; Methodists, two children:—
- M 622311. MARY MATILDA MUSTARD, b. Pocahontas Sep. 26, 1903, ed. at high school Bluefield, Fairfax Hall Waynesboro, Emerson College Boston and Brenau College. Gainesville Ga.; m. Sep. 3, 1928 ANDREW WOLF McTHEMIA, b. Feb. 5, 1898, ed. Emory and Henry College, sales manager Acme Limestone Co. Alderson, W. Va.; b. Glade Spring, Va.; Methodists and two children:—
- M 6223111. MARY AMANDA McTHEMIA, b. Montgomery, W. Va. Sep. 8, 1933.
- M 6223112. ANDREW WOLF McTHEMIA, b. Alderson, W. Va. Aug. 15, 1935.
- M 622312. ELIZABETH BARNES MUSTARD, b. Pocahontas Oct. 14, 1905, ed. Bluefield Penn Hall, Chambersburg, Pa., Goucher College and W. Va. Univ., m. April 6, 1928 JAMES RAY FREDLOCK, b. in Piedmont, W. Va., pharmacist in Morgantown; Presbyterians, two children:—
- M 6223121. JAMES WILLIAM FREDLOCK, b. Morgantown Sep. 17, 1929.
- M 6223122. JOE BARNES FREDLOCK, b. Morgantown Oct. 14, 1933.
- M 62232. ROBERT CLINTON MUSTARD, b. Mechanicsburg Nov. 21, 1876, d. Bluefield Sanitorium Mar. 3, 1938, ed. Tazewell County schools and at Lynchburg Business College, merchant at Pocahontas; m. Feb. 24, 1915 at Pocahontas, MARGARET VIRGINIA MOORE—M 62243—dau. of James Charles Moore and Sarah Elizabeth Taylor, b. A. V. Aug. 22, 1879, ed. Tazewell public schools and Liberty Hill (Va.) Seminary; taught eight public schools; Methodist, active in Sunday school and Women's Missionary Society—no issue.
- M 62233. GRATTAN FLOYD MUSTARD, b. Mechanicsburg Mar. 13, 1879, ed. Tazewell public schools and Concord S. T. C., farmer A. V. 1912 to 1920, since 1920, real estate agent at Pocahontas, grocer and picture show business; m. Jan. 21, 1914 JENNIE REBECCA WILSON,—M 62916—dau. Charles Clinton Wilson and Cosby Buenavista Moore, b. A. V. Aug. 7, 1886, ed. Tazewell schools and Martha Washington College, Abingdon, Va.; members Pocahontas Methodist Church, four children:—
- M 622331. BARNES MUSTARD, b. A. V. Dec. 12, 1914, ed. Pocahontas, Bluefield College and W. Va. Business College, book-keeper Pocahontas Corporation at Bishop, Va.; m. June 2, 1937 MELLIE VIRGINIA CASSELL b. Switchback, W. Va., May 23, 1915, ed. public schools in Va. and W. Va. and Concord S. T. C., taught four years in the Baldwin School, Amonate, W. Va., dau. Hubert Arthur Cassell, mine superintendent for Pocahontas Corporation, and Bertha Ross; Methodists, one child:—
- M 6223311. REBECCA GLYNNE MUSTARD, b. Bishop Sep. 5, 1938.
- M 622332. CLINTON MUSTARD, b. A. V. Feb. 8, 1916, ed. public schools, in drug store business, Pocahontas, m. Dec. 24, 1937 GENEVA MEA CROYE b. Pearisburg Oct. 28, 1918, dau. of Bittle King and Mary Elizabeth Croye, educated Bluefield public schools.
- M 622333. GRATTAN FLOYD MUSTARD JR., b. A. V. Oct. 13, 1917, ed. Pocahontas, clerk in Pocahontas Pharmacy.
- M 622334. INDIA MUSTARD, b. Pocahontas May 8, 1921, d. June 9, 1930.
- M 62234. BARBARA INDIA MUSTARD, b. Mar. 21, 1882, d. Nov. 5, 1887.
- M 62235. OSCAR JASPER MUSTARD, b. Mechanicsburg Apr. 10, 1883, ed. Tazewell schools and Emory and Henry College, resides Pocahontas, coal inspector for Pocahontas Fuel Co. at Bishop; Methodist, Mason and Shriner; m. Sep. 2, 1922 at Welch ALMA MARGUERITE LEISTER, b. Tazewell Co., ed. public schools and business college, some

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—W. T. MOORE

time stenographer Pocahontas Fuel Co., dau. of James Henry Leister and Eliza Deskins, and grand-daughter of the Hon. George W. Deskins, sheriff and member Va. House of Delegates etc., two children:—

M 622351. JEAN ANN MUSTARD, b. Pocahontas July 25, 1928.

M 622352. ALMA MARGUERITE MUSTARD, b. Tazewell July 19, 1930.

M 62236. SAMUEL ELBERT MUSTARD, b. A. V. June 16, 1889, ed. Tazewell schools and Emory and Henry College, farmer in Abb's Valley, m. Oct. 14, 1915 MARGARET ELIZABETH BUCHANAN, b. Tazewell June 14, 1891, dau. John Witten—and Mary Elizabeth—Buchanan; Methodists, attend the Church at Boissevain, two children:—

M 622361. MARY VIRGINIA MUSTARD, b. A. V. Oct. 27, 1916, ed. public schools, clerk in a store at Pocahontas.

M 622362. ELIZABETH BARNES MUSTARD, b. A. V. May 13, 1923, graduate Abb's Valley school, student Pocahontas high school.

(Data chiefly through Mrs. W. L. Mustard and Mrs. G. F. Mustard).

M 6224. JAMES CHARLES MOORE—see p. 68—sold his farm in Abb's Valley in 1902 and bought another at Sinks Grove in Monroe County, W. Va., near Pickaway, where he lived and farmed until his death. His wife, SARAH ELIZABETH TAYLOR was born in Rich Valley, Smyth County, but her parents moved to Abb's Valley in 1856. She died in Pocahontas at the home of Mrs. R. C. Mustard. Both sleep in New Lebanon cemetery near Pickaway. They were Methodists and their six children were born in Abb's Valley:—

M. 62241. WILLIAM OSCAR MOORE, b. in 1873, m. ELLA C. WYLIE, farmer at Sinks Grove—six children:—

M 622411. ROBERT TAYLOR MOORE, born about 1912.

M 622412. WILLIAM OSCAR MOORE JR., born about 1914.

M 622413. JAMES MILTON MOORE, born about 1916.

M 622414. ELIZABETH BROWN MOORE, born about 1919.

M 622415. JOHN CLINTON MOORE, born about 1925.

M 622416. NANCY ELLEN MOORE, born about 1929.

(This family does not wish complete listing and dates given are only approximate; data in part from Harman Vol. 2 page 500.)

M 62242. MARY INDIA MOORE, b. Dec. 27, 1877, resides at the Moore homestead Sinks Grove.

M 62243. MARGARET VIRGINIA MOORE, b. Aug. 22, 1879, m. ROBERT CLINTON MUSTARD—M 62232—see above.

M 62244. BARBARA ELVIRA MOORE, b. Mar. 4, 1881, resides with Mrs. R. C. Mustard in Pocahontas.

M 62245. SALLIE MATILDA MOORE, b. Sep. 26, 1883, m. at Ronceverte Oct. 29, 1913 ROY STENNETT BEAMER, b. April 7, 1881 near Pickaway, farmer, deacon in the Associate Reformed Church, son of Robert Madison Beamer and Mary Susan Young—six children, born on the Beamer Farm two miles north of Pickaway:—

M 622451. BYRON LINWELL BEAMER, b. July 10, 1914, ed. Union high school grad. 1933; employee A. L. Hawkins store at Pickaway.

M 622452. CHARLES MADISON BEAMER, b. Sep. 21, 1915, ed. Union high school grad. 1933, farmer.

M 622453. ROBERT ANDERSON BEAMER, b. Jan. 27, 1918, grad. Union high school, 1935, farmer, member in the National Guard.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—W. T. MOORE.

M 622454. WILLIAM TAYLOR BEAMER, b.May 19,1922, student at the high school in Union, member 4H Club.

M 622455. MARY MOORE BEAMER, b.Oct.29,1925, student,m. 4H Club.

M 622456. ASA GLEN BEAMER, b.Apr.4,1927, student.

(Robert Madison Beamer was the son of Michael Beamer and Jean Ballentyne, and grandson of Philip Beamer, a German, who came in a large four-horse wagon from Reading, Pa., and settled in 1799 near Hillsdale. Mary Susan Young was the daughter of William Young and Jean Lynch, and grand daughter of William Young who with two brothers and a sister came to the Andrew Irons place in the Sinks in 1788—Morton, History of Monroe Co. Rev. Newton Alexander Parker and Rev. Harold Houston Leach, Presbyterian ministers came from the Sinks Grove neighbourhood and this same Young stock. Morton narrates that Nancy and Elizabeth Young, sisters, were married the same day, one to a Methodist minister, the other to a Presbyterian minister (Thomas Gibson and Andrew Irons). Mr. Beamer is a deacon in the only A.R.P. Church in West Virginia—New Lebanon—Mrs. Beamer is a Methodist). Data in part from Miss India Moore and Mrs. R.S. Beamer.

M 62246. ELLA BROWN MOORE, b.Oct.3,1886, resides at the Moore homestead, Sinks Grove.

M 6225. WILLIAM LUTHER MOORE—see p. 68—was a merchant at Liberty Hill and Tazewell; justice of the Peace 1885 to 1905; clerk of the county school board, 1908 to 1922; member Va. House of Delegates 1887 to 1888, 1901 to 1904; director Tazewell National Bank; president Big Sandy Coal Co.; director Prestonburg (Ky) Coal Co.; steward twenty years in Liberty Hill Methodist Church, an efficient business manager, an honored civic servant. By INDIA TAYLOR he had one child born in Abb's Valley:—

M 62251. INDIA MOORE, b.Sep.10,1880, ed.Radford, Va., Virginia College Roanoke, and Randolph-Macon College, Lynchburg; mem. Main Street Tazewell Methodist Church; m.Aug.7,1907 RUFUS PIERCE COPENHAVER, b.Tazewell Co.July 31,1875, dentist in Tazewell—four children:—

M 622511. VIRGINIA S. COPENHAVER, b.May 31,1908, ed.high school, Averett College, Danville, and Fredericksburg S.T.C., teacher.

M 622512. JOHN WILLIAM COPENHAVER, b.Oct.27,1910, ed.Emory and Henry College A.B., W.Va.Univ.A.M., Univ.of Ill.PhD., chemist in Research, Rhome and Haas, Philadelphia, Pa.

M 622513. MARGARET BARNES COPENHAVER, b. Dec. 5, 1913, ed. Brenau college for women, Gainesville, Ga. and Farmville S.T.C., teacher.

M 622514. RUFUS PIERCE COPENHAVER JR., b. Sep. 14, 1917, ed. Duke Univ. and Northwestern University Dental School.

(Dr. R.P. Copenhaver is the son of Andrew Jackson Copenhaver, a soldier in the War between the States from Smyth County who came to Tazewell in 1865 and married Oct.10,1865 Eliza J. Barnes, daughter of William Barnes and Levicie Ward, and so sister of Mrs. William Taylor Moore.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—W. T. MOORE.

Dr. Copenhaver was educated in Tazewell public schools and at Southern Dental College, Richmond (now Medical College of Virginia), D.D.S. 1903. He practiced in Bluefield 1903 to 1904 and since then in Tazewell, part-time (since 1924) as partner with Dr. Peyton Lee Rowlett; he was member Medical Advisory Board 39 in the World War, mayor of Tazewell 1924 to 1925, bank director, vice-president Frazier Pocahontas Coal Co.; member American Dental Association, Mason, steward in the Methodist Church, assistant Sunday school superintendent etc.—see further Harman, Vol. 2 p. 340.

By MILDRED SMITH, HON. WILLIAM LUTHER MOORE had three children born in Tazewell identified with coal mine operation:—

M 62252. ROBERT HENRY MOORE, b. June 10, 1887, ed. Hampden-Sydney College—1906 to 1908—and Univ. of Va.; teller Tazewell National Bank; with the U.S. Navy in the World War; now General Manager Virginia Smokeless Coal Co., sales agency of the Jewell Ridge Mining Co., the mining subsidiary of the Pocahontas Mining Co., all owned and controlled by the St. Clair family and associates; resides Bluefield, W. Va., deacon in the Presbyterian Church; Dec. 1, 1920 married MARGARET HUSTON ST. CLAIR, b. in Staunton Jan. 14, 1896, ed. Mary Baldwin Seminary grad. 1916 and Wellesley College A.B. 1920, zealous in the activities of the Presbyterian Church, sometime president Women's Auxiliary etc., dau of George Walker St. Clair, lawyer and coal operator, and Annie Huston Walker, both outstanding active Presbyterians—see M 6274. Four children born at Bluefield:—

M 62251. ROBERT HENRY MOORE JR., b. Apr. 17, 1923, student W. and L. U.

M 62252. GEORGE WALKER ST. CLAIR MOORE, b. Oct. 13, 1925, McCallie School.

M 62253. JAMES RUTHERFORD MOORE, b. June 13, 1928.

M 62254. MARGARET ST. CLAIR MOORE, b. May 12, 1931. See Addenda.

M 62253. MARY ELLEN MOORE, b. Dec. 24, 1893, ed. Martha Washington College and Mary Baldwin Seminary, m. May 18, 1921 CHARLES ROBERT BROWN JR., b. Dec. 5, 1892, ed. Emory and Henry College A.B. and W. and L. Univ. LL.B. 1916, Pi Kappa Alpha, son of Rev. C. R. Brown and Sallie Cooper; in U.S. Navy in World War sales manager Virginia Smokeless Coal Co.; steward in Main Street Tazewell Methodist Church:—no issue.

M 62254. BARNES THOMPSON MOORE, b. Jan. 28, 1899, ed. V.M.I. and Univ. of Va., in U.S. Marine Corps in World War S.A.T.C.; deputy treasurer Tazewell County ten years; now auditor and secretary Virginia Smokeless Coal Co. at Tazewell. m. April 18, 1929 OTELIA JUNE SIMMONS, b. Oct. 7, 1900 at Adairville, Ky. dau of Frank Green Simmons, M.D. of Richmond and Mamie Coleman, ed. at Sweet Briar College and in music in New York City—one child:—

M 62254. JUNE ARCHER MOORE, b. in Richmond Sep. 5, 1931.

(Data chiefly from Harman, Robert H. and Barnes T. Moore to both of whom I am indebted for much other data and many courtesies.)

M 6226. LEVICIE BARNES MOORE—see p. 69—married REES THOMPSON HIGGINBOTHAM. The progenitor of Tazewell Higginbothams was Moses Higginbotham who came from Amherst County some time prior to 1800 and settled at Liberty Hill in Thompson Valley about eight miles southwest of Tazewell. "Most of the Higginbothams were born in and near

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—W. T. MOORE.

this little village." The line runs—Moses Higginbotham m.Elizabeth—William K. Higginbotham lieutenant in the War of 1812 m. Elizabeth Bowling,1806—Bailey Washington Higginbotham,Co.H 29th. Va. Infantry C.S.A.m.Priscilla Turley 1840—Rees T.Higginbotham m.Levicie B.Moore 1875. Harman,Vol.2 p.459 to 471, gives a full and interesting account of this family. Rees T.Higginbotham was a farmer at Liberty Hill in the fourth generation and his nine children were born there, but about 1902 he bought a farm in Greenbrier County,near Frankford and established a new homestead called Sunrise. Frankford was the scene of the ministerial labours of Rev.Samuel Brown and of the early labours of Rev.John Calvin Brown, grandsons of Mary Moore—M 6511 and M 6513—and at Lewisburg some of the daughters attended the female seminary conducted by Rev.R.L.Telford,D.D.whose wife M 65133, was her great-grand-daughter. Mr. and Mrs. Higginbotham were zealous Methodists; their children follow:

- M 62261. MARY AMANDA HIGGINBOTHAM, b. Sep.21,1876, home-maker at Sunrise for her mother and brother Oscar.
- M 62262. WILLIAM MOORE HIGGINBOTHAM, b.Sep.7,1878, farmer, m.Jan.7,1915 MARGARET ELIZABETH MORTON—M 628113—b. Falls Mills, Va. July 21, 1878, dau. of William Benjamin Morton and Margaret Jane Crockett—one child:—
M 622621. WILLIAM MOORE HIGGINBOTHAM JR., b.Frankford Aug.28,1920.
- M 62263. BARBARA LETITIA HIGGINBOTHAM, b.Jan.1,1881, ed.Tazewell Co. schools m.Dec.14,1911 CHARLES GREEN RADER, farmer, son of James Griffin Rader and Sally Jane McClung, reside Raderhaven, Maxwelton,W.Va., Presbyterians Mr. Rader, a ruling elder; one daughter:—
M 622631. VIRGINIA JUNE RADER, b.June 10,1918, ed. at Randolph-Macon Women's College, Lynchburg,Va.
- M 62264. LAURA MATILDA HIGGINBOTHAM, b. Jan.16,1883, ed. Martha Washington College and Lewisburg Female Seminary, m.Nov.24,1920 CECIL C. RODGERS, b. Greenbrier Co. Aug.25,1886, ed.W.Va.Wesleyan College and Grant Univ.,Athens, Tenn.,son of James M.Rodgers and Emma Jane Dunsmore; farmer on old Rodgers place, Ronceverte,R.F.D.; steward in the Methodist Church; no issue but an adopted son, Edward, born about 1923.
- M 62265. SALLY ALICE HIGGINBOTHAM, b.Apr.7,1885, d.May 15,1904.
- M 62266. LAVINIA BROWN HIGGINBOTHAM, b.May 19,1887, d.July 13,1889.
- M 62267. OSCAR DONALD HIGGINBOTHAM, b.Nov.16,1889, ed.Tazewell and Greenbrier schools, farmer on the Sunrise Farm, Frankford.
- M 62268. INDIA ALLEN HIGGINBOTHAM, b.Jan.14,1893, ed. Lewisburg Female Seminary grad. 1912, and Concord S.T.C. grad. 1918, teacher between schools and in Bluefield city schools later; m.May 1,1926 RAYMOND EDGAR BRIGHT, b. Frankford Apr.8,1899, ed. Frankford and Greenbrier Military Institute; son of Jesse F.Bright and Lelia M.Graybeal; farmer and stock raiser on the Bright farm, member of W.Va. House of Delegates,one term; Presbyterians. Mrs. Bright is a Sunday school teacher and president Woman's Auxiliary—child:—
M 622681. NANCY ELLEN BRIGHT, b. Frankford Nov.21,1927.
- M 62269. CLYNIA LE VICI HIGGINBOTHAM, b.July 6,1896, ed. Greenbrier Women's College (formerly Lewisburg Female Seminary) grad.1915 and Concord S.T.C. grad.1919, teacher Bluefield,W.Va. grade schools 1920 to 1935, m.Norfolk June

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—W. T. MOORE.

7,1920 ROBERT MOORE BALDWIN JR., b. Bluefield, W. Va. July 4, 1896, son of Robert Moore Baldwin and Lula Elizabeth Alexander, grandson of Denison Butler Baldwin and Sally Ward Barns, sister of Mrs. W. T. Moore; ed. John Marshall High Sch. and McGuire Univ. Richmond, and Princeton Univ.; enlisted Richmond Light Infantry Blues, 1914; with 1st. Va. Cavalry in Mexican Border Campaign, air pilot in World War; lived in Bluefield, Orlando Fla., Charlotte, N.C. and in Richmond since 1933, where chief accountant Brooks Transportation Co.; Episcopalians, no issue.

(The Baldwin line goes back to John Baldwin who, a child three years old, came with his mother in 1638 to New Haven Conn. Louise Kyle Baldwin, sister of Robert Jr., married Rev. Joseph M. Waterman, S.T.D., Episcopalian rector at Parkersburg, of similar Connecticut stock in the ninth generation. In 1939 Dr. Waterman had in hand an historical novel based on the Abb's Valley narrative. Rev. Wm. Henry Foote, D.D., church historian, was born in Colchester, Conn.; his mother was Hannah Waterman.... Data on the Higginbotham line came from Mrs. Bright, Mrs. Baldwin, Mrs. Rodgers and in the first instance from Mrs. Rader.)

M 6227. MR. OSCAR BASCOM MOORE—see p.69—was born, has lived and reared his family on the Moore farm in the house built across the ravine from the original Moore cabin on the knoll where Captain James Moore had his salt boxes, feed racks, stables etc.; his post-office, Falls Mills, Tazewell County, Va. Mr. Moore is somewhat crippled in his old age with rheumatism and walks with two canes, but is clear in mind and retentive in memory, a zealous Methodist, bank director, successful farmer, sometime special assessor, and once a candidate for the Legislature on the Farmers' Alliance ticket. The many references to Uncle Oscar in the correspondence bespeak the affection and respect held for him not only by the many direct descendants of William Taylor Moore but also by members of the whole clan who have visited his home in the desire to get acquainted at first hand with the scenes among which their ancestors lived. The writer can testify to the genial hospitality of Mr. Moore and his good wife during the short time he was privileged to spend in his home and company. He not only helped to sources of information as to family lines, but very kindly rechecked on the ground the topographical data prepared to illustrate the narrative. His first wife, ROSE McDONALD, was born in Martinsburg Mo., a Presbyterian, died in Abb's Valley and is buried in the Moore graveyard on the hill above the Captain James Moore cabin site. Her two children are:—

M 62271. WILLIAM TAYLOR MOORE, b. Feb. 28, 1897, ed. Tazewell County schools. spent six months at Virginia Military Institute during World War and then transferred to Ogelthorpe training camp, now clerk Pond Creek Coal and Coke Co., Pocahontas, W. Va.; m. Aug. 26, 1928 ETTA MORGAN b. Baileyville, W. Va. Nov. 4 1907—two children:—

M 622711. WILLIAM TAYLOR MOORE JR., b. Tazewell Feb. 4, 1930.

M 622712. BARBARA REBECCA MOORE, b. Garland, W. Va. Oct. 10, 1932.

M 62272. MARY ELIZABETH MOORE, b. May 23, 1899, ed. Tazewell high school, and

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—W. T. MOORE.

Hollins College, Methodist, m. June 16, 1923 RANDOLPH MACON MARSHALL, b. Barboursville, Va. June 29, 1897, son of Robert Fray Marshall and Lula Shotwell, ed. Randolph-Macon boys' school, Bedford and Univ. of Va., S.A.T.C. in World War; Baptist; resides Charlottesville, travelling salesman in wholesale groceries, a child:—

M 622721. BARBARA MOORE MARSHALL, b. Charlottesville Feb. 18, 1925, ed. Charlottesville high school, Methodist.

The three children of Mr. OSCAR BASCOM MOORE by SARAH ELIZABETH WILSON—M 62913—(first cousin, one remove) were:—

M 62273. JOHN FREEMAN MOORE, b. July 9, 1904, farmer on the Moore farm.

M 62274. ROSE McDONALD MOORE, b. Oct. 20, 1906, ed. Tazewell schools, m. Oct. 2, 1931 JOHN ROY MULLIN—M 624621—b. Feb. 1, 1900, business manager Bluefield Sanatorium, son of Javin Baldwin Mullin and Sarah Poage Karr, descendant of both James and Joseph Moore—two children: born at Bluefield, W. Va.—

M 622741. MARY MOORE MULLIN, b. Oct. 29, 1934.

M 622742. JOHN ROY MULLIN JR., b. March 10, 1941.

M 62275. OSCAR BARNES MOORE, b. Nov. 28, 1911, ed. Tazewell schools, farmer on the Moore farm, now coal inspector at Bishop, Va.

M 6228. BARBARA JANE MOORE married JOSEPH S. MOSS, see p. 69. He was a first lieutenant in Co. H, 8th. Va. Cavalry C.S.A., provo-marshal in the Army of Northern Virginia 1861-1862, and under Gen. Bradley T. Johnston in 1864, was captured at Five Forks in 1865 and imprisoned on Johnson's Island. He was a farmer and stock-dealer in Burke's Garden. By his first wife, LETITIA VAIL (b. Sep. 19, 1846, d. July 29, 1892), he had seven children. He was sixty years old at the second marriage, his children were grown and he had retired to Tazewell. Mrs. Moss died in Charlottesville at the home of Mrs. Marshall—M 62272—at which time she was survived by Mr. O. B. Moore, Mrs. Vicie Higginbotham and Mrs. Mary Davidson. Mr. Robert Samuel Moss, farmer in Burke's Garden, is a son of Mr. Moss.

M 6229. MARY ELIZA MOORE—see p. 69—was educated in Jeffersonville (now Tazewell) and in a small private school in Abb's Valley, helped care for her invalid mother, joined the Methodist Church when a girl, taught in the Sunday school, been president of Women's Missionary Society and its treasurer many years. Her husband, WILLIAM ALLEN DAVIDSON, was born in Mercer County, W. Va., where Bluefield now stands, a farmer. After marriage he bought a farm near Union, Monroe County, W. Va. and lived on it until 1916 when he sold out and returned to Tazewell, where Mrs. Davidson now resides. He was a devout Methodist; his father was a soldier in Company A, 45th. Virginia Infantry, C.S.A.

These are the generations of William Taylor Moore—M 622—eleven children, thirty eight grand-children, forty nine great-grand-children,

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—S. L. MOORE

twenty one great-great-grand-children, and forty seven in-laws in this record, 166 persons in all, resident chiefly in southwest Virginia and southeast West Virginia, farmers, merchants and coal operators, and in the main Methodists.

M 623. SALLY LAIN MOORE married JAMES WHITLEY. She is not mentioned by Harman, and the dates of her marriage and death are not known nor the dates for her husband. Harman quotes Pendleton—Vol. 2 p.550- :- “Margaret, daughter of Robert and Mary Maxwell, married David Whitley. He built a grist mill on the site now occupied by the Star Milling Company at North Tazewell; and he built the stone house for a dwelling that is now a part of the residence of John D. Peery at North Tazewell. Margaret Maxwell was the ancestor of all the Whitleys who have since resided in that vicinity.” David Whitley was the son of a Robert Whitley whose provenance is not recorded. David Whitley had six daughters, among them Margaret who married John Shannon Moore—M 628—; and four sons, Andrew J., James, William and David R. William married Mary B. Moore—M 626—. It would seem that Sally Lain Moore’s husband was this James. He is said to have been a first cousin, but the only son mentioned in the wills of Robert Whitley and his wife Jane was David. A William Whitley who lived in Baptist Valley was killed by Indians in 1786 and dreadfully mutilated. William Taylor Moore in a letter dated February 7,1885 states that RUFUS WHITLEY, son of Sally Lain Moore, went to Texas and that the remainder of the family removed to Missouri and did well. One daughter remained:—

M 6231. MARGARET WHITLEY, born Mar.8,1835, died Apr.13,1912 at North Tazewell, married Oct.11,1849 MATHIAS HARMAN BEAVERS, born Tazewell Co. Feb.3,1822, died North Tazewell Jan.22,1896. (Mrs.Winborne’s dates).

Mathias Harman Beavers was the son of Moses Beavers and Phoebe Harman, daughter of the pioneer Mathias Harman, born about 1736, who in 1771 settled at the head of Clinch River about two miles east of Tazewell, grand-daughter of Adam Harman from Strasburg, Va. who was located on New River in 1756 and figured in the escape of Mrs. William Inglis from the Shawnee Indians—see Foote Vol.2 p.149 etc. Mathias Beavers was a soldier in Company H, 29th. Va. Infantry,C.S.A., a constable in 1869 by appointment of the general commanding the military district, overseer of the poor for Jeffersonville District in 1879, a farmer and member of the Mormon Church. His ten children born near North Tazewell were:—

M 62310. SARAH LAVINE BEAVERS, b.Apr.29,1851, d.Aug.27,1853.

M 62311. ELEANOR P. BEAVERS, b.Sep.21,1853, d.Feb.15,1923,m.Jan.28,1873 CHARLES

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—S. L. MOORE

HENRY PEERY, large land and stock owner at North Tazewell, b.June 1,1851, d. Jan.18,1935, son of John Drew Peery and Mary C. Gregory—seven children.

M 62312. WILLIAM GRATTAN BEAVERS, b.June 9,1855, d. at Gratton, Va. Sep.6,1887, cabinet maker and school teacher at the place now called Pisgah, m.Oct.18,1877 LETITIA ELLEN CROCKETT—M 62812—b.Jeffersonville May12,1857, d.Bluefield Dec. 20,1911, dau.Eliza Jane Moore and Robert Crockett. She m.(2)Apr.11,1888 ROBERT S. PORTER, b.July 6,1865, d.Mar.11,1899 at Graham, now Bluefield, Va. She had one daughter:—Eliza Pearl Beavers—M 623121.

M 62313. DEXTER ESTEL BEAVERS, b.Oct.3,1857, d.Aug.19,1931 in Russell Co.,m.Sep. 27,1882 ELIZA CAROLINE KISER, b. Carterton, Russell Co. Va. Oct. 26, 1861, d. HarmanVa.Mar.6,1939, dau.Noah Webster Kiser and Evalyn Gent—ten children

M 62314. GEORGE FRANCIS BEAVERS, b.May 14,1860, farmer at Fieldale, Henry Co., Va., m. ELVIRA COMPTON—one daughter, name not reported.

M 62315. STERLING PRICE BEAVERS, b.Apr.1,1863, farmer and Methodist d.North Tazewell Nov.18,1927 unmarried.

M 62316. CHARLES PARIS BEAVERS, b.Apr.6,1866, farmer at Fieldale, now resides North Tazewell, m.BETTY MAE BROWN, one daughter:—

M 623161. MARY BEAVERS.

M 62317. GALLIE LEO BEAVERS, b. Nov.21,1868, d. Jan.10,1937 at North Tazewell farmer, m.HETTY ROBERTS—a son:—

M 623171. WILFORD BEAVERS.

M 62318. SUMMERFIELD STILL BEAVERS, b.Mar.1,1871, died early.

M 62319. EDWARD STANLEY BEAVERS, b.Dec.6,1876, d.Nov.4,1937 at N. Tazewell invalid all his life, lived with his nephew, Walter S. Beavers—M 623131.

M 62311. CHARLES HENRY PEERY descended in the fifth generation from the pioneer settler James Peery; Mrs. William Taylor Moore—M 622—descended from his brother Thomas in the fourth generation. The seven children of Charles Henry Peery and their issue are:—

M 623111. JOHN DREW PEERY, b.Aug.17,1874, land owner, stock raiser, and coal mine operator, now dead, m.TREULEAU CROCKETT, dau.Charles W.Crockett and Elizabeth Hambrick—four children:—

M 6231111. CHARLES DAVID PEERY, m.MARGARET WHITLEY—M 626123—dau.William Addison Whitley and Cosby Harrison—two children:—

M 62311111. TREULEAU ANN PEERY; and

M 62311112. COSBY HARRISON PEERY; but see M 626123.

M 6231112. GLEN CLAY PEERY, b.MARY KISER, dau.Adolphus G.Kiser and Harriet Catherine Harman—a child:—

M 62311121. GLEN PEERY JR.

M 6231113. ELIZABETH PEERY.

M 6231114. RUTH CHRISTIAN PEERY.

M 623112. JOSEPH GRATTAN PEERY, b.Nov.14,1875, d.Jan.18,1908, merchant at Tazewell, Methodist, m.MOLLIE ROSENBAUM—three children:—

M 6231121. CHARLES PEERY.

M 6231122. HAROLD PEERY.

M 6231123. MARGARET PEERY.

M 623113. LENA D. PEERY, b.Apr.1,1878, m.(1) GEORGE P. HALL, and (2) H.GEORGE MCCALL, constable Clear Fork District 1884, deputy treasurer Tazewell Co. 1885 to 1895, road commissioner Jeffersonville District 1924. She had one child:—

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—S. L. MOORE

- M 6231131. KATHERINE C. HALL, m. Jan. 1918 ROBERT C. PERRY, son of William Edward Peery, hardware merchant at Tazewell, and Virginia Crockett, dau Robert G. Crockett and Emma Elizabeth Witten. Child:
M 62311311. KATHERINE LORRAINE PEERY.
- M 623114. CHARLES HENRY PEERY JR., b. Jan. 17, 1882, farmer, large landowner and stock raiser at North Tazewell, m. ANNIE L. GROSECLOSE, dau. Henry C. Groseclose, merchant at Ceres, Bland Co. and Louvinia Victoria Peery (b. Aug. 11, 1848 in Burke's Garden), descendant of Thomas Peery in the fifth generation; three children:—
M 6231141. ELLEN L. PEERY, b. Mar. 29, 1907.
M 6231142. LENA LOUISE PEERY, b. Mar. 3, 1912, d. Jan. 12, 1920.
M 6231143. CHARLES HENRY PEERY THIRD, b. Jan. 4, 1922.
- M 623115. MAGGIE C. PEERY, b. May 25, 1885, d. Mar. 27, 1901.
M 623116. KATE LOUISE PEERY, b. Apr. 26, 1888, d. July 24, 1898.
- M 623117. LETITIA WARD PEERY, b. Oct. 20, 1892, m. Apr. 27, 1910 CHARLES HENRY HARMAN, b. July 16, 1889, son of William French Harman and Amelia G. Sayers, great grandson of Kiah Harman on whose farm he was born about four miles from Tazewell, ed. Tazewell public schools and Roanoke College, member Va House of Delegates 1917 to 1919, president Yukon Pocahontas Coal Co., Sayers Pocahontas Coal Co., Johns Branch Coal Co., and Buchanan Coal Co., vice-president Bank of Clinch Valley at Tazewell where he resides; seven children:—
M 6231171. ELEANOR AMELIA HARMAN.
M 6231172. LILLIAN MARGARET HARMAN.
M 6231173. WILLIAM FRENCH HARMAN.
M 6231174. NANCY LOUISE HARMAN.
M 6231175. CATHERINE PEERY HARMAN.
M 6231176. CHARLES HENRY HARMAN JR.
M 6231177. LETITIA WARD HARMAN.
- M 623121. ELIZA PEARL BEAVERS, Bluefield W. Va., b. Oct. 20, 1885 at Grattan, Va. on Clear Fork, ed. Graham high school and Graham College, m. June 29, 1904 at Tazewell PHILIP CARROLL WINBORNE, b. Suffolk, Va., Mar. 16, 1877, son of Alexander Winborne and Martha Jane Knight, ed. at Suffolk Military Academy, in the service of the Norfolk and Western Railroad Co. thirty eight years; a daughter:—
M 6231211. BERNICE MARIE WINBORNE, b. Bluefield Va. Sep. 8, 1905, ed. Bluefield, W. Va. high school and National Business College, m. July 23, 1929 at Roanoke HERTON MCKINLEY SHANKS, b. April 4, 1905 at Covington, ed. Covington high school and Roanoke Business College, son of George Washington Shanks and Lily Belle Herton—son:—
M 62312111. PHILIP GEORGE SHANKS, b. Bluefield, W. Va. Feb. 5, 1936. This family Methodists.
- M 62313. DEXTER ESTEL BEAVERS lived in Tazewell County until 1898 when he removed with his family to Russell County, likely at or near Carterton, his wife's former home. He was clerk and deacon in the Pleasant Hill Baptist Church and his children are Baptist as a rule. They are:—
M 623130. EUGENE BERTRAM BEAVERS, b. Aug. 13, 1883, ed. at high school, carpenter at Castlewood, Baptist, m. Mar. 11, 1908 LUCY ARCHER by whom four children:—
M 6231301. ELMER BEAVERS.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—S. L. MOORE

- M 6231302. BERTRAM BRUCE BEAVERS, died at birth.
 M 6231303. KATHLEEN BEAVERS.
 M 6231304. LUCILLE BEAVERS.
- M 623131. WALTER SUMMERFIELD BEAVERS, b.Jan.19,1885, resides North Tazewell, superintendent Federal Lumber Co., Baptist, m.Jan.13,1909 DORA ROBERTS b. Mar.4,1892, dau.of Richard Roberts and Katherine Denny of Smyth County—eight children born N. Tazewell:—
 M 6231311. ROY KENT BEAVERS, b.Feb.21,1910, killed by electricity at English, W.Va. Dec.10,1929.
 M 6231312. MILDRED BEAVERS, b.Oct.19,1911.
 M 6231313. LILLIAN GREY BEAVERS, b.Nov.19,1913.
 M 6231314. ERNEST BEAVERS, b. July 6,1916
 M 6231315. CURTIS BEAVERS, b.May 18,1919.
 M 6231316. MARY VIRGINIA BEAVERS, b.May 28,1921.
 M 6231317. CECIL BEAVERS, b.July 12,1923.
 M 6231318. DAVID BEAVERS, b.Sep.25,1925.
- M 623132. ALLIE MAY BEAVERS, b.Oct.10,1886, m.Apr.18,1910 JAMES S. Letton, Tazewell,Va.—four children:—
 M 6231321. JAMES WENDELL LETTON, b.Feb.2,1911.
 M 6231322. JOSEPH S. LETTON, b.May 9,1913, d.Nov.16,1915.
 M 6231323. FRANCES ELIZABETH LETTON, b.Sep.24,1916.
 M 6231324. VIRGINIA TRULA LETTON, b.Oct.9,1918, d.Oct.20,1921.
- M 623133. WILLIAM GRATTAN BEAVERS, b.Sep.15,1888, ed. public schools, carpenter and contractor, Coeburn,Wise Co.,Va., m.Feb.13,1917 CARNIE CULBERTSON from Gate City,Scott Co.,Va.; members Coeburn Baptist Church—five children.
 M 6231331. CARLISLE BEAVERS, b.Dec.,1917, d.Dec.28,1937.
 M 6231332. HELEN B. BEAVERS, b.Mar.12,1919, d.Mar.24,1919.
 M 6231333. GLENN BEAVERS.
 M 6231334. VIRGINIA KATHERINE BEAVERS.
 M 6231335. ELAINE BEAVERS, died infant.
- M 623134. ANNIE GERTRUDE BEAVERS, b.Aug.17,1890, m.Jan.15,1908 to FRANK FIELD, coal miner twenty five years, son of John and Amanda Field, reside Harman, Va., members Christian Church, children:—
 M 6231341. THELMA GERTRUDE FIELD, b.Mar.20,1909.
 M 6231342. EDITH NEEL FIELD, b.July 17,1911, d.July 29,1913.
 M 6231343. KATHERINE FIELD.
 M 6231344. EARL FIELD. Note:—Frank E. Field d.May 28,1940.
- M 623135. CHARLES CLAUDE BEAVERS, b.Oct.8,1892, farmer at Cedar Bluff,Russell Co., Baptist, m.Sep.16,1916 LILLIAN RATCLIFF, three children:—
 M 6231351. CHARLES CLAUDE BEAVERS JR.
 M 6231352. LORAIN BEAVERS.
 M 6231353. EUGENE BEAVERS.
- M 623136. VIRGIE IRENE BEAVERS, b.Feb.26,1895, m.Dec.5,1926 GARFIELD MORLEY born June 1,1890 in Cornwall,England, safety inspector and general mine foreman Harman Coal Co. Harman,Va. He has four children, two of them by a prior marriage:—
 ISABELLA MORLEY, b.Nov.27,1914. Since Nov.15,1941 he has been asst. supt. Semet -Solway Coal Co.
 GARFIELD MORLEY JR., b.Feb.19,1920.
 M 6231361. SAYERS FRENCH MORLEY, b.Oct.21,1927.
 M 6231362. RAYMOND CARR MORLEY, b.July 9, 1930. Longacre,W.Va.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—J. A. MOORE

- M 623137. ETHEL GLENN BEAVERS, b.Dec.10,1897, m.June 27,1914 JAMES CHAPIN, miller twenty years, now lumberman at Hansonville, Russell County,Va.—seven children:—
 M 6231371. EDNA CLEO CHAPIN, b.May 1916.
 M 6231372. WILLIAM CHAPIN.
 M 6231373. JENNING CHAPIN, b.Dec.1920.
 M 6231374. BETTY LOU CHAPIN.
 M 6231375. EMMA MILLER CHAPIN.
 M 6231376. NANCY CAROLINE CHAPIN.
 M 6231377. JOSEPH MONGUL CHAPIN.
- M 623138. OTIS HOWARD BEAVERS, b.Feb.2,1900, ed. Tazewell public schools and Berea College, employed by Standard Oil Co. of California at Inglewood,Cal., m.at Lebanon Va. July 8,1925 FLORENCE BOHRER of Los Angeles—two children:—
 M 6231381. BETTY BEAVERS.
 M 6231382. EDWIN HOWARD BEAVERS.
- M 623139. EVA GRAY BEAVERS, b.May 30,1904, m.July 21,1921 JOHN BISE employee of Virginia Highway Department at Lebanon,Russell Co.,Va., served through the World War with high honors—children:—
 M 6231391. DARYLE ESTEL BISE.
 M 6231392. EARL SAXTON BISE.
 M 6231393. RALPH BISE.
 M 6231394. FRANK BISE.

These are the generations of SALLY LAIN MOORE—M 623—in this incomplete record:—one child, ten grand-children, twenty two great-grand-children, sixty two great-great-grand-children, five great-great-great-grand-children, and twenty eight inlaws, 128 persons in all located mainly in southwest Virginia, and chiefly farmers, Methodists and Baptists; the data largely from Mrs. Garfield Morley and Mrs.P.C.Winborne.

M 624. JOSEPH ADDISON MOORE—see p.43—lived in Wright's Valley, over the ridges south of Abb's Valley, near Bailey or Bailey Switch, on the old Joseph Moore farm now owned and tilled by Frank King Karr—M 62466. He married MARTHA POAGE MOORE—M 642—daughter of Joseph Moore, his first cousin, and died on May 5, 1882. His will probated in Nov.1882 leaves his property to his wife, sons Augustus F. and James T., his daughter, Julia Hounshell and his son-in-law, Andrew Hounshell. William Taylor Moore—M 622—in a letter dated Feb.7,1885 writes that Joseph and Martha had eleven children and that William Taylor—M 6242x—was the third one. Mr. Oscar Bascom Moore gave me a list of ten; Harman lists but nine. The eleven children were all most likely born in the Joseph Moore home, but the order in which they were born is not known; the order below seems to fit well the dates that are known. It is possible Mary Amanda was the eldest, and that Nancy Jane was born before James Tivis. Their dates conflict; one of them may

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—J. A. MOORE

have been born in 1839, I surmise James Tivis. On this basis, the list of children and reported descendants follows:—

M 6241. AUGUSTUS FULTON MOORE, b. about 1832, d. in 1908, m. Feb. 16, 1860 SALLY SAYERS who d. Dec. 17, 1912 at the home of Mrs. R. D. Brown near Emory, Va.; "both buried in the Moore cemetery at Bluestone"—five children.

See below and Addenda.

M 6242. (MARTHA) AMANDA MOORE, (Martha Poage Moore—Mrs. R. H. Snodgrass) b. about 1834, m. July 24, 1856 WILLIAM BAILEY per Harman marriage record, but questionnaires elicit no information as to this couple further. They may have removed hence.

See Addenda for later data.

M 6242x. WILLIAM TAYLOR MOORE, b. about 1835, soldier C. S. A. killed at Winchester Sep. 19, 1864 (named William B. Moore by Harman).

M 6243. JAMES TIVIS MOORE (James Tibbs Moore—Harman), b. Jan. 23, 1837 per Harman, d. 1920, m. Dec. 18, 1867 SARAH A. W. CALDWELL, dau. Edward Caldwell—three daughters of record.

See Addenda.

M 6244. NANCY JANE MOORE, b. Aug. 5, 1837 per family record, d. 1903, m. REV. WILLIAM ELGIN NEEL, b. 1817, d. 1889, local Methodist minister on Clear Fork—two children.

M 6245. MARTHA CHRISTINE MOORE, b. Wright's Valley Nov. 18, 1841, d. Trigg, Giles County, Va. Feb. 19, 1917, m. May 10, 1866 DAVID CHAPMAN STAFFORD, farmer, b. Trigg, Mar. 31, 1839, d. there Feb. 17, 1900—ten children.

M 6245x. ATTILIA MOORE m. REYNOLDS—Harman. No further data.

M 6246. OCTAVIA COLUMBUS MOORE, b. Jan. 11, 1849, d. 1932, m. Jan. 9, 1872 GILES RUFUS KARR, farmer, son of Robert Stewart Karr and Sally King, b. White Gate, Giles County, Dec. 7, 1843, d. 1928, both buried in the Karr graveyard at Bailey Switch—eight children.

M 6247. ELIZABETH TENNESSEE MOORE, b. Jan. 2, 1851, d. Sep. 20, 1881, m. May 10, 1873 REV. JAMES HOWARD HENDRICKSON, Methodist minister at Raleigh, W. Va.—three children.

M 6248. JULIA ANN MOORE, b. Feb. 22, 1854, d. Aug. 1, 1925 near Sevierville, Tenn., m. July 31, 1879 ANDREW HOUNSHELL, brick-mason on Bluestone, b. Oct. 21, 1839, d. May 31, 1914, son of Peter Hounshell and —Lindamond—three children.

M 6249. JOSEPH LUTHER MOORE, b. Apr. 18, 1856, d. May 6, 1880, buried in Karr graveyard at Bailey Switch.

M 6241. AUGUSTUS FULTON MOORE, farmer in Wright's Valley, was also known as Fulton James Moore; otherwise I have learned little about him. His five children were:—

M 62411. MARY LOUISE MOORE, b. Jan. 23, 1861, d. May 6, 1937, m. Dec. 29, 1880 ROBERT DANIEL BROWN of Tazewell County, who died Mar. 20, 1920 farmer near Emory, Va. seven miles east of Abingdon—ten children.

M 62412. REBECCA MOORE, who married L. C. NEEL, Three sons reported:—

M 624121. CLARENCE NEEL, manager Tazewell Supply Co., North Tazewell, Va.
See Addenda.

M 624122. LUTHER NEEL, Pearisburg, employed at the powder works at Radford, Va.

M 624123. CARL NEEL, book-keeper at Grundy, Va.

M 62413. BETTIE MOORE, who married BENJAMIN REED who came from New York

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—J. A. MOORE

state, and lived near Pocahontas. They had one child, a son, who died when about fifteen years old.

M 62414. ELVIRA MOORE, b.Jan.5,1875, d.Apr.13,1903, buried in the Karr grave yard in Wright's Valley—"There are no partings in Heaven." Tombstone reads: "Daughter A.F. and Sallie Moore."

M 62415. BUSE HARMAN MOORE, soldier in the Spanish-American War, died Apr. 26,1930 in Veterans' Hospital, Johnson City, Tenn. and there buried.

M 62411. ROBERT DANIEL BROWN was a brother of the Rev. James R. Brown,D.D., sometime Methodist minister at Bramwell. He and MARY LOUISE MOORE were married in the home of Joseph Addison Moore by Rev. D.R.Smith and resided first on Cavitt Creek, near North Tazewell, where their ten children were born with the exception of the last one or two. About 1900 they removed to a farm purchased from Mr. Charles Alderson, near Meadow View,Washington County,Va. two miles southwest; and seven miles east of Abingdon. The family worshipped at Lebanon Methodist church, where Mr. Brown was an active worker, Sunday school superintendent many years and greatly beloved. Their children were:—

M 624111. CHARLES FUDGE BROWN, b.Oct.25,1881, d.May 20,1906, farmer at Witten Mills,Tazewell Co., m.Feb.4,1903 ESSIE AMANDA ANDERSON SMOOT, b.at Witten Mills Oct.14,1881, dau.Richard Smoot and Eleanor White Witten, Methodist—no issue. Mrs. Brown resides at Meadow View.

M 624112. GRACE REEVES BROWN, R.F.D.1 Glade Spring,Va., b.May 31,1884, m. June 24,1903 ROBERT HUTTON SNODGRASS, teacher in Washington Co. high schools thirty years, now retired, elder in the Presbyterian Church—three children, born at Glade Spring:—

M 6241121. CHARLES BROWN SNODGRASS, Abingdon,Va.,b.Dec.12,1906,ed.Liberty Hall High School, Glade Spring (the oldest high school in the county), grad. 1924, Emory and Henry College A.B. 1928, Univ. of Va. M.A. 1935; teacher five years at Barrack High School, Chilhowie,Va.; principal: Greer Cove grammar school two years, Cleveland High School, Bristol two years, Christiansburg high school three years; supervisor Washington Co. high schools one year, director of instruction, Washington County public schools one year; Presbyterian and Sunday school teacher; m. Aug.8,1935 ELOISE LEGARD CRAIG, dau. Robert Thomas Craig and Georgia Legard, b. Glade Spring Aug.14,1909, grad., Liberty Hall High School 1926, Stonewall Jackson College, 1928, Madison College (S.T.C.), A.B. 1932; teacher, Barrack High School two years, Liberty Hall High School three years—no issue.

M 6241122. ROBERT HUTTON SNODGRASS JR., farmer at Glade Spring, b.Sep.20, 1913, ed. Liberty Hall High School grad. 1931, and V.P.I. two years, not married.

M 6241123. HAROLD WILLIAM SNODGRASS, b.June 15,1918, ed Liberty Hall High School, grad 1936, King College. A.B. 1941, Medical College of Va. two years, due to graduate Jan.1943; first lieut. Richmond R.O.T.C., expects to take his internship in the army.

M 624112x. MATTIE LOU BROWN, b.Dec.19,1886, d.July 19,1888.

M 624113. ROBERT LUTHER BROWN, farmer Meadow View,Va., b.Oct.22,1888, m.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—J. A. MOORE

- Dec.26,1907. MATTIE M. CLARK—two children:—
 M 6241131. MARY JOE BROWN, m.LESLIE GREGORY.
 M 6241132. ERNEST BROWN, m.PEARL THOMPSON—a daughter:—
 M 62411321. JOAN BROWN, aged three in 1941.
- M 624114. CLARA REBECCA BROWN, farmer Meadow View R.F.D., b.Feb.13,1891, ed.Liberty Hall High School, Martha Washington College, and Emory and Henry College, teacher before marriage, Methodist, organist in Lebanon church; m.Feb.10,1915 THOMAS MONTGOMERY PRESTON, son of Reuben Bradley Preston and Isabella Jane Moore, b.Mar.23,1887, d.Mar.12,1927; born, lived and died in the old Preston home, near Rock Spring Presbyterian church, where his father was an elder, and which home Mrs. Preston now resides in; ed. at Liberty Hall High School, Presbyterian, farmer and dealer in live stock (sheep, cattle, horses and mules)—three children born in the old Preston home:—
 M 6241141. ISABELLA MOORE PRESTON, Wytheville, b.Mar.19,1919, ed. Liberty Hall High School, m.Sep.5,1937 D. LYNN SWEET b. Cleveland,Va. July 16,1918, traveling salesman for Massengill Drug Co. Bristol,Va.—a daughter:—
 M 62411411. LINDA REBECCA SWEET, b.Abingdon June 8,1939.
 M 6241142. THOMAS BALLARD PRESTON, b.Nov.16,1921, ed. Liberty Hall High School, Randolph Macon Academy, grad. 1939, and student at V.P.I.
 M 6241143. IRENE BROWN PRESTON, b. Mar.1,1927, student at Liberty Hall High School.
- M 624115. BLANCHE LOUISE BROWN, Freeland,Md., b.Nov.12,1892, ed. Greenfield High School, Meadow View, and Madam Elizabeth Rowland's school for girls, Sweetwater,Tenn., Baptist and S.S.teacher; m.Sep.27,1911 CHARLES MARVIN MCGRAW, son of Robert H. MCGRAW (supervisor Maiden Spring District, Tazewell Co. 1901—) and Katherine Gillespie of Pounding Mill, dau.of William Bowen Gillespie (see Harman,Vol.2 p.389), b.Tazewell Co. Oct.16,1889, ed. Graham high school, Christian College, Lynchburg, and Smith Business College, Lexington, Ky., construction work foreman with Mason-Hauger Co., Baptist—five children born at Meadow View:—
 M 6241151. CHARLES MARVIN MCGRAW JR., b.Aug.10,1912, high school graduate, now defense worker in California, m.1939 JULIE BROWN of Washington,D.C., but separated—one child:—
 M 62411511. MICHAEL MCGRAW.
- M 6241152. Eight months old infant, not named, b.during the influenza epidemic of 1918.
 M 6241153. MARY MOORE MCGRAW, b.June 14,1920.
 M 6241154. LYLE GILLESPIE MCGRAW, b.Feb.13,1922, d.Feb.24,1922.
 M 6241155. JANET IRENE MCGRAW, Jackson,Miss., b.June 19,1925, m.Sep.18,1941 JOHN MILES BENDER of Stewartstown,Pa.
- M 624116. BANNER B. BROWN, druggist, Norton,Va., b.Sep.15,1894, m.Jan.30,1932 DELLA MAE WILLIS—two children:—
 M 6241161. BANNER B. BROWN JR.
 M 6241162. BARBARA BRENDA BROWN.
- M 624117. VIVIAN GERTRUDE BROWN, Speedwell,Va., b.Cavitt Creek, Tazewell Co. Dec.25,1897, ed. Washington Co. public schools and Va. Intermt College, Bristol, Methodist since sixteen years old, Missionary Circle worker, m. Oct.8, 1917 at Bramwell by her uncle Rev. James R. Brown,D.D. to WALTER PORTER JACKSON, son of Rev. Rush Floyd Jackson, Methodist minister, and Mary

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—J. A. MOORE

Margaret Early, b. Elk Creek, Grayson County, Va. May 3, 1893, ed. public schools and Emory and Henry prep. school and College, manager Southern Gypsum Co. commissary at North Holston, then soldier Co. A 81st Division, A. E. F. in France, since about 1935 with U. S. Dept. of Agriculture, Barberry Eradication Program, Methodist—four children, Methodists

M 6241171. MARY PORTER JACKSON, Radford, Va., b. Meadow View Sep. 5, 1918, ed. high school and business course. Methodist since twelve years old, m. Saltville, Va. Oct. 4, 1936 JAMES EUGENE STEFFEY, salesman and Methodist—two children:—

M 6241171. Child, stillborn Dec. 23, 1939.

M 6241172. JAMES PORTER STEFFEY, b. Oct. 19, 1942.

M 6241172. ROBERT FLOYD JACKSON, b. Saltville, Smyth Co. Va. May 21, 1921, ed. high school, junior at V. P. I. in 1942, enrolled for July 1, 1942 in School of Dentistry, Medical College of Virginia.

M 6241173. RUSH CECIL JACKSON, b. Emory, Va. Sep. 11, 1922, grad. at high school 1941, now with the merchant marines.

M 6241174. VIVIAN BROWN JACKSON, b. Saltville July 26, 1928, student at grade school.

M 624118. HAYTER CROCKETT BROWN, pipe-fitter, Meadow View, Va., b. Jan. 22, 1900, m. Nov. 23, 1921 GLADYS RITCHIE—five children:—

M 6241181. FRANCIS BROWN.

M 6241182. HAYTER CROCKETT BROWN JR.

M 6241183. MARY LOUISE BROWN.

M 6241184. ROBERT DANIEL BROWN.

M 6241185. CHARLES LUTHER BROWN.

M 624119. ROBERT DANIEL BROWN JR., Olaf, Va. R. F. D. 1 Salem, b. Meadow View, Oct. 21, 1907, ed. high school, technical assistant (mechanical) U. S. Marine Corps; enlisted at Norfolk July 17, 1930, at sea April 1931–July 1933, Peiping, China Nov. 1933–Apr. 1936, discharged at Norfolk Navy Yard Aug. 12, 1936 and reenlisted the same day for four more years, in Cuba Oct. 1940–April 1941, now (Mar. 14, 1942) “A” Company (transport), First Service Battalion, Division Service Troops, First Marine Division, Fleet Marine Force, Marine Barracks, New River, N. C.; m. Portsmouth, Va. Oct. 17, 1937 VIVIAN VIRGINIA PRINCE, dau. Charles Oscar Prince and Bessie Kent, b. Salem, Va. Oct. 15, 1915, high school education—two children:—

M 6241191. BARBARA KENT BROWN, b. Portsmouth Dec. 18, 1938.

M 6241191. ROBERT ADAIR BROWN, b. Roanoke Jan. 24, 1940.

(Brown data from heads of families, but in the first instance from Mrs. Robert H. Snodgrass, Glade Spring, Va.)

M 6242. (MARTHA) AMANDA MOORE—see p. 85—called Martha Poage Moore by Mrs. Snodgrass, may have been the first child of Joseph Addison Moore. Harman—Vol. 2 p. 16—records a marriage of William Bayley and Amanda Moore July 24, 1856, but has no further word about either. Mr. Grattan M. Bailey of Bluefield, W. Va. is said to be a son of this marriage, but he is also reported as a son of Jesse Bailey and Mary Ann Shannon—M 6432—daughter of Mary Brown Moore and William V. Shannon. A Crockett Bailey appears in the Joseph Moore line as the husband of Hallie Lavinia Nash—M 643124—but I do not have his lineage. It would appear that the family was seated in Wright's Valley and

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—J. A. MOORE

gave the name to Bailey Church and Bailey Switch, but the questionnaires shed no light on this couple.

As to Jesse Bailey more can be said. He was commissioner of the revenue for Clear Fork District, elected in 1887 for a four year term, and seems to have lived on or near the Wilburn place a quarter mile below Bailey Church. At least he and his wife await the resurrection from the Wilburn graveyard, as I call it, on the knoll above the barn. Besides recent Landreth and Wilburn graves, it also contains the graves of two Bailey children and of Attilia Moore—M 646—daughter of Joseph Moore and Christine Nicewander. See Addenda for later data.

M 6242x. Mr. William Taylor Moore—M 622—in his letter already mentioned narrates that three of his Moore clan were killed in the War between the States. Harman lists eleven Moores from Tazewell County, one of whom seems to be duplicated, but does not seem to include this William T. or William B. Moore. Recognizable descendants of Captain James Moore in the C.S.A. service were:—

M 6222. ROBERT HENRY MOORE, Company D, 23rd Battalion, D.B. Baldwin captain, known also as Derrick's Battalion from its Lieut.-colonel, Clarence Derrick, a West Point graduate. He was wounded at Winchester, Sep. 19, 1864, and died Nov. 17, 1864—see ante.

M 6242x. WILLIAM TAYLOR MOORE, said also to have fallen at Winchester.

M 6243. JAMES TIVIS MOORE, Company H, 45th Regiment, Va. Infantry, C.S.A., Edwin H. Harman first captain, later Charles A. Fudge.

M 6283. DAVID WHITLEY MOORE, Company K, 45th Regiment, Titus V. Williams first captain, then John H. Whitley—M 6265—; later private in Co. I, 16th Va. Cavalry, wounded at Monocacy July 1864 and captured—see post.

M 6283x. Creed F. Moore, Company K, 45th Regiment, killed at Winchester Sep. 19, 1864.

M 6412. SAMUEL LYCURGUS MOORE, Company I, 16th Va. Cavalry, William L. Graham, first captain, then William Edward Peery; captured at High Bridge in 1865; likely the Samuel Moore in Company H, 8th Va. Cavalry in which Joseph S. Moss was lieutenant—see M 6228.

C. M. MOORE, Company A, 45th Regiment, JOHN MOORE, Company C, 16th Regiment, GEORGE and ALFRED MOORE, Company I, 16th Regiment, I do not recognize. The latter is said to have been killed in Wayne County (W.) Va. in 1864.

M 6243. JAMES TIVIS MOORE, in his will probated Oct. 1920, devised his property to his wife, Sally A. Moore, and to his three daughters, all of whom were married:—(order as per will)

M 62431. MRS. ORA VIRGINIA MOORE TABOR.

M 62432. MRS. MARTHA INDIA MOORE WINGO, wife of S. H. Wingo.

M 62433. MRS. MARGARET E. MOORE SCOTT.

I have been able to get no information on this line, except that Mrs. Wingo resided at old Springville, near Tip Top, and now gets her mail from North Tazewell. But see Addenda.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—J. A. MOORE

M 6244. Rev. William Elgin Neel was perhaps son of Rhoda Harman, daughter of Henry Harman and Nancy Wilburn, and William Neel who was boundary line commissioner with Henry Harman Jr. in 1800, and sheriff 1802 to 1810; an ancestor was Captain William Neel who fought under Col. William Campbell at King's Mountain. He was a farmer and local Methodist minister. His home was on Clear Fork of Wolf Creek, a tributary of New River, in the northeast corner of Tazewell County, where it borders on Bland. He was authorized to solemnize marriages in 1846 because there was no ordained ministers convenient to Clear Fork district. He figures in court records as justice of the peace from 1858 to 1883—very active citizen and efficient local preacher. His first wife was Margaret Anna Fox, the daughter of Mathias and Barbara Fox. His will probated March 1889 devises property to his wife, Nancy Jane, his sons, Charles Brown and James Luther, and to the ten children of his first wife, Anna, but names only M.F. (Mathias Fox born Jan. 19, 1856 who married Harriet Letcher Daugherty—M 62823—which see), J.S.W. (born 1839, a saintly, Methodist minister who died in 1923 after nearly sixty years of zealous, faithful, efficient ministerial service) and W.K. Neel, another local Methodist preacher. He and Nancy Jane Moore had two children:—

M 62441. CHARLES BROWN NEEL, b. Clear Fork Aug. 5, 1878, d. Pennington Gap Hospital Jan. 11, 1936; messenger boy and telegraph operator, 1891 to 1901, telegraph operator, agent, auditor's agent, asst. train dispatcher, asst. yard-master, asst. train-master, secretary to superintendent and weigh-master to Jan. 1, 1909, sec-treas. coal mining co. to Jan. 1921, oil co. receiver 1921, campaign manager for Geo. C. Peery, congressman 1922, coal land prospector in Kentucky 1923, sec-treas. Va. Coal Operators' Association at Norton Jan. 1, 1924 to his death; m. Oct. 11, 1899 MARY MARIAH BAILEY, dau. Charles William Bailey and Martha Ellen Wagner, b. St. Clair, Tazewell Co. Feb. 14, 1880, resides at Norton—three children

M 624411. WILLIAM ALEXANDER NEEL, Harlan, Ky. b. Richlands, Tazewell Co. Aug. 5, 1900, ed. Richlands high school and V.P.I., now office manager Kentucky Utilities Co.; m. Blountville, Tenn. July 4, 1931 TRULA ANN KENNEDY, dau. Jacob Branch Kennedy and Emma Rentha Wampler, b. Bristol, Va., ed. Big Stone Gap high school and William and Mary College, teacher in Wise County 1922 to 1932—a daughter:—

M 6244111. ELIZABETH ANN NEEL, b. Harlan Apr. 16, 1938.

M 624412. VIRGINIA NEEL, Norton, Va., b. Buchanan Co. July 24, 1905 ed. Beaver High School Bluefield, W. Va., Bluefield College, Va. Bowling Green Business College, Ky. and National Business College Roanoke, since April 20, 1937 Sec. Old Dominion Power Co. Norton.

M 624413. BAILEY MOORE NEEL, mine inspector Big Stone Gap, b. Apr. 5, 1907, m. Sep. 7, 1935 MARTHA ROBINSON CALLISON, dau. James Robinson Callison and Florence Edgar, Middlesboro, Ky.—two children:—

M 6244131. MARY MOORE NEEL, b. Middlesboro May 30, 1936.

M 6244132. CHARLES BAILEY NEEL, b. Big Stone Gap Aug. 5, 1938.

(Note:—Nancy Jane Moore, Charles Brown Neel, Wm. Alex. Neel and Charles Bailey Neel were all born on Aug. 5 in 1837, 1878, 1900 and 1938 respectively—see discussion of dates on page 84.)

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—J. A. MOORE

- M 62442. JAMES LUTHER NEEL, b.Clear Fork Feb.24,1881, d.Norfolk, Va. July 19, 1921, ed.Tazewell public schools, train-dispatcher Bluefield 1906 to 1917, manager Weston-Dodson Coal Co. Norfolk 1917 to date of death; m.Bluefield,W. Va. Sep.4,1907 MARGARET ASTON HICKS, dau. of Rev. William Ward Hicks, Methodist minister, and Mary Ann Bane (born on Bluestone River in Tazewell Co.), b.Lyttonsville in Russell Co.,Va. Sep.30,1882, ed.public schools and Martha Washington College,Abingdon; she m. (2) at Bluefield,W.Va. Feb.26, 1924 JUDGE BERNARD MASON, now corporation lawyer at Pearisburg. She and James Luther Neel had two children born and died at Bluefield,W.Va. :—
M 624421. MARY MOORE NEEL, b. Aug.16,1908, d.Sep.16,1912.
M 624422. ELIZABETH WARD NEEL, b.Oct.11,1910, d.Oct.24,1912.
(Data through Miss Virginia Neel, and from Mrs. Bernard Mason who is General Chairman Virginia State Women's Clubs.)

M 6245. MARTHA CHRISTINE MOORE—see p.85—married DAVID CHAPMAN STAFFORD who was born, reared, lived and died on the Stafford farm in Giles County at Trigg, on Walkers Creek, about six miles airline southeast of Pearisburg and northeast of Staffordsville. Here also their children were born. His parents were James John Stafford, farmer, and Margaret Wagner; and his ten children were:—

- M 62451. JAMES ADDISON STAFFORD, b.Feb.26,1867, d.Nov.14,1933, locomotive engineer on the N. and W. railroad; he married SALLY BANE of Montgomery Co. and they had five children :—
M 624511. MRS. R. C. ALLEN of Radford,Va.
M 624512. MRS.S.M.FLANAGAN of Detroit,Mich.
M 624513. DEWEY CHAPMAN STAFFORD, deceased.
M 624514. MRS. JACK ROCK, Russell,Ky.
M 624515. JAMES WILLIAM STAFFORD, Radford, Va.
M 62452. TYLER HOGE STAFFORD, steel-worker and farmer, Pulaski,Va., b.Oct.26, 1868, ed.public schools, Methodist fifty seven years, Sunday school superintendent more than thirty; resided at Graham,Va. 1893-1894, Allegheny,Pa. 1894-1900, Pulaski County since; m.three times :—(1) June 10,1891 LAURA BELLE SANDS, dau.Jacob Hines Sands and Anne Jane Hall, b.Giles Co. June 28,1869, d.Nov.13, 1896; (2) Dec.26,1900 IDA JANE BONES, dau.Edward Thomas Bones and Emily Jane Willis, b.Pulaski Co. May 23,1877, d.May 15,1926; and (3) Oct.22,1931 GRACE LUCY MINNICK, dau.Andrew Jackson Minnick and Nancy Josephine Hamblin, b.Montgomery Co.Sep.24,1893; children :—
M 624521. LAURA MAE STAFFORD, Pulaski, b.Giles Co. May 1,1892, m.July 20, 1910 LAWRENCE JAMES MOREHEAD, foundry worker, b.Pulaski Co. Jan.30,1888—four children :—
M 6245211. HAZEL MAE MOREHEAD, Pulaski, b.July 24,1911, m. HARTWELL SIZER of Pulaski.
M 6245212. DOROTHY BELLE MOREHEAD, b.Feb.6,1914, m.GARNETT STAFFORD of Giles County—one child :—
M 62452121. ROBERT LEE STAFFORD, b.Pulaski Sep.27,1936.
M 6245213. HENRY LAWRENCE MOREHEAD, b.Sep.14,1916, m. PATTY LOUISE VIER.
M 6245214. DONALD JACKSON MOREHEAD, b.Aug.17,1921.
M 624522. ROY EDWARD STAFFORD, mechanic at Pulaski, b.Pulaski Co. Sep.20, 1902, ed.high school, m.Oct.20,1927 SARAH JANE BRYANT, b. Wythe Co. Apr. 19,1903—three children born in Pulaski :—

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—J. A. MOORE

- M 6245221. CHARLES DRAPER STAFFORD, b.Nov.28,1928.
 M 6245222. ELLEN JANE STAFFORD, b.Mar.25,1930, in Pulaski.
 M 6245223. CRYSTAL MAE STAFFORD, b.Oct.15,1931, in Pulaski.
 M 624523. IDA FAITH STAFFORD, b.Pulaski Co. Jan.1,1917, ed.high school, lives at the home place, m.Nov.11,1933 GILBERT LEE MITCHELL—three children born in Pulaski County:—
 M 6245231. IRIS ELAINE MITCHELL, b.Sep.5, 1935.
 M 6245232. RICHARD EARL MITCHELL, b.Dec.19,1937.
 M 6245233. ELDRED DUANE MITCHELL, b.June 5,1941.
 M 62453. ROBERTA JANE STAFFORD, b.Feb.1871, d.Feb.6,1910, unmarried.
 M 62454. MARGARET JULIA STAFFORD, b. Jan.7,1873, d.July 18,1904, m. EDGAR CHRISTIAN—one son:—
 M 624541. HOMER T. CHRISTIAN, last address, Beckley,W.Va.; but letter returned undelivered.
 M 62455.ELIZABETH DORA LEE STAFFORD, Bluefield,Va., b.Jan.28,1875, m.Apr.30,1902 EDWARD ASTOR DEATON, carpenter, son of Fabius Levi Deaton and Regina Shroder (born in Crockett's Cove, Tazewell Co.), b.Falls Mills July 22,1870—no children, but they reared Mrs. William A. Buchanan—M 624581, adopted name, Clara Lucille Vest Deaton.
 M 62456. ROBERT LUTHER BROWN STAFFORD, Bluff City,Va., b.May 5,1877, odd jobs workman, Methodist and his family; m.at Bristol Apr.16,1915 FRANCES BLANCHE KELLEY, dau.Matthew W. Kelley and Mary D. Southern, b.Thessalia, Giles Co. Feb.18,1891—four children:—
 M 624561. MARGIE KATHLEEN STAFFORD, b.Sagamon,W.Va. Feb.19,1916, grad. Pearisburg high school.
 M 624562. HAZEL IRENE STAFFORD, b.Trigg Dec.6,1917, grad.Pearisburg high high school, employed at Narrows plant of Celanese Corp. of America.
 M 624563. CARRIE LUCILLE STAFFORD, b.Princeton,W.Va. Mar.6,1921, grad.Pearisburg high school.
 M 624564. DAVID ORVILLE STAFFORD, b.Princeton Feb.27,1923, student Pearisburg high school two years, employed by Celanese Corp.
 M 62457. DAILEY VAN BUREN STAFFORD, farmer Trigg,Va., b.Aug.27,1879, m. Nov. 6,1902 PEARL JOSEPHINE JOHNSTON of Giles County; two sons and four daughters reported, but no answer to questionnaire.
 M 62458. NELLIE GRANT STAFFORD, b.Nov.8,1881, d.Dec.30,1905, m.May 18,1904 JOHN C. VEST, farmer at White Gate,Giles Co.—one daughter:—
 M 624581. Clara Lucille Vest, b.Cooper,W.Va. Mar.10,1905, m.Aug.12,1933 William A. Buchanan; reared by Mrs. E. A. Deaton, resides at Bluefield,Va. and has two children:—
 M 6245811. WILLIAM A. BUCHANAN JR., b.June 27,1934.
 M 6245812. MARY ELIZABETH BUCHANAN, b.June 1,1938.
 M 62459. STACY PINK STAFFORD, b.Oct.19,1883, d.Sep.11,1905, unmarried.
 M 62459x. GRACE PEARL STAFFORD, twin b.Oct.19,1883, d.June 24,1904, also not married.

(Data in the first instance from Mrs. Edward A. Deaton,Bluefield,Va.)

M 6246. OCTAVIA COLUMBUS MOORE—see p.85—is not listed by Harman among the children of Joseph Addison and Martha Poage Moore. Her husband, Giles Rufus Karr, son of Robert Stewart and Sally King Karr, born White Gate, on Walker's Creek some eight miles

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—J. A. MOORE

above Staffordsville, and therefore in the same neighbourhood as the home of David Chapman Stafford. Their first four children were born at New Hope, a small village in Mercer County, W.Va., some six miles southwest of Princeton, where he was reared; the fifth was born on Bluestone; and the remainder in Abb's Valley near Pocahontas. In 1902 the family returned to the old Joseph Moore home place, where Mr. and Mrs. Karr died and are buried in the family graveyard in the little valley above the house, across the tracks.

Their eight children were:—

- M 62461. CHARLES ROBERT KARR, Roanoke, Va., b. Apr. 5, 1874, m. RACHEL DAVIS from Wales.
- M 62462. SARAH POAGE KARR, Nemours, W. Va., b. Jan. 2, 1876, m. Oct. 5, 1898 JAVIN BALDWIN MULLIN—six children born at Nemours:—
- M 624621. JOHN ROY MULLIN, Bluefield, W. Va., business manager Bluefield Sanitorium, b. Feb. 1, 1900 m. Oct. 2, 1931 ROSE McDONALD MOORE—M 62274—daughter of Oscar Bascom Moore and Sarah Elizabeth Wilson, b. Abb's Valley Oct. 26, 1906.—two children born Bluefield:—
- M 6246211. MARY MOORE MULLIN, b. Oct. 29, 1934.
- M 6246212. JOHN ROY MULLIN JR., b. Mar. 10, 1941.
- M 624622. GILES AUSTIN MULLIN, Nemours, machinist with N. and W. railroad, b. Mar. 6, 1901, m. Nemours June 21, 1930 NAOMI CLAIR JONES—two children born at Nemours:—
- M 6246221. JOAN PATRICIA MULLIN, b. Mar. 23, 1934.
- M 6246222. ANITA CLAIR MULLIN, b. Jan. 2, 1938.
- M 624623. WALTER LEE MULLIN, Bluefield, Va., manager Commercial Hotel, b. Aug. 29, 1903, m. Oct. 9, 1936, MABEL DENNIS of Bluff City, Giles County—no children.
- M 624624. GLENN BALDWIN MULLIN, Nemours, farmer, b. July 3, 1904, ed. Nemours high school, m. June 12, 1936 MARY MILDRED MOORE—M 641216—dau. Samuel Houston Moore and Mary Grace Whitman, b. Aug. 12, 1908 in Wright's Valley—a son born at Nemours:—
- M 6246241. JAMES OSCAR MULLIN, b. Oct. 23, 1940.
- M 624625. CECIL KARR MULLIN, service station owner at Nemours, b. June 27, 1907, m. June 29, 1940 EMMA LOU DAVIS of Bluefield, Va.
- M 624626. JAVIN LUTHER MULLIN, Nemours, b. Dec. 27, 1914, ed. Nemours high school and Bluefield Business College—not married.
- M 62463. MARGARET FRAZIER KARR, b. Jan. 19, 1878, m. June 1905 WIRT H. BAILEY—one child:—
- M 624631. VIRGINIA KATHERINE BAILEY.
- M 62464. WILLIAM LUTHER KARR, m. Mrs. Counts; b. Sep. 11, 1881.
- M 62465. JAMES WIRT KARR, Bluefield, W. Va., b. Feb. 18, 1883, m. PAULINE BAILEY.
- M 62466. FRANK KING KARR, Bailey, Va., farmer on the Joseph Moore farm in Wright's Valley, resides at the Joseph Addison Moore home, b. Aug. 25, 1887, m. May 21, 1924 LEOLA FRENCH, dau. Charles C. French and Sally Norton, b. near Bailey Dec. 1903—no children.
- M 62467. JESSIE MOORE KARR, b. Jan. 29, 1893, m. LENWOOD STAFFORD of Bland, Va.—one child:—
- M 624671. MARY MOORE KARR, b. about 1931.
- M 62468. NIDA JANE KARR, b. Apr. 12, 1897, m. ROY BROWN—two children:—

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—J. A. MOORE

M 624681. NELSON CLARK BROWN.

M 624682. JAMES ELWOOD BROWN.

(Data on this Karr line from Mrs. Javin Baldwin Mullin, Nemours, W. Va.)

M 6247. ELIZABETH TENNESSEE MOORE—see p.85—married REV. JAMES HOWARD HENDRICKSON, of whom I learn only that he was a Methodist minister who lived awhile at Raleigh, W. Va., some five miles southeast of Beckley, and that he and his wife are buried near Beckley, “the hub around which revolves the life of more than 200 small mining towns, farming communities and railroad junctions.” He seems to have laboured in Tazewell County as his children were born in or near Springville in Wright’s Valley. He and his wife died in 1881 (his wife certainly) and their second daughter at least, six years old at the death of her parents, was reared by her aunt, Mrs. Julia Moore Hounshell—M 6248. Their children were:—

M 62471. EFFIE VIRGINIA HENDRICKSON, R.F.D.1 Rugby, N.D., b. Apr. 12, 1874, m. ROBERT STEPHANS, seven children. See Addenda.

M 62472. BINNIE FRAZIER HENDRICKSON, b. Dec. 2, 1875, d. Bluefield, Va. Mar. 7, 1942, m. Apr. 15, 1897 CHARLES WASHINGTON GILL, son of Samuel H. and Mariah T. Gill, b. St. Clair, Tazewell County, July 23, 1872, now watchman for Keys Planing Mill, Bluefield—four children.

M 62473. JAMES MOORE HENDRICKSON, Thorpe, W. Va., b. Oct. 11, 1877, farmer, m. Sep. 26, 1900 LELA LEE WELLS, dau. Elizabeth Dillon and R.C. Wells, farmer and horse dealer in Tazewell Co.; seven children.

M 62472. MRS. BINNIE GILL was quite interested in this work and furnished the fundamental data for this sketch of the Hendrickson line, with data on other descendants of Joseph Addison Moore. Soon after she had sent her last notes, she passed to her reward after a year’s illness with cancer. She was a member of the Methodist Church since early childhood, a charter member of the West Graham Church, in which Mr. Gill was a steward, and Sunday school teacher; she is buried in Maple Hill Cemetery. Her four children, born at St. Clair at the end of Wright’s Valley, and her grand-children are:—

M 624721. LENA MARIAH GILL, Bluefield, W. Va., b. Mar. 10, 1898, Methodist, m. Mar. 15, 1921, JOHN DEWEY JOHNSON, son of William Harvey Johnson and Angeline Lester, b. Richlands, Va. Sep. 19, 1898, dry cleaner until 1939 when he sold his business—a child b. Bluefield, W. Va.:

M 6247211. EVA LORRAINE JOHNSON, b. Dec. 23, 1922.

M 624722. HOWARD HOUNSHELL GILL, Bluefield, Va., b. July 22, 1899, ed. Graham high school, electrician with N. and W. Railway Co., Baptist, m. (1) July 12, 1924 VIRGINIA IRENE CROCKETT—M 628181—which see, dau. William Jackson Crockett and Rose Ella Neel, b. Cove Creek May 29, 1900, ed. Graham high school and W. Va. Business College, divorced July 18, 1935—one child; m. (2) Sept. 27, 1936, WILLIE GLADYS McMULLIN, dau. George Paris McMullin (thirty nine years school teacher, then a grocer, justice of the peace, supervisor, asst. commissioner of the revenue, etc. now retired at eighty seven—see Harman Vol. 2 passim) and Betty Bullard Shawver of Chestnut Grove Christian Church lineage (Harman Vol. 2 p. 322), Springville July 11, 1901, college education—two children:—

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—J. A. MOORE

M 6247221. DOUGLAS LEON GILL, b.Bluefield,Va. July 6,1925.

M 6247222. GEORGE RONALD GILL, b. and d.Bluefield,Va., Mar.24,1939.

M 6247223. JAMES HOWARD GILL, b.Bluefield Sanitorium,Aug.31,1940.

M 624723. CHARLES HENRY GILL, Newark,Ohio, auditor Ohio Power Co., Methodist, b.Apr.5,1901, ed.high school and business college, m.(2)Dec.23,1933 VIRGINIA AILEEN BUCHANAN, dau.Albert Pendleton Buchanan and Emma Kent Taylor, b.Marion,Va. Feb.12,1908, ed.high school and college, teacher four years in Tazewell County Schools, Mr. Gill has five children, first two born at Bluefield,Va., the others at Mt.Vernon,Ohio.

M 6247231. PEGGY HENDERSON GILL, b.May 13,1923.

M 6247232. BETTY ANN GILL, b.May 23, 1926.

M 6247233. CHARLES HENRY GILL JR., b.Feb.6,1936.

M 6247234. MARY GILL, born and died Nov.23,1937.

M 6247235. DAVID BUCHANAN GILL, b.Nov.2,1940.

M 624724. SAM WILLIAM GILL, Newark,Ohio, meter-reader with Ohio Power Co., Methodist, b.Mar.6,1903, two years at high school, m.Mar. 28,1932 BANNIE MELISSA SANDERS, dau.Harve M. Sanders, merchant at Princeton, and Mamye Compton, b.Tazewell Jan.5,1905—children :—

M 62472441. SAM WILLIAM GILL JR., b.Bluefield,Va. Sep.7,1935.

M 6247242. ANEVA ALICE GILL, b.Bluefield,Va. Nov.6,1938.

M 6247243. SUE ELLEN GILL, b.Bluefield Va. May 15,1940.

M 62473. MR. JAMES MOORE HENDRICKSON, in his questionnaire, states that his wife was born in Springville,Tazewell County(Wright's Valley) in the same house in which he was born, that they have lived together forty two years come September, that he is now disabled and that his last work except only for himself was for the Norfolk and Western Railway Company. He lives at Thorpe,W.Va., which is on Tug Fork of Tug River in McDowell County, near Gary, the hub of the U.S.Steel Corporation's W. Va. mines(U.S.Coal and Coke Co.). His first two children were born at Eckman on Elkhorn Creek, and the other five at Wilcoe on Tug Fork; they are :—

M 624731. ANNIE WELLS HENDRICKSON, Anawalt,W.Va., b.Nov.18,1901, m. — MACAN and has two sons :—

M 6247311. DOUGLAS MACAN, soldier in U.S.Army, b.about 1921.

M 6247312. —Macan, at home, b.about 1923.

-M 624732. JOHN ROBERT MOORE HENDRICKSON, merchant, b.Aug.8,1903, d. Feb.1940.

M 624733. MARY ISABEL HENDRICKSON, Kansas City,Mo., b.Nov.28,1906, m. DR. BRUCE R. TRIMBLE, teacher in the Univ. of Kansas City, two sons :—

M 6247331. DONALD TRIMBLE, born about 1926.

M 6247332. MARKLEY TRIMBLE, born about 1933.

M 624734. PAULINE MAUD HENDRICKSON, b.June 29,1909, m.Arthur BRIDGEMAN, and died in a month afterwards. He was employed by the Page Coal Co. Pageton, and has married again.

M 624735. FRANK JAMES HENDRICKSON, Pageton,W.Va., coal-loader Pageton Coal and Coke Co., Methodist, b.Sep.27,1911, m.Crumpler,W.Va. May 25, 1932 SYLVIA MARIE BOGGS, dau.Andrew Jackson Boggs and Cora Lou Dillon, b.Pageton, ed.Gary high school—three children :

M 6247351. CORA JANET HENDRICKSON, b.Pageton Sep.18,1932.

M 6247352. FRANK ERWIN HENDRICKSON, b.Pageton Mar.27,1934.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—J. A. MOORE

M 6247353. JACQUELINE LEE HENDRICKSON, b.Pageton Nov.24,1940.

M 624736. CHARLES MAURICE HENDRICKSON, Vancouver,Wash., six years in U.S. navy, now employed in lumber mill, b.Nov.4,1913, m.Nez Perce,Idaho, Feb.1, 1939 HELEN DOGGETT—one son :—

M 6247361. CHARLES MAURICE HENDRICKSON JR., b. 1940.

M 624737. MILDRED LEE HENDRICKSON, Thorpe,W.Va., b.Oct.3,1918, ed.high school and secretarial course, employed in store before marriage, m.Pikeville,Ky. Sep. 9,1940 ARVEL LONG MURPHY, son of Daniel Harmon Murphy and Birdie Shinate, b.Gary,W.Va. Jan.9,1917, ed.high school, truck-driver U.S.Coal and Coke Co.— a son :—

M 6247371. ADDISON MOORE MURPHY, b.Thorpe June 5,1941.

(Data chiefly from Mrs. Binnie Gill and James Moore Hendrickson.)

M 6248. JULIA ANN MOORE—see page 85—married ANDREW HOUNSHELL who was born at Stoney Fork,Wythe County,Va. Oct.21,1839, and so more than fourteen years older than she. He is reputed to have been an excellent brick-mason. His first home in Tazewell County seems to have been near Jeffersonville; he is named in 1878 as one of the trustees of Whitley Chapel of the Methodist Church located about two miles northwest. After marriage he seems to have lived in Wright's Valley possibly on part of the Joseph Moore estate; his children were born and his two daughters married at Bailey. On the death of Elizabeth T. Moore in 1881 as already noted, Julia and Andrew assumed the care of at least one of her children, and in 1882 began to build up a family of their own. When advanced in years they followed their son Robert Andrew to Tennessee and died near Sevierville, both past three score years and ten and full of good works. Their children were :—

M 62481. MARY MOORE HOUNSHELL, Knoxville,Tenn., b.Feb.27,1882, m. Bailey Dec. 23,1897 JESSE LAFAYETTE MASSEY, merchant, b.Big Pine,Madison Co.,N.C. Nov. 2,1872, d.Knoxville Jan.18,1931—one child :—

M 624811. ROBERT DEWEY MASSEY, butcher at Knoxville, b.Tolbatts,Jefferson Co., Tenn. Oct.3,1899, m.Knoxville Sep.5,1923 NELL FRANCES WHEELOCK—no issue reported.

M 62482. SARAH ELIZABETH HOUNSHELL, Atlanta,Ga., b.Sep.21,1887, m.Bailey Mar. 28,1906 BENJAMIN REEVES FIRESTONE b.Nace,Botetourt Co.,Va. Feb.21,1884, engaged in the automobile tire industry, four children :—

M 624821. Baby not named, b.Nace Aug.22,1907, d. Aug.25,1907.

M 624822. THELMA LOUISE FIRESTONE, Dallas,Texas, b.Knoxville Mar.16,1910, m.Atlanta Oct.4,1939 ROBERT LEE HOGG, employed by Standard Brands Inc., Dallas Division—a daughter :—

M 6248221. BARBARA VIRGINIA HOGG, b.Dallas Nov.25,1941.

M 624823. BENJAMIN REEVES FIRESTONE JR. b. Atlanta June 10,1920, d.June 13, 1920.

M 624824. BARBARA MOORE FIRESTONE, b.Atlanta Oct.13,1935, d.Oct.16,1935.

M 62483. ROBERT ANDREW HOUNSHELL, farmer near Sevierville,Tenn. b.Dec.11,1890, d.Sevierville Mar.29,1938, m.Sevierville Apr.21,1912 JOHNNIE ADES RAMBO, b. Sevierville Jan.19,1889—two children born at Sevierville :—

M 624831. HOWARD ANDREW HOUNSHELL, farmer R.4,Sevierville, b. June 1,1914.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—J. A. MOORE

M 624832. BILLIE REEVES HOUNSHELL, mechanic, Sevierville, Tenn. b. July 10, 1921.

(Data from Mrs. Robert A. Hounshell, Sevierville, Tenn.)

These are the generations of Joseph Addison Moore—M 624—in this record:—eleven children, thirty four grand-children, sixty great-grand-children, sixty seven great-great-grand-children, five great-great-great-grand-children and eighty four in-laws, 261 persons in all, resident in southwest Virginia, mostly farmers and miners, mainly Methodists.

M 625. ANDREW PEERY MOORE—see p.43—farmer on part of the James Moore farm in Abb's Valley below the home place, and blacksmith, was deputy sheriff in 1856, and in 1848 gave land for a Methodist church possibly the one at Boissevain. His four children were:—

M 6251. FLAVIUS JOSEPH MOORE, b. Mar. 16, 1842, d. Aug. 6, 1851.

M 6252. JOHN COLUMBUS MOORE, farmer, justice of the peace in 1881 for Clear Fork district, b. Dec. 24, 1852, d. Mar. 29, 1887, m. Oct. 15, 1874 MARY JANE MOORE—M 6292—dau. Isaac Quinn Moore and Elizabeth C. Tabor, b. on Bluestone Oct. 4, 1852, d. Apr. 27, 1937—three children.

M 6253. GEORGE MONTRAVILLE MOORE, farmer in Abb's Valley, b. Mar. 17, 1855, d. Feb. 15, 1884, not married.

M 6254. PRINCESS PALMYRA MOORE, b. June 13, 1858, resides Lodi, San Joaquin County, Cal., m. Nov. 17, 1880 CHARLES ALEXANDER BLACK, born Alleghany County, Va. Aug. 2, 1851, d. Lodi, Cal. Oct. 10, 1937—five children.

M 6252. Descendants of John Columbus and Mary Jane Moore follow:—

M 62521. ANDREW EDWARD MOORE, b. Mar. 13, 1876, killed by a train at Boissevain Mar. 12, 1930; lived all his life on the old James Moore estate in Abb's Valley, farmer, dairy-man, lumber-man, and justice of the peace after 1906.

M 62523. JAMES HERBERT MOORE, M. D., b. Apr. 13, 1882, ed. Tazewell High School grad. 1902, Medical College of Va. grad. 1906, Chicago Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat College 1924; physician and surgeon Pocahontas Fuel Co. 1906 to 1908, Raven Red Ash Fuel Co. etc. Raven, Va. 1909 to 1912, Blackwood Coal and Coke Co. etc. Blackwood, Va. 1913 to 1918, Crystal Coal and Coke Co. and Goodwill Coal Co. Goodwill, Va. 1919 to 1923; physician eye, ear, nose and throat at Kingsport, Tenn. 1924 to 1936; since then physician in Burke's Garden; first lieutenant in World War as medical officer at Chickamauga Park, Co 23, Battalion 6; mem. American Legion, and Methodist; m. Sep. 17, 1913 SALLIE MAY MOSS, dau. Benjamin Rush Moss and Mary Louise Davis, b. Burke's Garden Mar. 12, 1874, ed. Burke's Garden and Martha Washington College, d. Aug. 5, 1931—no issue.

M 62522. IDA MARIE MOORE, b. Apr. 7, 1878, ed. Sullins College and Radford S.T.C., teacher in elementary schools in Tazewell and Montgomery counties, now pensioned; m. Nov. 25, 1908 HUGH EDWARD WILSON—M 62911—son of Charles Clinton Wilson and Cosby Buenavista Moore, farmer b. Mar. 17, 1874, ed. V.P.I.; moved to Christiansburg in 1908; teacher thirty years, Methodist since sixteen

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—A. P. MOORE

and efficient officer at different times—two children:—

M 625221. HAZEL VIRGINIA WILSON, b.Nov.9,1910, ed.Christiansburg High School grad. 1931 and Roanoke College 1932, Young Peoples Society worker.

M 625222. MARY MOORE WILSON, b.June 2,1913, graduate nurse from Jefferson Hospital, Roanoke, where she has a position.

M 6254. CHARLES ALEXANDER BLACK was born in Alleghany County, Va., teacher and farmer, moved from Alleghany County to Monroe County, W. Va., married PRINCESS PALMYRA MOORE, moved to Abb's Valley and thence to Lodi, Cal., where he died. Their five children are:—

M 62541. WILLIAM ARTHUR BLACK, b. Dec.7,1881, d. May 31, 1882, buried in the Moore cemetery, Abb's Valley.

M 62542. ORA LEE BLACK, b.Pocahontas May 7,1883, resides at Lodi,m. June 10, 1910 HENRY WILLIAM STILLE born in Chicago Aug.17,1877,d.Jan.29,1919—one son:—

M 625421. CHARLES HENRY STILLE, b.Dec.22,1911,m.Apr.1,1934 to LAURA LOUISE PERRIN, by whom a daughter:—

M 6254211. CHARLENE LOUISE STILLE, b.Aug.31,1937.

M 62543. ANDREW GLEN BLACK, b.A.V.June 22,1886. ed.at Lodi, employed by a fruit company, owns valuable real estate, m.1911 ETHEL GERTRUDE THORNTON—no issue.

M 62544. MARY JANE MOORE BLACK, b.Sep.12,1895, d.Nov.1,1896,buried in Moore cemetery.

M 62545. CHARLES CLINTON BLACK, b.Mar.25,1899, ed.Humphrey's Sch. of Business, Stockton, Cal., clerk in Lodi Bank twelve years, then with the bank in Exeter,Cal. where resigned as assistant manager in 1930, since vineyardist; m. (1) June 1919 VERNON DONNA STEELE by whom his two children, and (2) June 22,1935 EDITH MARGIE COMSTOCK, b.Portage,Wis. Oct.21,1905, grad.B.A. in Home Economics San Jose State College in 1928, now teacher of same in Stockton Cal. city schools; his children born in Lodi:—

M 625451. BRUCE BEVERLEY BLACK, b.Dec.31,1920.

M 625452. BARBARA BERYL BLACK, b.Oct.4,1922.

These are the generations of ANDREW PEERY MOORE—M 625—four children, eight grand-children, five great-grand-children, one great-great-grand-child and nine in-laws—27 persons in all, Methodists, resident in southwest Virginia and California. Data from Mrs. H. E. Wilson, Dr. J. H. Moore and Mrs. Henry W. Stille.

M 626. MARY B. MOORE—see p. 43—married WILLIAM WHITLEY who was the son of David Whitley and Margaret Maxwell, and their family was domiciled in the neighborhood of the present North Tazewell, first called Kelly—see also page 80.

One Paul Whitley, about 1740, settled on Cedar Creek in the Borden Grant in the present Rockbridge County. His son, Col. William

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—M. B. MOORE

Whitley, born Aug.14,1749, settled in Kentucky about 1776, figured in the Indian wars and was killed at the battle of the Thames, Oct. 5, 1813. He is said to have killed the Indian chief Tecumseh who fell the same day. (See Harman Vol. 2 p. 547 etc. for full account). Robert Whitley likely came from this same stock. Robert Maxwell settled on Plum Creek near and west of present Tazewell about 1772. He was the brother of Captain Thomas Maxwell who settled on Bluestone, and was killed by Shawnee Indians at Indian Gap near Welch (known also as Maxwell's Gap) in 1787 while in pursuit of the captors of Mrs. Thomas Inglis (not to be confounded with Mrs. William Inglis whose escape is narrated by Foote Vol. 2 p. 149 etc.) Robert Maxwell himself had two children—Jennie and Mattie—killed by Indians in 1781 near his home about two miles west of Tazewell. Mary B. Moore and William Whitley had six children (exact order not guaranteed) :—

M 6261. ELGAN LANE WHITLEY, soldier C.S.A. in Co. I, 16th.Va.Cavalry, farmer, b.Aug.28,1830, d.1917, m.Feb,12,1861 FRANCES ANN WHITMAN—two children She was born Jan.20,1842.

M 6262. WESLEY PRICE WHITLEY, soldier in Co.I, 16th. Regiment, farmer, b.about 1832,m.(1)Nov.12,1853 MARGARET R. PEERY, dau. Joseph Peery and Margaret Gose—no issue: m.(2)KATE LAWRENCE by whom two daughters:—

M 62621. POLLY WHITLEY.

M 62622. MARY PRICE WHITLEY; no further data.

M 6263. JAMES SHANNON WHITLEY, soldier C.S.A. organization not reported—farmer, b.Whitley Branch Jan.17,1834, d.North Tazewell on June 3,1916, m.Jan. 11,1854 MARGARET PEERY WITTEN, b.Witten Valley July 22,1828, d. N.T. Jan.7, 1908, who, I infer, was the dau. of Thomas S. Witten and Nancy M. Strother—six children.

M 6264. HUGH J. WHITLEY, b.about 1837, soldier Co.K, 45th.Va.Infantry,then Co. I, 16th Va.Cavalry,wounded at Moorefield,(W.) Va., killed at age thirty by a log which rolled on him at his saw-mill on Clinch River; m.Dec.24,1866 ELVIRA N. NEEL—no issue.

M 6265. JOHN H. WHITLEY, Captain Co. K, 45th. Regiment, then First Lieutenant Co. I, 16th. Regiment, wounded at Monocacy Junction on July 9,1864 and captured, farmer; b.Jan.1,1842, d.Sep.17,1918, m.Oct.30,1865 ELEANOR WHITMAN, sister of Frances—seven children.

M 6266. EMMALINE V. WHITLEY, d.1892(will probated in October),m.Oct.30,1865 THOMAS J. CROCKETT, son of John I. Crockett and Margaret Gillespie, soldier C.S.A., Co.K,45th.Regiment; m.(2)JAMES IRESON. She had seven children.

M 6261. ELGAN LANE WHITLEY and FANNY ANN WHITMAN (Frances in the marriage record) had two children:—

M 62611. ELLA J. WHITLEY, b.Jan.11,1862, m.Feb.29,1880 ROBERT H. IRESON; they reside at North Tazewell, and had seven children.

M 62612. WILLIAM ADDISON WHITLEY, farmer at North Tazewell, b.Sep.23,1864, m.Sep.10,1885 COSBY HARRISON born 1867,dau.of Henry Harrison and Elizabeth Brewster—four children.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—M. B. MOORE

M 62611. As to the first, as my enquiries have gone unanswered, I can only give what I find in Harman, that Mr. Ireson was deputy commissioner for the revenue 1916 to 1924 and that their children were: “(a) Robert Lane, who married Laura Hall, first, (one son, Earl), and Lettie Lowder, 2nd, (b) Annie Lou, dec’d; (c) William Moore, who married Nannie Denny; (d) Harvey Peery, who married Amelia Peery; (e) Eva May, who married Perle Thompson; (f) Janie Grey, who married Charles Yates; and (g) Robert St. Clair.”

M 62612. Descendants of WILLIAM ADDISON WHITLEY are:—

- M 626121. FANNIE ANN WHITLEY, b.Peeryville,W.Va.Aug.7,1886,died Feb.13,1912 m.C. G. WILLIAMSON, an engineer at Bluefield,W.Va., no issue reported.
- M 626122. NELLIE ROSE WHITLEY, b.Tazewell Mar.3,1890, ed.Tazewell schools,A.B. Martha Washington College, active in music and literary circles, m.June 24. 1914 H. A. VAWTER, accountant, Tazewell; two daughters:—
- M 6261221. NANCY ROSE VAWTER, b.Bluefield,W.Va.,Jan.28,1918, ed.Tazewell and Radford S.T.C., senior in 1939, secretary Latin Club, member editorial staff college paper.
- M 6261222. MARGARET COSBY VAWTER, b.Sep.26,1923, ed.Tazewell schools, interested in Art.
- M 626123. MARGARET MAY WHITLEY, b.Tazewell Mar.27,1895,ed.Tazewell schools Martha Washington College, grad.Chevy Chase Seminary, Washington,D.C., m Sep.1918 CHARLES DAVID PEERY—M 6231111—,son of John Drew Peery and Treuleau Crockett—six children:—
- M 6261231. TRULA ANN PEERY, b.Tazewell County Sep.15,1921.
- M 6261232. COSBY HARRISON PEERY, b.June 6,1923.
- M 6261233. WILLIAM WHITLEY PERRY.
- M 6261234. CHARLES DAVID PEERY JR.
- M 6261235. JEANNETTE PEERY.
- M 6261236. NAN PEERY.
- M 626124. NANNIE BELLE WHITLEY, b.May 3,1896, ed.Tazewell schools, Martha Washington College and Chevy Chase Seminary, d.Aug.3,1917.

Wittenberg, capital of the little duchy of Saxe-Wittenberg in the Prussian province of Saxony, mentioned as early as 1180, is best known as the home of Martin Luther, but perhaps was the original habitat of the Witten family, a branch of which came from Yorkshire, England, to Maryland in 1632 as part of Lord Baltimore’s colony. Here they intermarried with the Cecils and through them with the Calverts. One THOMAS WITTEN, born in Maryland in 1719, his wife ELIZABETH CECIL born in 1720, came to present Tazewell County in 1771 with his family, and built Big Crab Orchard Fort (Fort Witten) on Plum Creek four and one half miles west of Tazewell on U. S. Route 19. They had ten children, two of whom helped to build and populate Tazewell County.

THOMAS WITTEN JR., sixth child, born in 1753, died Oct.6,1841, was soldier in the Revolution at King’s Mountain under Lieut. Rees Bowen, with David Ward, first representative in the Virginia legislature from the new county of Tazewell.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—M. B. MOORE

sheriff 1821 to 1823. About 1800 he built the Witten mill around which Jeffersonville grew. His wife was ELEANOR CECIL, and they had thirteen children.

THOMAS S. WITTEN, their seventh child, born Dec.14,1789,died Apr.10,1869, married 1812 NANCY M. STROTHER and had issue:—Julia, Zechariah Strother, Elinor (d.y.), Linnie (d.y.), James, Thomas G., Elizabeth M., MARGARET, John H., and twin sons who died infants; eleven in all.

JAMES WITTEN, ninth child of Thomas Witten and Elizabeth Cecil, born Jan 7,1759, was a noted Indian scout, brave and generous. He married REBECCA CECIL in 1783, and they had four children.

COL. JAMES WILKERSON M. WITTEN, their fourth child, born Aug.12,1807, died Mar.6,1878, m.RACHEL WHITE of Wythe County. He was an extensive farmer and large slave-holder, served three terms in the Virginia legislature etc. They had thirteen children.

JAMES RICHARD WITTEN, their second child, born Mar.29,1830, died Oct.10,1902. m.Mar.15,1853 MATILDA JANE DAVIDSON, born Oct.29,1833, died Apr.16,1876. He was a large man, of strong intellect. In twenty one and a half years of married life Matilda Jane gave birth to nineteen children, including four sets of twins... Condensed from Harman Vol. 2. (It may be noted here that in 1883 when the Pocahontas coal field began commercial production the site of Bluefield consisted of two large farms owned by the Davidson and Higginbotham families).

JAMES SHANNON WHITLEY was a farmer; in addition he was one of three flour millers for whom the County Court in Nov.1864 asked exemption for local needs when four others were ordered to Richmond, he was also sometime deputy county treasurer. He and MARGARET PEERY WITTEN had six children:—

M 62631. MARY ALICE WHITLEY, b.Dec.9,1854, d.Belfast Mills, Russell Co.Va.Jan. 13,1916,m.1875 DR. ARCHIBALD THOMPSON GRAHAM, physician at Belfast Mills, b.at Cedar Bluff,Va.June 17,1851, son of Col.William Leander Graham and Louisa or Levisa Bowen Thompson; five children. He died Nov.17,1925.

M 62632. SARAH REBECCA WHITLEY, b.Oct.9,1856, d.Sep.17,1918, m.1882 EDWARD POAGE MOORE, farmer,b.Dec.19,1854,d.Jan.9,1939,son of Isaac Quinn Moore and Elizabeth C. Tabor—four children; see M6293.

M 62633. REESE JACKSON WHITLEY, b.Mar.14,1859, d.North Tazewell on July 13, 1934, service station employee Standard Oil Co., m.Mar.17,1887 RACHEL WHITE WITTEN, b.Pisgah Dec.14,1861,dau.Robert Beaty Witten and Virginia Katherine Custer, grand-dau.Col.J.W.M.Witten—ten children.

M 62634. MARGARET E. WHITLEY, b.June 18,1862, resides Wytheville, m.July 22 1880 WILLIAM HENRY WITTEN, b.July 17,1859, d.Dec.12,1923, son of James Richard Witten and Matilda J. Davidson—nine children.

M 62635. LOUISA WHITLEY, b.N.Tazewell June 9,1865, m.N.T.June 23,1886 JOSEPH H. JONES, tool-dresser North Tazewell, b.July 16,1864 at Liberty Hill, son of William Jones and Rebecca Higginbotham two children.

M 62636. FLORENCE JEANNETTE WHITLEY, b.Whitley Branch Oct.19,1872, m. June 7,1899 GEORGE WALTER KEISTER, merchant and salesman N. Tazewell, b.Blacksburg May 4,1865, d.N.Tazewell Jan.1,1915, son of David Keister and Margaret Robinson—six children.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—M. B. MOORE

M 62631. DR. ARCHIBALD THOMPSON GRAHAM was educated in the Tazewell County schools, at University of Kentucky and the Medical College of Virginia. He practiced sometime at Cedar Bluff and then removed to Belfast Mills where he died. He was a Presbyterian and Mason. He and Mary Alice Whitley had five children:—

M 626311. JAMES WILLIAM GRAHAM, M. D., physician at Belfast Mills, m. LEORA BOISHE VAIDEN, reported to have two sons:—

M 6263111. WARREN GRAHAM.

M 6263112. SPENCER GRAHAM.

M 626312. ROBERT NEWTON GRAHAM, M. D., physician at St. Charles, Lee Co., Va., m. (1) MATTIE JESSEE at Honaker, Va., who died, and (2) LEAH FANNING of Athens, W. Va.; one daughter:—

M 6263121. ALICE ANN GRAHAM.

M 626313. ARCHIBALD THOMPSON GRAHAM JR., died about one year old.

M 626314. MABEL GRAHAM, b. Belfast Mills Apr. 16, 1879, m. Oct. 25, 1899 WILLIAM MESHAC WHITE, farmer at Belfast Mills, born there Oct. 17, 1879, son of William Morton Bradshaw White and Rachel Brown; six children:—

M 6263141. CLAIR GRAHAM WHITE, Cedar Bluff, R.F.D., b. July 27, 1900, ed. Radford and Stonewall Jackson Institute, m. W. M. CUMBOW, farmer, Presbyterian.

M 6263142. HUBERT STUART WHITE, b. Nov. 8, 1902, ed. National Business College, Roanoke, m. SARAH HUMPHREY; employee Chevrolet Sales Co. Galax, Va.; one son:—

M 62631421. HUBERT STUART WHITE JR.

M 6263143. GORMAN THURSTON WHITE, b. Oct. 5, 1903, m. GENEVA PORTERFIELD, Baptist, partner in Burroughs-White Chevrolet Sales Co., Martinsville, Va.; one son:—

M 62631431. ROBERT WHITE.

M 6263144. ARNOLD BROWN WHITE, b. May 15, 1906, farmer and cattlegrower, Belfast, Va. m. LUCILLE WHITE, Methodist—one son:—

M 62631441. ORVILLE BROWN WHITE.

M 6263145. BUFORD THOMPSON WHITE, b. Jan. 12, 1910, farmer and cattle-grower, Belfast, Va., m. MINNIE WHITE—one son:—

M 62631451. THOMAS WHITE.

M 6263146. MARY RACHEL WHITE, b. Aug. 25, 1911. ed. Lebanon High School and Concord S.T.C., m. WILLIAM THOMPSON, farmer Cedar Bluff R.F.D., Presbyterians, have two children:—

M 62631461. WILLIAM S. THOMPSON.

M 62631462. GENEVA ANNE THOMPSON.

M 626315. MARGARET LOUVISA (Louisa) GRAHAM, b. Belfast Mills Mar. 9, 1886, ed. B.M. and Tazewell, and college at Nicholasville, Ky., Methodist, m. Oct. 3, 1908 DR. WALTER EDWARD BUNDY, b. B.M. Apr. 5, 1883, ed. Russell Co. schools, Old Dominion College at Honaker, Va., and Medical College of Va. grad. 1908, practiced at Cedar Bluff a few years, then with New River and Pocahontas Co. at Newhall, W. Va. (eight years) and Minden, Fayette Co., W. Va., since; Baptist, Shriner and Rotarian, coal company physician—five children:—

M 6263151. MARGARET NAOMI BUNDY, b. B.M. June 24, 1909, ed. Berwind High School, Farmville S.T.C., and Marshall College, grad., teacher Oak Hill grade

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—M. B. MOORE

school, Baptist.

M 6263152. HENRY CARTER BUNDY, b.B.M. Nov. 7, 1911, ed. Oak Hill High School, Morris-Harvey College, and W.Va.Univ., Insurance salesman, Minden, W.Va., m. Jan. 1937 RUBY LONG at Martinsville.

M 6263153. EUNICE JEAN BUNDY, b. Cedar Bluff Mar. 30, 1913, ed. at Oak Hill Hill School, W.Va.Univ. and Mercy Hospital, Baltimore, grad. 1937, medical technologist Johnson Memorial Hospital, Abingdon, Presbyterian.

M 6263154. MARY CANDLER BUNDY, b. Cedar Bluff Jan. 17, 1916, ed. Oak Hill High School and Averett College, Danville, grad. 1938, also National Business College, Roanoke, m. Dec. 24, 1938 DR. LEON DICKERSON, physician at Oak Hill, W.Va.

M 6263155. WALTER EDWARD BUNDY JR. b. Newhall May 16, 1919, ed. Oak Hill High School and V.P.I. pre-Med. course—Methodist.

(Data on this Graham Line chiefly from Mrs. Margaret Louvisa Graham Bundy (Mrs. W.E.), Minden, W.Va.)

M 62633. REESE JACKSON WHITLEY was educated at Tazewell College and served the Standard Oil Co. at North Tazewell where it had a station retiring about four years before his death. His wife also educated at the same college was a school teacher before her marriage. They were members of North Tazewell Methodist Church, where Robert H. Ireson was Sunday school superintendent. Their ten children born at North Tazewell were:—

M 626331. MARGARET CATHERINE WHITLEY, b. 1888, m. Sep. 13, 1911 VERNON C. SMITH, business man at Grundy, Va., member Virginia legislature. They have one son:—
M 6263311. HAROLD WHITLEY SMITH, m. Nell Remines of Clintwood, Va.

M 626332. MARY BLANCHE WHITLEY, b. July 16, 1890, Methodist, m. Jan. 19, 1912 WALTER BERNARD MCCALL, salesman Bluefield Va., b. Tazewell Oct. 15, 1890, son of John W. McCall and Alice Hawkins; children:—

M 6263321. KATHRYN ELIZABETH MCCALL, b. N.T. Oct. 31, 1912, ed. high school and business college, secretary Bluefield, Va.

M 6263322. MARY JEAN MCCALL, b. N.T. Feb. 9, 1916, ed. high school and business college, secretary at Bluefield, Va.

M 626332x. WILLIAM REESE WHITLEY, b. Sep. 23, 1892, d. Mar. 16, 1907 unmarried.

M 626333. JAMES ROBERT WHITLEY, b. Sep. 13, 1893, ed. Tazewell schools, sergeant in World War, Co. D, 317th. Regiment, 80th. Division, store manager W. M. Ritter Co. eighteen years, now store manager New Alma Coal Co., Williamson, W. Va., steward in Methodist Church, m. June 4, 1921 ETHEL ROBINA COLLINS, b. Carlos, W. Va. Jan. 5, 1893, ed. W. Va. schools, teacher and Sunday school teacher in Methodist Church, dau. of Jacob Collins and Charlotte Reed Bean, cousin of Dr. Walter Reed of Charlottesville—one son:—

M 6263331. JAMES ROBERT WHITLEY JR., b. Woodman, Ky., Oct. 17, 1923 ed. Grundy, Va., Matewan and Athens, W. Va., grade schools and Matewan High School joined Methodist Church Easter 1937.

M 626334. SARAH VIRGINIA WHITLEY, b. Sep. 3, 1896, ed. in Tazewell County schools, clerk in a doctor's office, m. Nov. 2, 1918 FRANK M. SHELTON, b. Bluefield, W. Va. Nov. 18, 1899, ed. Emory and Henry College, telegrapher Bluefield, Va., son of Creed Fulton Shelton and Barbara Lawson, member Graham Methodist Church,

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—M. B. MOORE

- three children born at Bluefield, Va. :—
 M 6263341. FRANCIS WITTEN SHELTON, b.Oct.14,1919.
 M 6263342. WILLIAM REES SHELTON, b.Nov.24,1921.
 M 6263343. KENT FULTON SHELTON, b.June 13,1927.
 M 626335. JANIE FLORENCE WHITLEY, b. June 11,1898, ed. Tazewell High School, clerk in store, Methodist, Sunday school teacher, m.Oct.1,1919 JOHN WELLINGTON MUNDY JR., son of John W. Mundy and Harriet Hutoka Marrs, b.Jan.12, 1898, d.Jan.30,1928 at Matewan, W. Va., where store manager. She resides N. Tazewell—three children, all in high school in 1939:—
 M 6263351. GARNET JACKSON MUNDY, b.North Tazewell Aug.21,1920.
 M 6263352. CHARLES WILLIAM MUNDY, b. ditto Oct.8,1922.
 M 6263353. JAMES WHITLEY MUNDY, b.Matewan Nov.15,1924.
 M 626336. WALTER WHITLEY, b.June 15,1900, manager coal company store at Gilliam W.Va., m. LENA LAWSON—two children:—
 M 6263361. SHARON ROSE WHITLEY.
 M 6263362. JANA GRACE WHITLEY.
 M 626337. EBB KEISTER WHITLEY, b.Apr.16,1902, manager coal company store at Glen Alum, W.Va. m. Nov.16,1922 PEARL LONG—three children:—
 M 6263371. RACHEL ANN WHITLEY.
 M 6263372. PHYLLIS BROOK WHITLEY.
 M 6263373. EBB KEISTER WHITLEY JR.
 M 626338. JOSEPH GARNET WHITLEY, b. June 28, 1904, ed. Tazewell High School grad. 1925, elected best all around athlete in five county high schools, store manager Piggly Wiggly Co. Iaeger, W.Va., m. at Salem, Va. Oct.25,1936 JULIA GRAY WALLACE, dau. Alexander Andrew Wallace, N. and W. machinist, and Irene Searson Patterson, b. Yards, Va. Apr.23,1912, ed. Graham High School, grad.1933, also W.Va. Business College, Bluefield and attended Johnson-Willis Hospital School of Nursing—children, born at Iaeger:—
 M 6263381. REESE JACKSON WHITLEY II, b.Aug.7,1937.
 M 6263382. IRENE PATTERSON WHITLEY, b.Jan.22,1939.
 M 626339. ROSALYN WHITLEY, b.Mar.26,1908, ed. Tazewell High School, Concord S.T.C. and Mary Washington College, teacher North Tazewell grade school and member North Tazewell Methodist Church.
 (Data from members of all the families listed except M 626331, M 626336 and 626337.)

M 62634. The occupation of WILLIAM HENRY WITTEN is not disclosed in my papers. I assume he was a farmer in the neighbourhood of North Tazewell or Pisgah. His nine children were:—

- M 626341. JAMES GRAHAM WITTEN, b.May 31,1881, d. "at the age of three" (Nov. 31,1883—Harman).
 M 626342. MARGARET MATILDA WITTEN, b.Jan.28,1884, d.Aug.30,1915, m. GRATTAN BILLIPS, (son of S.A. Billips?)—two daughters reported:—
 M 6263421 MARGARET BILLIPS.
 M 6263422. ALICE BILLIPS.
 M 626343. CYNTHIA REBECCA WITTEN, b.Mar.28,1886, ed. Tazewell High School, member Methodist Church, U. D. C. (treasurer), D. A. R. (past treasurer), Wytheville Red Cross (past chairman); m. Oct. 26, 1904 WALTER M. HOLLMAN, b. Wytheville Feb.22,1877, son of George Hoilman and Susan Jane Reed,

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—M. B. MOORE

ed. Wythe County schools, conductor N. and W. R. R. forty three years, member Methodist Church, B.P.O.E. and O.R.C.; resides Wytheville—three children.

M 6263431. HAZEL WITTEN HOILMAN, Wytheville, b. Wilcoe, W. Va. Mar. 12, 1906, ed. Villa Maria Academy and Plummer College, Wytheville, and Martha Washington College, member Methodist Church, U.D.C., and Helen Trinkle Music Club, m. July 9, 1933 LEWIS ANDREW RUTHERFORD, son of Henry Augustus Rutherford and Roxie Alma Bailey, b. Emmett, Tenn. April 29, 1909 ed. Virginia High School, Bristol, Va., steward Wytheville M.E. Church, butcher Piggly Wiggly Co. store, a daughter:—

M 6263431.1. MARTHA LUCILE RUTHERFORD, b. Wytheville June 5, 1935.

M 6263432. MARGARET SUE HOILMAN, Akron, Ohio, b. Wilcoe May 23, 1912, ed. Villa Maria Academy, Methodist, m. July 18, 1930 HOWARD M. COLLINS, son of John C. Collins and Edith Ruth Lawson, b. Parkeersburg, W. Va. Jan. 30, 1907, ed. W. Va. Wesleyan College and National Business College, accountant.

M 6263433. ANNIE LUCILE HOILMAN, b. Wytheville Mar. 4, 1918, ed. Wytheville: High School, member Methodist Church.

M 626344. HATTIE MAY WITTEN, b. Dec. 4, 1888, d. Nov. 21, 1910, m. RAWL YOST (perhaps grandson of Captain John Yost of Baptist Valley).

M 626345. ELLA LUCILE WITTEN, Doran, Va., b. July 11, 1891 at Tazewell, ed. Tazewell schools, Presbyterian, m. Bristol, Tenn. Jan. 4, 1909 ROBERT WALTER JOHNSON, son of Jacob H. Johnson and Amanda Preston Craig, b. Craig's Mill, Washington Co., Va. Mar. 6, 1881, ed. grade school, academy and business college, merchant and coal-dealer—two children:—

M 6263451. LILLIAN REBECCA JOHNSON, Wytheville, b. Tom's Creek, Va. June 25, 1910, ed. Villa Maria Academy, m. July 10, 1935 GARLAND R. LOWE, b. Nov. 21, 1900 Belfast, Va. (Belfast Mills), fireman on Carolina, Clinchfield and Ohio Railroad—no issue.

M 6263452. ROBERT WILSON JOHNSON, Doran, Va., b. Whitewood, Buchanan Co. Va. May 14, 1917, truck operator, m. Oct. 12, 1936 MABEL ELLIS, b. Bluefield, Va. Dec. 19, 1917—a son:—

M 6263452.1. JOE ELLIS JOHNSON, b. July 14, 1937.

M 626346. SAMUEL EDWARD WITTEN, b. Jan. 20, 1894, m. EDITH JOHNSON, two children reported, no further data:—

M 6263461. HELEN LUCILE WITTEN.

M 6263462. WILLIAM WITTEN.

M 626347. MARY BEA WITTEN, b. May 22, 1896, m. July 15, 1913 LEED ADKINS, four children, no further data (this from Harman who gives Mr. Adkins' name as Spurlock Adkins):—

M 6263471. ROBERT WALTER ADKINS, b. April 2, 1915.

M 6263472. MARY VIRGINIA ADKINS, b. March 6, 1918.

M 6263473. SAMUEL EDWARD ADKINS, b. March 12, 1920.

M 6263474. WILLIAM EARL ADKINS, b. Dec. 24, 1924.

M 626348. LUTHER REIS WITTEN, b. Feb. 25, 1903, dead?

M 626349. JOHN ANDREW WITTEN, b. May 21, 1906.

(Data chiefly from Mrs. Walter M. Hoilman and Mrs. Robert Walter Johnson)

M 62635. Louisa Whitley and Joseph H. Jones had two children, twins, born at Bluefield, W. Va.:—

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—M. B. MOORE

M 626351. MAUDE LOUISE JONES, b.June 24,1890, Methodist and Sunday school teacher, m. (1) Jan.4,1911 ALLEN JENNINGS HURDLE, b.Union Ridge,N.C. Jan.12, 1881, d.Stone,Ky., Oct.25,1917, son of George J. Hurdle and Bettie Jeanette, ed. Burlington,N.C., general store manager, Pond Creek Stores Co.; m. (2) Jan.2, 1930 PETER JOSEPH CHEVURONT, b.June 25,1873 at Churchville, Lewis Co.,W.Va., son of Edward Francis Chevuront and Angeline Law, great grand-son of Joseph Chevuront, French soldier at surrender of Cornwallis (Yorktown Oct. 19,1781), carpenter and cabinet-maker at Dover,Kansas, now owner of filling station and store at Glenville,W.Va., member Dover Federated Church; her children are:—

M 6263511. LOUISE ELIZABETH HURDLE, b.Tom's Creek,Va. Oct.21,1911, ed. at Bluefield,Va. and Dover,Kan. high schol, resides Glenville,W.Va.

M 6263512. MILDRED JEANETTE HURDLE, b.Tom's Creek Feb.2,1913, ed. Bluefield and Dover, m.May26,1934 DONALD JOHN HICKEY, son of John W. Hickey and Maude Fern Hickey of Dover, yardman A.T.and S.Fe Railroad at Chicago, mem. Bluefield Methodist Church.

M 6263513. ALLEN JENNINGS HURDLE JR., b.Stone,Ky. Aug.4,1917, ed. at Dover and Chillicothe,Mo. Business College, now with Santa Fe R.R.Co. Chicago, m.Nov.6,1937 HELEN FRANCES DUTTON, b.Dover,Kan. Mar.17,1918, dau.Frank Dutton, garage owner, mem. Dover Fed. Ch.

M 626352. JOSEPH CLAUDE JONES, fireman Southern Railroad, Ludlow,Ky. b.June 24,1890, ed. Graham (now Bluefield),Va. High School, soldier in World War, Co.D, 318 Infantry, 80th Division, Methodist m.Jan.14,1921 at Welch LUCILE MAUD STAMEY, b.Jellico,Tenn. June 17,1902, ed. Davey W.Va. High School, dau.Edward Stamey and Margaret Luella Stamey Reinheart—two children:—

M 6263521. HAZEL LOU JONES, b.Cincinnati Aug.22,1923, ed.Ludlow grade school and high school, Methodist.

M 6263522. ORA JEANETTE JONES, b.Ludlow Sep.22,1926, ed.Ludlow grade school, Methodist.

(Data from Mrs. P.J.Chevuront and Mr. Joseph Claude Jones.)

M 62636. FLORENCE JEANNETTE WHITLEY was born on Whitley Branch, a mile above North Tazewell, and holds membership in Whitley's Chapel Methodist Church. Her husband, GEORGE WALTER KEISTER, was a merchant at Bramwell,W.Va., Dublin,Va. and a traveling salesman at North Tazewell after 1900, Mason and Methodist—six children, born at North Tazewell:—

M 626361. LOUISE GRAY KEISTER, b.Apr.2,1900, ed.Tazewell High Sch., book-keeper Stone,Ky., m.Dec.11,1917 (or Dec.2,1918) CYRENE BOYCE JESSEE, store manager Red Jacket Coal Corporation, Matewan,W.Va. son of Henry L. Jessee, hotel proprietor Cleveland,Ohio, and Dora Bell, b.Cleveland Mar.31,1892—two children.

M 6263611. VARA JEANETTE JESSEE, b.Lobato,W.Va. Dec.7,1919, ed.Delbarton and Matewan High School, m.Nov.20,1937 MATTISON HESS EVANS, electrical engineer Persinger Supply Co. Williamson,W.Va. b.Hurley,W.Va., Aug.15,1914, ed. Presbyterian school at Grundy, and Crossley Electrical School at Cincinnati.

M 6263612. MARGARET JUNE JESSEE, b.Delbarton,W.Va. Aug.13,1925, student Matewan high school.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—M. B. MOORE

- M 626362. BLANCHARD OSBORNE KEISTER, b. July 2, 1902, ed. high school, store manager Kingston-Pocahontas Coal Co. 1920 to 1929, division store manager Edgewater Coal Co. 1929 to 1932, now owner and operator Keister Coal Co., Honaker, Va., Methodist, mem. Kiwanis Club; m. Jan. 11, 1926 CECILIA ANITA ROCK, b. Richmond, Va., Oct. 22, 1904, dau. Berry Joseph Rock, auto craftsman, and Emily Alta Buffin, ed. grade and high school and Radford S.T.C., teacher, Baptist—issue:—
M 6263621. EMMY JEAN KEISTER, b. Springton, W. Va., Sep. 21, 1928.
M 6263622. PHYLLIS CAROLYN KEISTER, b. Detroit, Mich. Feb. 15, 1932.
- M 626363. MARGARET ELIZABETH KEISTER, b. Oct. 1, 1905, ed. high school and normal school, teacher three years before marriage, three after, mem. Methodist Church and Eastern Star, m. Newhall, W. Va. Jun. 1, 1924 THOMAS EUGENE DUNCAN, son of Thomas C. Duncan and Alice Jeanette Murray, b. Mouth of Wilson, Va. Sep. 1, 1899, ed. high school, Univ. of Richmond and Carson Newman College, Jefferson City, Tenn., industrial store manager, at present manager of Buchanan Wholesale Co., Big Rock, Va., mem. S.A.T.C. Richmond unit, postmaster Vallinuk, W. Va., Missionary Baptist—two children:—
M 6263631. THOMAS EUGENE DUNCAN JR. b. Canebrake, W. Va. Sep. 16, 1927.
M 6263632. DONALD KEISTER DUNCAN, b. Grundy, Va. Dec. 19, 1938.
- M 626364. VIRGINIA FLORENCE KEISTER, b. Sep. 29, 1908, ed. high school, Marshall College, Huntington, W. Va. and Mary Washington College, Fredericksburg, Va., teacher Tazewell elementary schools and S.S. teacher North Tazewell Methodist Church.
- M 626365. WALTER JACKSON KEISTER, b. May 17, 1911, ed. Tazewell High School, store clerk, now coal miner, Amonate, Va., Methodist, m. Dec. 26, 1932, JOSEPHINE VIRGINIA MORGAN, b. Richlands, Va. Jan. 27, 1912, ed. high school, dau. Mrs. Sue Burnett of Richlands—4 children:—
M 6263651. MARGARET VIRGINIA KEISTER, b. Delbarton, June 19, 1934.
M 6263652. GEORGE WALTER KEISTER, b. Delbarton, W. Va., June 10, 1935.
M 6263653. MARY LOU KEISTER, b. Delbarton, Nov. 9, 1936.
M 6263654. JAMES WHITLEY KEISTER, b. N. Tazewell, Aug. 10, 1938.
- M 626366. MINNIE GERTRUDE KEISTER, b. Dec. 19, 1913, ed. Tazewell High School, Methodist, m. Bristol, Tenn. Nov. 5, 1938 ROBERT BRUCE BAILEY, b. Berwind, W. Va. Dec. 3, 1914, son of John Washington Bailey and Sallie Lucy Rose, ed. Big Creek, W. Va. high school and Strayer's Business College, Washington, D.C. accountant U.S. Treasury, Washington, D.C.
(Data from Mrs. C. B. Jessee, Mr. B. O. Keister, Mrs. T. E. Duncan, Mr. W. J. Keister, Mrs. R. B. Bailey and Miss Virginia Florence Keister to the latter of whom I am particularly indebted not only for data on this line, but also for addresses and data on the Mary Brown Moore descendants generally.)

M 6265. JOHN H. WHITLEY, farmer and merchant, soldier in the War between the States, served the County betimes as constable in Jeffersonville District, assistant land assessor, and member of the Pension Board. He and ELEANOR (ELLA) WHITMAN, had seven or eight children, born on Whitley Branch:—

- M 62651. ANNIE CORA WHITLEY, b. May 26, 1868, d. Dec. 25, 1895, m. Dec. 20, 1893 J. RALEIGH PEERY—no issue, both dead.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—M. B. MOORE

- M 62652. HUGH PRICE WHITLEY, b.1869, d.1883, "at age of fourteen."
 M 62653. JOHN WHITMAN WHITLEY, b.Feb.12,1871, merchant at North Tazewell, m. (1) Nov.8,1893 NANNIE PEERY, dau.John Peery, b.1868, d.1935; m. (2) MRS. SARAH ELIZABETH BEAVERS—four children by (1).
 M 62654. ELGAN LANE WHITLEY, merchant, b.Apr.13,1874, d.Galax,Va. Jan.19,1925, m.Oct.2,1903 HADLEY LUCILE SPEER, b.Lebanon,Va. Feb.24,1887, dau.Dr. Spencer Hadley Speer and Kathryn Lockhart—one son.
 M 62655. WILLIAM NEEL WHITLEY, b.Dec.24,1875, farmer North East, Cecil Co., Md., m. Sep.7,1904 GERTRUDE BURNETT, b.Honaker,Va. Feb.3,1876, dau.Melvin H. Burnett and Virginia Fletcher—5 children.
 M 62656. MARY NAOMI WHITLEY, b.Aug.14,1878, listed by Harman, but not by Miss Keister.
 M 62657. NELLIE ROSE WHITLEY, "died at age of eight."
 M 62658. MINNIE WHITLEY, "died at age of ten," listed by Miss Keister but not by Harman.

M 62653. JOHN W. WHITLEY "is now and has been for many years one of the leading merchants at North Tazewell," active also in the Methodist Church there. His children born there, all by NANNIE PEERY, are:—

- M 626531. NANNIE ROSE WHITLEY, Norfolk,Va. b.Mar.27,1895, ed.Tazewell High School and Martha Washington College, mem. of choir at First Methodist Church, Norfolk, treasurer Belle Bennie's Circle, Missionary, m.Aug.5,1925 ISAAC WALTER MILLER, JR.,b.Norfolk May 15,1899, ed.Maury High School, Norfolk, produce merchant, son of Isaac Walter Miller and Emily Sidney Styren—two children still-born.
 M 626532. STEWART FRENCH WHITLEY, merchant North Tazewell, b.Oct.2,1899, ed.Tazewell High School and Bradley School, Peoria,Ill., served in the U.S. Navy in the World War, mem. Am. Legion, Mason, Shriner, Methodist, m. Bristol,Va. Dec.24,1922 MARTHA REBECCA BEAVERS, b.Dry Fork Aug.2,1903, dau. Alexander Robert Beavers (brother of Mathias H. Beavers—see M.6231) and Sarah Elizabeth Harman—no issue.
 M 626533. JOHN DAVID WHITLEY, Arlington, Va., m.Feb.6,1925 MARGARET HAWKINS—no answer to questionnaire.
 M 626534. ELLEN MARY WHITLEY, d.Jan.31,1920 aged fourteen years.

M 62654. ELGAN LANE WHITLEY was educated at Tazewell High School and probably Tazewell College. He was a wholesale produce merchant at Galax,Va., mem. town council, 32nd degree Mason and Shriner, Rotarian and Methodist. His wife was educated at Villa Maria Academy, Lebanon College, and Tazewell College, Methodist and mem. Garden Club. After his death she married, Nov.27,1935, William Conrad Wilson, b.near Boone,N.C. May 1,1887, proprietor Wilson Lumber Co. Wytheville, wholesale lumber. Elgan Lane Whitley had one son:—

- M 626541. E. Lane Whitley, b.Galax Apr.1,1911, ed.Galax high school and V.M.I. grad. B.S. in Electrical Engineering 1934, electrical power engineer Appalachian Electrical Power Co. Lynchburg, first lieutenant of Cavalry, O.R.C., Presbyterian, not married.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—M. B. MOORE

M 62655. WILLIAM NEEL WHITLEY, educated Tazewell High School and College, was wholesale produce merchant at Bluefield, Va. for seventeen years, sold out and bought a farm at North East, Cecil County, Md. He and his family are Methodists—five children born at Bluefield, Va:—

M 626551. THERON JENNINGS WHITLEY, b. May 15, 1906, d. Sep. 6, 1907.

M 626552. WILLIAM GERALD WHITLEY, b. Nov. 23, 1907, ed. Calvert, Md. high school and Chicago Electrical School, electrician with E. I. Du Pont de Nemours and Co. Baton Rouge, La., m. Sep. 22, 1934 LOUISE EMELINE ANDERSON, one daughter:—

M 6265521. VIRGINIA GERALDINE WHITLEY, b. June 26, 1935.

M 626553. GEORGE LOCKHART WHITLEY, b. Oct. 13, 1910, ed. Calvert high school, electrician, North East, Md.

M 626554. DOROTHY WHITLEY, b. Feb. 13, 1913, ed. Victoria grade school and Calvert high school, S. S. teacher at Zion Methodist Church, Zion, Cecil Co., Md., m. Oct. 18, 1934, Lewisville, Pa., HERBERT LEROY CHURCHMAN, b. Dec. 16, 1908 at Zion, ed. Zion grade school and Calvert high school; landscape gardener, foreman for Longwood Nursery Kenneth Square, Pa., son of James Alfred Churchman and Minnie Brown, mem. Hamorton Methodist Church in Pa., daughter:—

M 6265541. NORA IRENE CHURCHMAN, b. Jan. 6, 1938 at Chester County Hospital, West Chester, Pa.

M 626555. VIRGINIA ELLEN WHITLEY, b. Dec. 19, 1914, ed. Calvert, Md.

M 6266. EMMALINE V. WHITLEY—see page 99—married THOMAS J. CROCKETT, who was the second child of John I. Crockett and Margaret Gillespie. John I. Crockett was the eighth child of John Crockett, second clerk of Tazewell County (in office 1805 to 1838), and Mary Peery. Margaret Gillespie was the daughter of Robert Gillespie and Jane Ward (dau. John Ward), and grand-daughter of Thomas Gillespie and Margaret Bowen who was the daughter of Lieut. Rees Bowen. Emmaline V. Whitley is credited with seven children. Her will, probated Oct. 1892, devises a life interest in her estate to her second husband, James Ireson, and at his death to go to her heirs not named. It would seem that all her children were by Thomas J. Crockett, and so the names follow, order not guaranteed. I have no further data on them.

M 62661. WILLIAM CROCKETT.

M 62662. SALLY CROCKETT.

M 62663. MOLLY CROCKETT.

M 62664. MARGARET CROCKETT.

M 62665. THOMAS CROCKETT.

M 62666. GRACE CROCKETT.

M 62667. ALMA LACKIE CROCKETT.

(Data on 6265 line chiefly from Mrs. R. Walter Miller, Stewart F. Whitley, Elgan Lane Whitley Jr. and W. N. Whitley.)

These are the generations of Mary B. Moore—M 626—in this record:—six children, twenty-five grand-children, fifty four great-grand-children, sixty nine great-great-grand-children, seven great-great-great-

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JANE MOORE

grand-children and seventy seven in-laws, 238 persons in all, resident chiefly in Southwest Virginia and West Virginia, farmers, merchants and coal-miners, almost all, Methodists.

M 627. JANE SHANNON MOORE—see page 43—ninth child of James Moore and sixth child of Nancy Shannon, born in Abb's Valley, resided in Wright's Valley and died at the advanced age of eighty eight at Bluestone on Bluestone River, a mile airline southwest of Bramwell in West Virginia, a mile and a half northeast of Pocahontas in Virginia, in the Tiffany home, the birthplace and long residence of her daughter, Mrs. Maria Tiffany St. Clair, who now lives in Tazewell, likewise advanced in years. By her first husband and cousin, JAMES HARVEY MOORE—M 641—she had three children, listed here for reference only and to be treated fully among the descendants of Joseph Moore. Her second husband, CHARLES FITZGERALD TIFFANY, was the son of Margaret Kernan and Hugh Tiffany who came from Dublin, Ireland, and was naturalized at the November 1832 term of Tazewell Court. Charles Tiffany was a widower; his first wife, Maria Crockett—C 1161—born Sep. 17, 1802, married Dec. 3, 1819, was the first child of John Crockett—C 116—and Mary Peery. They had one daughter, MARY ZARILDA TIFFANY, born Dec. 2, 1820, died May 19, 1852, who married, May 10, 1838, ZECHARIAH STROTHER WITTEN, born Jan. 1815, died June 22, 1887, and had four daughters by him:—Cosby America who married Harvey George Peery, Margaret Eliza who married Robert G. Crockett, Nancy Jane who married Grattan Crockett (both sons of John I. Crockett—C 1168—and Margaret Gillespie mentioned about), and Mary Maria who married John C. St. Clair, his first wife; all of whom are remembered in Mr. Tiffany's will probated Feb. 1876. Mr. Witten was some time commissioner of the revenue, and one of the first board of managers of the Tazewell high school started in 1872. He also had a second wife, one Julia A. Summers married in 1856, and seven children by her. These all came into Jane Shannon Moore's circle.

Mr. Tiffany was a farmer, merchant and Methodist, and by him she had a daughter whose descendants are properly listed here. Her four children were thus:—

M 6411. MARY KEZIAH MOORE, married June 2, 1852 JOHN HALE.

M 6412. SAMUEL LYCURGUS MOORE, married Feb. 8, 1860 MARTHA SHANNON.

M 6413. SARAH CHRISTINE MOORE, b. Wright's Valley June 17, 1848, d. Pikesville, Ky. May 21, 1902, m. Jan. 16, 1867 CHARLES TIFFANY GILLESPIE, b. Mar. 15, 1838, d. July 18, 1911.

M 6274. MARIA JANE TIFFANY, Tazewell, Va., b. Bluestone Dec. 24, 1853, m. Sep. 26, 1871 ALEXANDER ST. CLAIR, b. Jeffersonville Apr. 17, 1845, d. Tazewell (same place) Oct. 21, 1921, son of Alexander St. Clair and Martha Tabler—eleven children, born at Bluestone. See Addenda.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JANE MOORE

One Alexander St. Clair came from Belfast, Ireland, before the Revolution and was long a prosperous merchant at Staunton, member of Augusta County Court and state senator 1791 to 1793. Twenty five acres of land once owned by him form part of the town of Staunton, the addition known as New Town—Waddell. The Valley St. Clairs likely spring from him.

The Tazewell St. Clairs trace their lines back to a James St. Clair and an Alexander St. Clair who came to Wytheville about 1833, six months apart; the first from North Ireland, the second from Rosslyn Castle, near Edinburgh. James had a son, David Alexander St. Clair who married a Miss Walker. Their son, GEORGE WALKER ST. CLAIR, married Annie Huston Walker, daughter of Dr. George Samuel Walker (twenty years physician and business manager at Western State Hospital at Staunton) and Margaret Huston, who in turn was daughter of Archibald Huston, and grand-daughter of Captain George Huston of the Revolution. George Walker St. Clair—born Wytheville Aug.23,1866, died Tazewell Oct.19,1939—was a lawyer graduated at Washington and Lee University 1890, and chief factor Pocahontas Mining Corporation, Jewell Ridge Coal Corporation, Va. Smokeless Coal Company and subsidiaries, bank director, trustee Grundy Presbyterian School, Washington and Lee University and Mountain Retreat Association, Montreat, N.C., elder in Tazewell Presbyterian Church 1896 to 1939, in whose work he and his wife were outstanding. She was born at Mt. Sidney Dec.12,1862 and died at Tazewell Feb. 10,1937—five children. Their daughter, Margaret Huston St. Clair, married Robert Henry Moore—M 62252.

ALEXANDER ST. CLAIR, immigrant, located at Wytheville as a merchant, married Martha, daughter of William Tabler, removed to Tazewell Co. about 1840 as a merchant at Jeffersonville, bought land nearby about eight years later and was a farmer until his death in 1862. His son ALEXANDER ST. CLAIR was a private in Company I, 16th Va. Cavalry, C.S.A., then completed his interrupted studies at Roanoke College, and became a merchant at Jeffersonville. After his marriage he became a farmer and banker at Bluestone, and state senator 1893 to 1901. In 1904 he removed back to Tazewell. He was a Mason, zealous Methodist and teacher of the Men's Bible Class of Main Street Methodist Church. His wife, MARIA JANE TIFFANY, was educated in the Tazewell County public schools. Their children, all born at Bluestone, were:— See Addenda.

M 62741. CHARLES TIFFANY ST. CLAIR, M.D., b. May 27, 1873, eye, ear, nose and throat specialist, Bluefield, W. Va., m. June 7, 1897 ROSA LEE SNIDOW, b. Pembroke, Va. May 21, 1878, dau. James Piper Snidow and Miss —Hale, ed. public schools of Giles MOUNTY, Methodist—a son:—

M 627411. CHARLES TIFFANY ST. CLAIR JR., M.D., Bluefield, W. Va. b. Tazewell May 31, 1899, ed. Univ. of Va. and Medical College of Va. m. Sep. 6, 1927 NATHALIE MAYNARD, a son:—

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JANE MOORE

M 62741111. CHARLES TIFFANY ST. CLAIR 3RD, b.Oct.7,1928.

M 62742. JOHN ALEXANDER ST. CLAIR, farmer Bluefield, Va., b.Feb.5,1875, ed.Randolph-Macon Academy, Bedford, Methodist, m.Mar.2,1904 NANNIE HANSON HARMAN, b.Graham Oct.30,1881, ed.public schools and Martha Washington College, dau.Charles Craigh Harman and Sarah Ann Crockett—C11637—,grand-dau.Addison Crockett and Martha Jane Davidson—four children born at Bluefield, Va. :—

M 627421. MARIA TIFFANY ST. CLAIR, Hinton, W. Va., b.Feb.5,1905, ed.Graham high school, Randolph-Macon Woman's College and Emory and Henry College, A.B., teacher, m.Jan.6,1934 WALTER MURRAY ELSWICH, b.May 9,1899 Richlands, Va., ed. Richlands high school and Univ. of Va., B.S. and LL.B., attorney Hinton, W. Va., son of Buena Vista Elswich and Louvicia Reed.

M 627421. SARAH ELIZABETH ST. CLAIR, b.Dec.20,1906, ed.Graham high school, William and Mary College and West Virginia Business College, Methodist, m. Oct.11,1930 WALTER BASS PERKINS, b.Bluefield, W. Va. Sep.23,1903, son of Walter Perkins and Mary Bass, ed.Beaver High School and V.P.I., paint dealer, Georgia Lumber Co., Bluefield, W. Va., Episcopalian—a son :—

M 6274221. GORDON ST. CLAIR PERKINS, b.Bluefield Feb.20,1935.

M 627423. JANE ELWOOD ST. CLAIR, South River, N. J., m.Dec.20,1906, ed.Graham high school, Bluefield College, William and Mary College and W. Va. Business College, pay roll clerk, Bluefield Telephone Co. and Appalachia Power Co., m. June 12,1937 LILBURN EVERETT WARD JR., b.Pocahontas 1908, ed.Pocahontas high school and V.P.I., B.S. and M.A., chemist E. I. du Pont de Nemours and Co., son of Lilburn Everett Ward and Nellie Hood, Presbyterian—a son :—

M 6274231. LILBURN EVERETT WARD 3RD, b.Nov.28,1938 at New Brunswick, N. J.

M 627424. NANCY HARMAN ST. CLAIR, Waynesboro, Va., b.Jan.10,1909, Graham high school, Bluefield College, William and Mary College and Farmville S.T.C., Methodist, m.May 18,1935 JOHN EDWARD TRAYNHAM, J8, son of John Edward Traynham and Ella Barksdale, b.Cluster Springs, Va. Feb.25,1909, ed. Cluster Springs high school, and Hampden-Sydney College, B.S. 1931, research worker E. I. du Pont de Neemours and Co., Presbyterian—two children :—

M 6274241. ANN TIFFANY TRAYNHAM, b.May 30,1936, Bluefield.

M 6274242. JOHN EDWARD TRAYNHAM 3RD, Mar. 23, 1940, Waynesboro.

M 62743. WADE HAMPTON ST. CLAIR, M.D., Bluefield, W. Va., b.Apr.18,1877 ed. Randolph-Macon Academy, Bedford, Emory and Henry College and M.D. Univ. of Va., internship at New York Polyclinic Hospital; one of the organizers and surgeon at Bluefield Sanitarium (opened 1902), and its subsidiaries. The Stevens Clinic and Hospital at Welch (1930) and Clinch Valley Clinic and Hospital at Richlands (1938)—350 beds in all; mem. Va. and W. Va. state medical societies, American Medical Association, American College of Surgeons, and Methodist Church; m.June 6,1906, ELIZABETH ALEXINE ARMSTRONG of Peterboro, Canada, Episcopalian—two sons born at Bluefield, also Episcopalsians :—

M 627431. WADE HAMPTON ST. CLAIR JR., M.D., b.July 20,1908, ed.Davidson College, N.C., B.S., and M.D. Harvard Medical School, interne two years at Pennsylvania Hospital, Philadelphia, junior surgeon Bluefield Sanitarium.

M 627432. ALEXANDER ARMSTRONG ST. CLAIR, b.July 24,1911, ed.Davidson College,

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JANE MOORE

B. S., and Univ. of Va., M.D., interne two years at Lankenau Hospital, Phila., student in Vienna and other European cities, now junior surgeon Bluefield Sanitarium.

M 62744. GLENN MOORE ST. CLAIR, b.Aug.23,1879, Tazewell,Va., ed. Randolph-Macon Academy and Smithdeal Business College, Richmond, cashier Farmers Bank of Clinch Valley, steward Methodist Church, m.Feb.14,1907 JULIA LEONARD PENDLETON b.Marion,Va., d.July 30,1938, ed.Newberry College, teacher, dau. Julia Frankie Bittle and William Campbell Pendleton, news-paper publisher, author of History of Tazewell County and Southwest Virginia etc.—five children born at Tazewell:—

M 627441. JULIA TIFFANY ST. CLAIR, Tazewell, b.Dec.2,1907, ed.at Sullins College, Bristol, teacher, m.in Kentucky Aug.28,1937 CHASE M. ADKINS, ed.V.P.I., bookkeeper for Virginia Hardwood Lumber Co. Tazewell—a son:—

M 6274411. CHASE M. ADKINS JR., b.Bluefield,W.Va. June 20,1938.

M 627442. ROSALINDA BLOW ST. CLAIR, b.Dec.20,1908, ed.Sullins College, teacher Tazewell County schools since about 1930.

M 627443. PAULINE BITTLE ST. CLAIR, Petersburg,Va., b.June 20,1917, ed.Tazewell schools and St. Luke's Hospital, New York, nurse, m.Sep.5,1938 SAMUEL C. WILSON, traveling salesman for Richmond Hardware Co., tire department.

M 627444. JACQUELINE ST. CLAIR, Tazewell, b.Feb.25,1919, ed.Tazewell schools, Sullins College and Bowling Green(Ky.) Business College.

M 627445. GLENN ST. CLAIR, b.Feb.23,1922, ed.Tazewell schools.

M 62745. FRANK TABLER ST. CLAIR, b.Nov.20,1881, ed.Emory and Henry College and Univ. of Va., farmer Montdale Farm, Bluefield, Va. R. F. D., Methodist, mem. Board of Supervisors, Tazewell Co., m.Apr.26,1905 HERSILIA SUSAN CROCKER, b.Cary,N.C. Nov.17,1882, ed.at Cary high school, secretarial course at Staunton, clerk in insurance office Tazewell before marriage, dau. Alonzo Stanley Crocker and Laura C. Avery—one son:—

M 627451. FRANK TABLER ST. CLAIR JR., b. Montdale Farm Mar. 30, 1911, ed. Bingham Military School, Asheville,N.C. Bluefield College and Oglethorpe University, Atlanta,Ga., salesman.

M 62746. OTIS EUGENE ST. CLAIR, Welch,W.Va., b.Jan.11,1884, ed.Tazewell High School and Univ. of Va., A.B. 1907, LL.B. 1908, attorney at Bluefield,W.Va. 1909 to 1920, Welch 1921 to date, member law firms successively, Strother, Sale, Curd and Tucker, Strother, Sale, Curd and St. Clair, and Sale, St. Clair and Sale, divorce commissioner for McDowell County; first lieutenant of Infantry in World War, Military Intelligence Dept. Washington,D.C.; steward Welch Methodist Church, Mason, Mem. Am. Legion, and W.Va. Bar Association; m. Oct.25,1923 LILLIAN B. PRYOR, b.Hughesville,Pa. Mar.13,1896, ed.Williamsport, Pa. high school, dau.William Pryor and Alvaretta Ritter—two children:—

M 627461. RICHARD O. ST. CLAIR, b.Welch March 16,1826.

M 627462. Charles Wade St. Clair, b.Bluefield,W.Va. Apr.14,1930.

M 62747. ROB ROY ST. CLAIR, druggist at Tazewell, b.June 7,1886, ed. Tazewell schools, Hampden-Sydney College and New York College of Pharmacy,Ph.G. 1913, m.July 17,1916 MRS. CATHERINE CECIL PEERY GILLESPIE, dau.William E. Peery and Josephine Newberry—issue:—

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JANE MOORE

M 627471. CATHERINE CECIL ST. CLAIR.

M 627472. ROB ROY ST. CLAIR JR.

M 62747x. MARTHA JANE ST. CLAIR, b.Oct.31,1888, d.June 21,1890.

M 62748. ALEXANDER ST. CLAIR 3RD, b.Jan.4,1891, ed.Tazewell High School, Hampden-Sydney College and Eastman Business College, Poughkeepsie,N.Y., farmer Bluestone, Tazewell Co.,Va., Methodist, m.Jan.7,1937, RUTH JANE CROCKETT—M 628163. dau.Robert Addison Crockett—C 11696—and Annie Belle Crockett—C 116413, b.Dec.18,1898, ed.Bluefield,Va. high school, Methodist. She m. (1) Eugene Fox June 2,1920, separated in 1924, and was then sales-woman for the Thornton Co., Bluefield; no children. See Addenda.

M 62749. SARAH MARIA ST. CLAIR, Tazewell, b.Oct.12,1894, ed.Tazewell schools, m.Mar.14,1922 HENRY THOMAS HALEY, b.Mar.1,1891 at Christiansburg, son of William Edward and Mary Ellen Haley, ed.Christiansburg high school, and Medical College of Va.,Ph.G. 1914, druggist at Tazewell, Methodist; in World War Sep.1917 to May 1919, Base Hospital 41, Univ. of Va., stationed at St. Denis,France.

M 62749x. ROSALINDA BLOW ST. CLAIR, b.Bluestone Dec.14,1896, d.Tazewell, Nov. 25,1908.

(While questionnaires have been returned by all heads of this family except M 62747, I am particularly indebted for data to Mrs. Henry Haley.)

These are the generations of Jane Shannan Moore—M 627—in this section:—one child, eleven grand-children, seventeen great-grand-children, six great-great-grand-children and fifteen in-laws, fifty persons, resident chiefly in Tazewell County, nearly all Methodists.

M 628. JOHN SHANNON MOORE, tenth child of James Moore—see page 43—had his farm on Cavitt Creek, the place called Adria, some three miles north-northwest of Tazewell, about half way to Crockett Cove. His first wife was the daughter of David Whitley and Margaret Maxwell, and their children are fully documented herein-after. I have learned nothing about Emily Shannon, her parents and children, except bare names. The three younger children of Margaret Whitley, except Creed, went West after the War between the States, and David Whitley Moore at least settled near the Stills and their in-laws. As the names of the husbands of Emily Shannon's daughters (Vaughan and Graham) are familiar among Martha Poage Moore's descendants, I suspect they also migrated to Kansas and so were lost to their Tazewell County relatives who frankly have no knowledge of them. Order of the second set of children is not guaranteed. The eleven children of John Shannon Moore were thus:—

M 6281. ELIZA JANE MOORE, b.Sep.19,1834, d.Gratton,Va. Nov.9,1901, m.June 27, 1853 ROBERT CROCKETT—C 1169—b. Feb.3,1819 (or May 4), d. May 7,1895 on Cavitt Creek, farmer—eight children.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE

- M 6282. NANCY LANE MOORE, b.Oct.28,1836, d.May 18,1918, m.Oct.22, 1858 REV. DAVID ALLEN DAUGHERTY, b.in Indiana June 14,1836, d.Oct.17,1904, both buried at Falls Mills; seven children.
- M 6283. DAVID WHITLEY MOORE, soldier Co. K, 45th Va. Infantry, C.S.A., farmer, b. June 26, 1838, d. Ottawa, Kan. Mar. 30, 1885, m. Sep. 19, 1871 JANE ELIZABETH BALCH, b.Green Co.,Ill. Sep.29,1848, d. Ottawa, Kan. July 24,1938, dau.Dr. C. W. Balch—two children
- M 6283x. CREED F. MOORE, b.Aug.4,1841, soldier C.S.A. Co. K, 45th Va. Inf., killed at Winchester Sep.19,1864.
- M 6284. JAMES K.P.MOORE, b.Mar.10,1845, d.Elmer,Okla. Mar.9,1933, soldier C.S.A., brick-mason and carpenter, m. Dec.24,1877 ANNA REBECCA CARZINE, b.Sep.29, 1859, d.Aug.8,1891 at Floyd,Texas, dau. P.B.Carzine and Maria Dickson of Hunt Co.,Tex.; three children.
- M 6285. WILLIAM JACKSON MOORE, b.Mar.6,1848, d.Garland,Wyo. June 10,1918, farmer, m.1875 MAHALEY MCCLURE at Bethany,Mo., who d.Oklahoma City May 31,1892—six children.
- M 6285x. MARGARET MOORE, d.unmarried.
- M 6286. ELIZABETH MOORE, m.EDWARD VAUGHAN.
- M 6287. ELECTRA MOORE, m.JAMES AKERS.
- M 6288. AUGUSTA MOORE, m.LUTHER GRAHAM.
- M 6289. LAVALETTE MOORE, m.WILLIAM H. GRAHAM.

In view of the complex inter-relationships between the Moore clan and the Tazewell Crocketts, I deem it advisable to present here a brief conspectus of the earlier members of the latter clan. It is based on a memorandum from Mr. Alexander St. Clair, with the children of John Crockett rearranged for indexation in accord with dates given by Harman; his narrative traces the line from a different immigrant:—

1. One GABRIEL GUSTAVE DE CROCKETAGNE lived in the South of France, and married about 1642.
2. ANTOINE DESASURE PERRONETTE DE CROCKETAGNE, his son, soldier in the household troop of Louis XIV, born near Montauban, July 10, 1643, m.1669 Louise de Saix, and about 1672 fled to Ireland on account of their Huguenot faith.
3. JAMES CROCKETT, their second child, b.Bantry Bay Nov.20,1674, m.c.1693 Martha Montgomery, dau.of Thomas Montgomery of the Navy.
- C 1. SAMUEL CROCKETT, b.c.1694, migrated to Pennsylvania c.1715, removed to Virginia, and lastly to Wythe Co. About 1734 he married Esther Thompson, dau.Rev. John Thompson, Presbyterian minister.
- C 11. SAMUEL CROCKETT JR., b.Prince Edward Co. 1735, d.Sullivan Co.Tenn. 1795, m. (1) JANE STEELE, b.1737, d. 1775, and (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Young, widow of James Young of Sullivan County.
- C 116. JOHN CROCKETT, sixth child (of eight), second clerk of Tazewell County Court, b.1768, d.1840, m.Apr.20,1802 MARY PEERY—children:—
- C 1161. MARIA CROCKETT, b.Sep.17,1802, m.Dec.3,1819 CHARLES FITZGERALD TIFFANY, who m. (2) Jane Shannon Moore—M 627—Jan.6,1853.
- C 1162. JENNIE DRAPER CROCKETT, b.Feb.27,1804, m.1825 WILLIAM GILLESPIE, son of Thomas Gillespie and Margaret Bowen, his 2nd wife.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE

- C 1163. ADDISON CROCKETT, b.Oct.20,1805, d.Apr.23,1870, m. (1) Dec.8,1825 LETITIA HARMAN, d.Jan.25,1842, dau. Henry Harman Jr., m. (2) Dec.29,1842 MARTHA JANE DAVIDSON.
- C 1164. SAMUEL PEERY CROCKETT, b.Mar.26,1808, m. —VANCE.
- C 1165. MARY INGLES CROCKETT, b.Oct.12,1810, m.Jan.4,1842 BEN. LAYNE.
- C 1166. JULIA ANN CROCKETT, b.Sep.14,1812, m.Oct.14,1844 JEFFERSON MATNEY.
- C 1167. RUFUS KING CROCKETT, b.Apr.20,1815, m.July 24, 1838 JANE PEERY.
- C 1168. JOHN ISAAC CROCKETT, b.1817, m.June 6,1838, MARGARET GILLESPIE, dau. Robert Gillespie, g.dau.Thomas Gillespie.
- C 1169. ROBERT CROCKETT, b.Feb.3,1819, m.June 27,1853 ELIZA JANE MOORE—M 6281—dau.John Shannon Moore.

M 6281. ROBERT CROCKETT—C 1169—born on Cavitt Creek was a home guard during the War between the States, lived a while in Jeffersonville, then at Dial Rock, and bought a large stock farm on Cavitt Creek and died there. He and ELIZA JANE MOORE had eight children:—

- M 62811. MARGARET JANE CROCKETT, b.July 23,1855, d.Bluefield,Va. May 8,1935, m. Nov.18,1874 WILLIAM BENJAMIN MORTON, b.North Fork of Clinch Jan.22,1852, d.Bluefield,Va. Oct.18,1934, merchant, son of James Wilson Morton and Elizabeth Charles, dau. of Rev. James Charles, Methodist minister—ten children.
- M 62812. LETITIA ELLEN CROCKETT, b.Jeffersonville May 12,1857, d.Bluefield,Va. Dec.20,1911, a very devout Christian, m.WILLIAM GRATTON BEAVERS—M 62312—b. June 9,1855 near N.Tazewell, d.Gratton Sep.6,1887, cabinet-maker and teacher at the place now called Pisgah, son of Mathias Harman Beavers and Margaret Whitley—see M 62312 for this line, pages 80 and 82.
- M 62813. NANCY CAROLINE CROCKETT lived at Bluefield,Va. and is buried in Maple Hill Cemetery there. She m.H.WADE BEAVERS, said to have come from Texas, lumber inspector and real estate owner—2 sons:—
- M 628131. ROBERT G. BEAVERS, electrical engineer, m.NORA McCALL, now separated, dau.of John McCall and Alice Hawkins—a son:—
- M 6281311. H. WADE BEAVERS 2ND died infant.
- M 628132. ELMER LEE BEAVERS, died at the age of twelve.
- M 62814. DAVID TITUS CROCKETT, farmer and rancher, b. Sep. 2, 1862 on Cavitt Creek, d.there Oct.14,1895 on the 300 acre farm owned by his father, m.Sep.20, 1882 CAPITOLA PEERY, b.New Albany,Mo. June 30,1860, d.Dec.23,1895, very active member and teacher Pisgah Methodist Church, dau.John Peery and Nancy Rader, g.dau.James Peery and Nancy Harman—two daughters:—
- M 628141. PERMELIA LETITIA CROCKETT, b.Dial Rock, Tazewell Co. Jan 12,1884, d.Aug.6,1887.
- M 628142. ANNE OLIVE CROCKETT, Bluefield,W.Va., b.Dial Rock Feb.25,1892, ed. Tazewell High School and Washington Christian College, Washington,D.C., saleswoman, mem. Pisgah Methodist Church.
- M 62815. ELIZABETH CROCKETT, Albany,Mo., b.Feb.17,1865, m.Mar.21,1886 BENJAMIN PORTER, farmer, son of Minister and Ruth Porter, b.Goochland Co. Sep. 1861, removed to Gentry Co.,Mo. in 1887, d.June 30,1936, no Church membership—four children:—

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE.

M 628151. ROBERT MINISTER PORTER, farmer at Albany, b.Worth Co., Mo. Apr. 29,1888.

M 628152. NANCY LETITIA PORTER, Albany, b.Worth Co. Sep.23,1896.

M 628153. WILLIAM BENJAMIN PORTER, farmer Gentry,Mo.,b. Worth Co. Oct.31, 1904, m.Nov.8,1925 DELILAH ADKINS WALKER, b.Gentry Co. Jan.10,1906, ed.high school, mem. Church of God—a daughter :—

M 6281531. THADRYL TREVELL PORTER, b.and d.Jan.28,1931.

M 628154. daughter, ELIZA PORTER, d.infant.

M 62816. ROBERT ADDISON CROCKETT, merchant, farmer and salesman, b.Dial Rock June 1,1870,d.Bluefield,Va.Oct6,1937,m.(1)Apr.19,1893 ANNIE BELL CROCKETT—C 116413—b.Crockett Cove July 29,1876,d.Mar.27,1915,dau. Thomas G. Crockett and Zarilda Harman—eight children; m.(2)Mar.7,1917 ELLA SUE WRIGHT, b. June 5,1898, resides Bluefield,Va.—one child.

M 62817. HELEN LOUVENIA CROCKETT, N. Tazewell, b.Five Oaks Mar.14,1873,m.May 25,1892 CHARLES FRANK KITTS, b.Smythe Co.Sep.12,1865, brick and stone mason, now farmer, son of Dulaney Kitts and Harriet Newell Cline, Methodists—ten children.

M 62818. WILLIAM JACKSON CROCKETT, farmer and merchant Bluefield, Va., b. Jeffersonville Sep.8,1875,m.July 5,1899 ROSE ELLA NEEL, b.Cove Creek June 15, 1877, dau.Andrew Baldwin Neel and Mary Letitia Clark, Methodists—two children.

(Note:—Polly Crockett and John Isaac Crockett listed by Harman—Annals Vol.2,p.360—were children of Robert Crockett but not by Eliza Jane Moore though reared by her).

M 62811. WILLIAM BENJAMIN MORTON came from an early immigrant family with Huguenot connections domiciled on the waters of the Roanoke in Charlotte and Prince Edward counties (see Foote, The Huguenots p.540). His line is traced back to Peyton Morton died April 5, 1818 and his wife Nancy Wimbish; their son, Benjamin Wimbish Morton married, Nov.1,1810, Mary Wilson; their son, James Wilson Morton (Mar. 9,1818—Aug.16,1866) married Elizabeth Charles July 28,1842, and was sometime contractor for the mail route from Fincastle to Cumberland Gap, about 300 miles.

William B. Morton was successively clerk at Five Oaks, and merchant at Witten's Mill, Falls Mills, and Pinhook; from 1887 to 1893 he was supply contractor on the Clinch Valley Railroad from Graham (once Pinhook, now Bluefield) to Norton; in 1893 he bought the C. L. Johnson Wolf Creek farm at Johnson's Cross Roads, W. Va., farmed and operated a small store until 1906 when he removed to Union,W.Va.; in 1911 he returned to Graham and was a merchant there until his retirement in 1929. His ten children by MARGARET JANE CROCKETT were:—

M 628111. JAMES EDWARD MORTON, Kansas City,Mo.,b.Jan.30,1876,m.(1)1900 EUGENIA JOHNSON, sister of Elliott Barnabas Johnson, d.Apr.9,1932; m.(2) EDITH SHERIDAN FOSTER—one daughter :—

M 6281111. MARGARET ELLEN MORTON, Hinton,W.Va.,b.Graham Apr.4,1905,grad.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE.

Alleghany Collegiate Institute, Alderson, W. Va., 1923 and Peabody Conservatory, Baltimore, 1927, m. June 26, 1933 CLARKE EDWARD FIFE, b. July 13, 1904 at Buffalo, W. Va., grad. Alleghany Collegiate Institute, 1923, student V.P.I., oil business, son of William Edward Fife and Rhetta Nash—a son:—

M 6281111. STEPHEN EDWARD FIFE, b. Bellepoint, W. Va. June 22, 1938.

M 628112. ALICE ELIZA MORTON, Seattle, Wash. Falls Mills, July 14, 1877, ed. Graham high school and Martha Washington College, mem. The Ancient Rosicrucians, m. Oct. 17, 1900 ELLIOTT BARNABAS JOHNSON, b. Alderson, W. Va. Aug. 3, 1875, son of James Madison Johnson and Julia Ellen Vawter, ed. Smithdeal College, Richmond, removed to Yakima Valley about 1902, brick manufacturer at Granger, Wash. with his brother A. W. Johnson, now retired—a son:—

M 6281121. ELLIOTT MORTON JOHNSON, b. Granger Dec. 7, 1906, ed. Granger high school, in transfer business.

M 628113. MARGARET ELIZABETH MORTON, Frankford, W. Va., b. Falls Mills July 21, 1878, ed. Alleghany Collegiate Institute, and Southern Seminary, Buena Vista, Methodist, m. Jan. 7, 1915 WILLIAM MOORE HIGGINBOTHAM, farmer, b. Thompson Valley Sep. 7, 1878, steward Methodist Church—M 62262 which see further—one son:—

M 6281131 (or M 622621). WILLIAM MOORE HIGGINBOTHAM JR., b. Frankford Aug. 28, 1920.

M 628114. ROBERT KEMP MORTON, Charleston, W. Va., b. Falls Mills Jan. 25, 1880, ed. Randolph-Macon College, A. B. 1903, Johns Hopkins Univ. and Univ. of Va. 1905, attorney, Tazewell Co. 1906 to 1912, Charleston since, elder First Presbyterian Church, teacher McCorkle Bible Class, Mason, Shriner, Elk (Exalted Ruler, President W. Va. Elks Association), m. Oct. 7, 1909 JULIA WARD DAVIDSON, b. Abb's Valley Jul. 24, 1886, ed. Stonewall Jackson Institute, Presbyterian, S. S. teacher, active in Woman's Auxiliary, dau. A. C. Davidson (brother of William Allen Davidson—see M 6229) and Elizabeth Miller—issue:

M 6281141. ROBERT KEMP MORTON JR. b. Graham Aug. 10, 1910, ed. Davidson College, A. B. 1932, Presbyterian, first lieutenant O. R. C., m. Aug. 7, 1937 ELEANOR WARREN RUCKER, b. Danville, Va. Dec. 21, 1915, ed. Marshall College, dau. Dr. Charles Nelson Rucker and Emma Hooper, Episcopalian—a son:—

M 62811411. ROBERT KEMP MORTON 3RD, prematurely born Mar. 7, 1938.

M 6281142. MARGARET ELIZABETH MORTON, b. Charleston (?) Sep. 2, 1912, ed. Salem College, Winston-Salem, and Beaver College, Jenkintown, Pa.

M 6281143. WILLIAM BENJAMIN MORTON, b. Charleston Sep. 1, 1916, ed. Greenbrier Military School, Lewisburg, and U. S. Naval Academy.

M 628114x. CHARLES ST. CLAIR MORTON, b. Jan. 19, 1882, employee Adjustment Department New York Life Insurance Co., died suddenly at Clarksburg, W. Va., Dec. 8, 1923 unmarried.

M 628115. NANCY LETITIA MORTON, b. Graham June 29, 1884, ed. public and private schools, grad. Southern Seminary 1905, Catawba Sanitarium School of Nursing 1918, U. S. Nursing Corps 1918-1919, Monroe Co. Sanitarium 1919-1920, Asheville, N. C. private practice 1921-1922, Supt. Blue Ridge Sanitarium School of Nursing 1922-1927, mem. First Methodist Church Charlottesville, m. Sep. 4, 1925 DR. FRANK BUCHANAN STAFFORD, b. Giles Co. June 11, 1890, son of Charles Wm Stafford and Victoria Henderson, ed. Giles Co. schools, Dublin Institute and

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE.

Medical College of Va., interne City Hospital, Richmond, 1919, physician Catawba Sanitarium, 1919-1920, first resident physician Blue Ridge Sanitarium, 1920 to date, instructor Univ. of Va. Medical School, 1924 to date, surgeon C. and O. R. R. Sep. 1938—; mem. Am. Med. Association, Am. College of Chest Physicians, Med. societies of W. Va., Va. and Albemarle Co., steward First Methodist Church, Charlottesville, son of Charles William Stafford and Victoria Henderson; Dr. Stafford m. (1) Nov. 27, 1920 KATHERINE PEDIGO, b. Craig Co., May 30, 1890, d. Charlottesville Dec. 25, 1921, a son:—

FRANK BUCHANAN STAFFORD, JR., b. Univ. of Va. Hospital Aug. 29, 1921, ed. Charlottesville High School, Randolph-Macon Academy, Front Royal, grad. 1938, student Hampden-Sydney College.

M 628116. WILLIAM BENJAMIN MORTON JR., Cle Elum, Wash., b. Graham, July 25, 1887, ed. All. Coll. Inst. and R-M. College; bookkeeper Granger Brick and Tile Co., 1911-1915, Puget Sound Traction, Light and Power Co. 1916-1920, Schwabacker Bros. and Co., Seattle 1921-1924, cashier Bluefield, W. Va. Water Works and Mfg. Co., 1925-1926, cashier and bookkeeper Northwestern Improvement Co. Cle Elum 1927 to date, Presbyterian; m. Aug. 10, 1913 at Sunnyside, Wash. MYRTLE ATKINSON, b. Rudd, Wis. Mar. 31, 1888, milliner, Presbyterian and S.S. teacher, dau. James Henry—and Mary Jane Atkinson—no issue.

M 628117. VERNA ROCHETTE MORTON, Oxford, N.C., b. Graham Feb. 19, 1889, ed. Tazewell schools, teacher since 1909, first grade teacher Oxford Orphanage since 1920, named ROCHETTE for Susanne Rochet, Huguenot, who escaped from France in a whiskey cask, married Abraham Michaux, and became progenitrix of branches of the Woodson, Venable and Morton families.

M 628118. ARTHUR PRICE MORTON, M.D., San Diego, Cal. b. Graham May 30, 1893, ed. R-M Acad., R-M College, A.B. 1920, and Univ. of Pa. Medical School, M.D. 1924; in World War 1917-1919, 1st. Va. Cavalry, 1st. Army Headquarters Regiment, Overseas March 1918, 42nd. Division, 78th. Division, and lastly, Base Section No. 1 Headquarters; physician U.S. Navy since 1924, afloat and ashore, at Naval Hospitals Boston, Charleston, Bremerton and San Diego, rank: Lieut. Commander (M.C.) U.S.N.; mem. Am. Med. Association and Nu Sigma Nu medical fraternity, Methodist; m. Nov. 26, 1921 LILLIAN GEORGE WRIGHT b. Caroline Co. Va., ed. Southern College, Petersburg and Fredericksburg S.T.C., 1916, mem. Christian Church, Ashland, Va. dau. Clarence Wright and Catherine Wilson George—three children:—

M 6281181. CHARLES WRIGHT MORTON, b. Chelsea, Mass. Oct. 16, 1925.

M 6281182. ARTHUR PRICE MORTON JR., b. Charleston, S.C. Aug. 4, 1930.

M 6281183. GEORGE CALVIN MORTON, b. Bremerton, Wash. Apr. 28, 1935.

(Mrs. Morton was born June 6, 1898.)

M 628119. MARY MOORE MORTON, Seattle, Wash., b. Johnson's Cross Roads, Apr. 6, 1900, ed. Martha Washington College, teacher Afex, Ky., Rutherfordton, N.C., and Bluefield, Va., mem. Bluefield Methodist Church since 1911; m. (1) Dec. 19, 1919, JAMES MARTIN EDWARDS, b. near Rutherfordton, Oct. 6, 1899, divorced June 1924; m. (2) June 8, 1935 JACK DOWNS KNIGHT, b. Spokane May 23, 1900, ed. Lewis and Clark High School and Blair Business College, dry cleaner, owner of shop since 1921, son of William D.—and Francine Knight—3 children:—

M 6281191. JAMES MARTIN EDWARDS JR., b. Rutherfordton Oct. 16, 1920.

M 6281192. WILLIAM MORTON EDWARDS, b. Bluefield, Va. June 15, 1922.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE.

M 6281193. DAVID CROCKETT EDWARDS, b. Bluefield, Va. Sep.1,1923.

All at high school, in 1939, at Winston-Salem,N.C.

(Based on questionnaires returned by all heads of families and on data from Miss Verna Rochette Morton, to whom I am specially indebted—see also page 38.)

M 62816. ROBERT ADDISON CROCKETT—see p.117—born at Dial Rock was a farmer and merchant at Gratton, Tazewell County, then a merchant at Rift, W.Va., moved to Bluefield, Va. in 1908 and became a traveling shoe salesman; at the time of his death he was Court Deputy Sheriff of Tazewell County. His nine children (eight by Annie Belle Crockett) were:—

M 628161. HARRY WADE CROCKETT, Williamson, W.Va., b. Sep.8, 1894 at Shraders, Va., ed. high school, in World War, mem. American Legion and 40 and 8, salesman General Foods Sales Co., m. (1) BLANCHE WILLIAMS, b. Panther, W.Va., dau. Jackson Williams and Exany Burton, two sons, remarried; m (2) MRS. ELIZABETH STOPLES CARTER, b. Pocahontas, dau. Armstrong Stoples and Agnes Twigg—children:—

M 6281611. ROBERT JACKSON CROCKETT, b. Oct. 1916, d. Nov. 6, 1918.

M 6281612. BENJAMIN QUINTUS CROCKETT, b. Sep. 14, 1918, in school. Stepson... Clarence Preston Carter Jr., b. Apr. 2, 1917.

M 628162. ROSE ANNIE CROCKETT, Bluefield, Va., b. Aug. 13, 1896, m. MONTELLE HATCHETT, b. Lunenburg Co. Mar. 13, 1882, d. Feb. 12, 1921, son of R. J. C. Hatchett and Helen Bagley; sales-woman R. P. Harman and Co.

M 628163. RUTH JANE CROCKETT, b. Dec. 18, 1898, m. (1) June 2, 1920 EUGENE FOX; m. (2) Jan. 7, 1937 ALEXANDER ST. CLAIR—M 62748—which see.

M 628164. ROBERT ADDISON CROCKETT JR., Bluefield, W.Va., b. Gratton June 10, 1903, ed. Graham high school, salesman the Thornton Co., mem. Bland Street Methodist Church, m. Mar. 3, 1932 LETTIE PURDUE, b. Bluefield, Va., Sep. 12, 1909, ed Welch high school and N.C. Coll. for Women, Greensboro, N.C., dau. Luther S. Purdue and Mayme S. Leedy a son:—

M 6281641. ROBERT ADDISON CROCKETT 3RD, b. Bluefield Sanitarium, Dec. 25, 1932

M 628165. SIDNEY EMIL CROCKETT, Bluefield, Va., b. May 17, 1905, unmarried.

M 628166. NANCIE LETTIE CROCKETT, Bluefield, Va., b. Apr. 22, 1907, m. RAYMOND S. HARRY,—one daughter:—

M 6281661. NANCIE ANN HARRY, b. May 1935.

M 628167. Infant un-named, b. Mar. 2, 1909, d. Mar. 17, 1909.

M 628168. DAVID THOMAS CROCKETT, Harman, Va. b. Apr. 3, 1904, m. Nov. 24, 1938 STELLA LOONEY of Grundy, Va..

M 628169. MYRA LORAIN CROCKETT, Bluefield, Va., b. Nov. 23, 1917, ed. Tazewell schools and Emory and Henry College, teacher Tazewell public schools.

(Data from H. W. Crockett, R. A. Crockett Jr., Mrs. Hatchett and Alexander St. Clair.)

M 62817. HELEN LOUVENIA CROCKETT—see p. 117—was educated at Five Oaks grade school and one year at Tazewell Female College, and was married at the Robert Crockett home on Cavitt Creek. Her husband,

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE.

CHARLES FRANK KITTS had a grade school education, was a brick and stone mason by trade, post-master at North Tazewell 1914 to 1924, and later a farmer, Methodist. Their ten children born at North Tazewell were:

M 628171. ROBERT ERNEST KITTS, mail-carrier at North Tazewell, b.Oct.8,1893, World War, U.S.Navy Quartermaster's Dept., St. Julians Creek,Va., ed. high school, m.July 22,1931 NELLIE MAY HOKE, b. Lenoir, N. C. May 29,1909, ed. high school and Radford S.T.C., teacher, Presbyterian, dau. Franklin Lester Hoke and Jennie Elizabeth Miller—one child:—

Mj 6281711. ELIZABETH LOUVENIA KITTS, b.Aug.20,1932.

M 628172. DAVID ROSCOE KITTS, North Tazewell, b.Jan.13,1895, ed. high school, U.S.Navy in World War, assistant post-master 1914 to 1918, clerk, treasurer and recorder town of North Tazewell ten years, now operates a repair and radio shop, Methodist; m. Oct.1, 1922 LULA KATE LOWE, b.Tazewell Co. Nov.16, 1895, ed. Tazewell High School and Bluefield Business College, book-keeper Stras-Harman Co., N.Tazewell, Methodist and S.S.teacher, dau. Ferdinand Lowe and Serepta Ann Watson—no issue.

M 628173. RUTH ALICE KITTS, N. Tazewell, b. Nov.16,1896, ed. grade and high schools, m.May 2,1923 GLEN DUNLAP, b.Concord,Tenn. July 30,1895, World War Co.D 402, Telegraph Battalion, Signal Corps, now telegraph operator, N. and W.R.R., son of William Rufus Dunlap and Harriet Emma Jones; Presbyterians, a daughter:—

M 6281731. GLENNA RUTH DUNLAP, b. Mar. 30, 1924, student Tazewell High School, Presbyterian.

M 628173x. Infant son unnamed, b.Feb.27,1898,d.Mar.6,1898.

M 628174. NEWELL JANE KITTS, Tazewell, b. May 29,1901, ed. Tazewell County schools, assistant post-master, N. Tazewell six years, now with "Ward's" department store, Presbyterian; m.Sep.10,1924 NYE BRITTS, b.June 22,1890, d.Sep 4,1931, son of William Lewis Britts and Maria Louisa Wessendonk, ed. Washington and Lee Univ. Law School, attorney at Tazewell, 1917 on, Chief Clerk Tazewell Co. Local Board in World War, Bail Commissioner 1921—, member Christian Church—no issue.

M 628175. NANCY ETHEL KITTS, N. Tazewell, b.Mar.23,1903,ed.Tazewell schools and Radford S.T.C., teacher, Presbyterian.

M 628175x. Infant son, unnamed, still-born Apr.8,1904.

M 628176. WILLIAM MOORE KITTS, N. Tazewell, b.Jan.19,1909, ed. grade and high schools.

M 628177. CHARLES FRANK KITTS JR., b.Jan.31,1911,d.Oct.13,1937, ed. grade and high schools, member W.Va. National Guard Band, and buried with military honours, Methodist.

M 628178. HOMER MORTON KITTS, b.Jan.23,1915,ed.Tazewell County grade and high schools, served three years in C.C. camps at N. Tazewell and Cambridge, Md. (Data from Mrs. Nye Britts, Tazewell, Va.)

M 62818. WILLIAM JACKSON CROCKETT—see p.117—was educated at Tazewell College and Wartburg Seminary at Graham. He was a farmer and merchant and some time post-master at Bluefield,Va. His wife, ROSE ELLA NEEL is the niece of Mathias Fox Neel who married Harriet Letch-

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE.

er Daugherty—M 62822, see later—, and so grand-daughter of Rev. William Elgin Neel who married Nancy Jane Moore—M 6244, see p. 90—as his second wife. She was educated at Wartburg Seminary and Martha Washington College, music teacher, organist and S.S. teacher in the Methodist Church—children:

M 628181. VIRGINIA IRENE CROCKETT, Bluefield, Va., b. Cove Creek May 29, 1900, ed. Graham High School and W.Va. Business College, m. July 12, 1924 HOWARD HOUNSHELL GILL, b. Wright's Valley, July 22, 1899, ed. Graham High School, electrician, son of Charles William Gill and Binnie Frazier Hendrickson; Methodists, a son:—

M 6281811. DOUGLAS LEON GILL, b. Bluefield, Va. July 6, 1925.

M 628182. NAN ROSE CROCKETT, Bluefield, Va., b. Cove Creek Oct. 22, 1902, ed. Graham High School and Intermont College, Bristol, did office work, S. S. teacher, Methodist; m. Sep. 4, 1931 LEE ALEXANDER HARMAN b. Bluestone July 13, 1895, ed. Graham High School, plumber, son of William Crockett Harman and Sarah Ann Summers; no issue.

(Data from Mr. W. J. Crockett—For H.H. Gill see also M 624722.)

M 6282. The data in regard to REV. DAVID ALLEN DAUGHERTY—see p. 115—are meagre. He was the son of John Daugherty who came from Rockbridge and married Nancy Ward in Tazewell Oct. 6, 1825, but later moved to Indiana where David was born June 14, 1836. He married NANCY JANE MOORE in Wright's Valley Oct. 22, 1858; but his first child was born in Dadeville, Southwest Missouri, about sixty miles from the Nebraska line. He was a private soldier in Company D, 23rd. Battalion of Infantry, C.S.A., Denison B. Baldwin, captain, known also as Derrick's Battalion, which saw service in Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia and West Virginia, and was wounded. He then settled in Tazewell County as a teacher, and then or later as a Methodist local preacher. 1865 to 1869 he was Commissioner of the Revenue for District No. 1, and then asst. Commissioner in district No. 1 and No. 2, John Shannon Moore, commissioner for the latter. Sep. 1891, he was appointed a deputy sheriff; later he was active as a minister among the coal mines in McDowell County, particularly at Davy, W. Va. useful both as citizen and minister. He died Oct. 17, 1904, and is buried at Falls Mills with his wife. Their seven children were:—

M 62821. SARAH ELIZABETH DAUGHERTY, Bristol, Tenn., b. Dadeville Aug. 22, 1859, ed. Tazewell high school, mem. Reynolds Memorial Methodist Church, m. Sep. 30, 1880 JAMES COLLINS NUTTY, b. Washington Co. 1846, d. Bristol Nov. 9, 1922, son of William Nutty and Jane Collins, first associated with the Clinch Valley News, and then a journalist and editor of the Bristol Courier, said also to have had a woolen factory. They had seven children:—

M 628211. NANCY LANE NUTTY, born 1881.

M 628212. HATTIE BLANCHE NUTTY, born 1883.

M 628213. Son, died an infant, listed in probable order.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE

- M 628214. Son, died an infant, listed in probable order.
- M 628215. JAMES COLLINS NUTTY JR., b.1892, d.Apr.1936.
- M 628216. WILLIAM ALLEN NUTTY, b.1897, lives in Washington,D.C.
- M 628217. GEORGE DAUGHERTY NUTTY, b.1901, wholesale drug salesman out of New York City.
- M 62822. HARRIET LETCHER DAUGHERTY, b.Jeffersonville Mar.28,1861, ed.Jeffersonville, m.Feb.20,1879 MATTHIAS FOX NEEL, son of Rev. William Elgin Neel and Margaret Ann Fox—see p.90—b.Clear Fork Jan.19,1856, d.Pearisburg,Va. Dec. 27,1924—six children. She d.Clear Fork Nov.18,1899, and he m. (2) 1901 Naomi Kirby of Rocky Gap, Bland County, by whom two children more.
- M 62823. MARGARET W. DAUGHERTY, b.Mar.1,1864, m.JOHN MATTOX, a farmer, by whom two children :—
- M 628231. JAMES JOHN MATTOX, b.Bristol,Tenn. June 26,1894, enlisted in Marine Corps,U.S.N. at Parris Island,S.C. Dec.20,1917, d.at Philadelphia Oct.1,1918, on duty at Marine Corps Department of Supplies.
- M 628232. NANCY KATE MATTOX, married and said to reside at Blackstone,Va.
- M 62824. JOHN WILLIAM DAUGHERTY, b.Tazewell Co. June 5,1867, carpenter and farmer Cove Creek, d. Sep.23,1895, m. Dec.25,1884, ANGELINE WALKER, b. Cove Creek Apr.28,1860, d.E.Radford Aug.13,1931, dau. Capt. Thomas Fowler Walker and Julia Ann Steele—7 children.
- M 62825. GEORGE FULTON DAUGHERTY, b.Tazewell Aug.25,1869, locomotive engineer and legislator, d.Nov.12,1936, m.June 24,1889 MAY M. WALKER, b. Cove Creek Apr.10,1868, resides Bastian,Va., dau.Capt. Thomas Fowler Walker and Julia Ann Steele—six children.
- M 62826. CHARLES R. DAUGHERTY, b.Aug.27,1871, d.Aug.29,1873.
- M 62827. NANNIE MAY DAUGHERTY, Falls Mills,Va., b.Graham Jan.13,1876, ed.at school taught by her father, m.at Graham Dec.16,1896 HUGH ALLEN GREEN, b. Monroe Co.,W.Va., near Keenan May 30,1870, son of Allen E. Green and Henrietta Archey, carpenter N. and W. R.R. 1904 to 1937, now retired; Methodists, one son :—
- M 628271. FRED ALLEN GREEN, Falls Mills, b.Bluefield,Va. Oct.26,1897, ed.high school, machinist, Methodist.
- (Mrs. Green has a Bible printed in 1828 and owned by her father which contains records not only of his family, but also of that of her grandfather, John Shannon Moore. I am indebted to her for data from it as well as for other information.)

M 62822. MATTHIAS FOX NEEL was a farmer on the William Elgin Neel place on Clear Fork of Wolf Creek, the place once known as Oak Hill, the post-office Cove Creek, some mile or so from the Bland County line. He was also a building contractor, and helped build the towns of Bluefield and Graham, and many coal camps. He was also a public servant, some time Supervisor Clear Fork District and local arbitrator, a life-long member of the Methodist Church, in which his father, his father-in-law, two brothers (J.S.W.and W.K.Neel), and a son-in-law were ministers, himself a lay-leader and builder of churches. He died in Pearisburg at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Wm. H. Buchanan Jr. His two children by the second marriage were :—Harriet Naomi Neel (now Mrs.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE

James Blaine Fullerton of Warren Ark.) and James Milton Fagg Neel, deceased 1938. His six children by HARRIET LETCHER DAUGHERTY, all born on Clear Fork, were:—

M 628221. ARLINGTON HICKS NEEL, Dayton, Ohio, b. Feb. 28, 1880, ed. Tazewell schools and Emory and Henry College, carpenter and builder at Graham up to 1916, and Dayton since, m. 1911 ADA CHITWOOD of Franklin Co., Va., four children:—
M 6282211. HARRIET FRANCES NEEL, b. Graham Oct. 11, 1912, ed. at Dayton schools, married.

M 6282212. RICHARD ELGIN NEEL, b. Graham Apr. 9, 1915, ed. at Dayton schools, employed by McCall Publishing Co.

M 6282213. PAUL RANDOLPH NEEL, b. Dayton Feb. 2, 1918, and ed. at Dayton public schools, at home.

M 6282214. WILLIAM MATTHIAS NEEL, b. Dayton Feb. 2, 1920, ed. at Dayton public schools, at home.

M 628222. ANNA LANE NEEL, Chattanooga, b. Sep. 19, 1883, ed. Tazewell schools, m. Aug. 27, 1899 WILLIAM BEVERLY BELCHEE, who shortly after was ordained a minister in the Methodist Church and has filled pastorates in Holston Conference, located at Chattanooga in 1939; note where his four children were born and educated:—

M 6282221. NAOMI LUCILE BELCHEE, b. Clear Fork July 11, 1903, ed. Radford high school and Radford S.T.C., sales-woman in a department store in Bristol, Va.

M 6282222. RUTH CARLOCK BELCHEE, Chattanooga, b. Clear Fork in 1904, graduate Radford high school.

M 6282223. MARY LEE BELCHEE, Albuquerque, N.M., b. Galax, Va. Oct. 14, 1909, grad. Gary, W. Va. high school, m. Sep. 1, 1928 THOMAS PRESTON SNOODGRASS, a daughter:—

M 62822231. ELIZABETH JANE SNOODGRASS, b. Bristol, Tenn. Dec. 18, 1929.

M 6282224. BILLEE NEEL BELCHEE, Albuquerque, b. Pearisburg, Va. March 23, 1916, ed. high school, Bluefield, W. Va., m. Feb. 9, 1934 WOODROW WILSON MORGAN, a daughter:—

M 62822241. JO ANNE MORGAN, b. Bristol, Tenn. Nov. 3, 1935.

M 628223. ORA LEE NEEL. East Cleveland, Ohio, b. Feb. 2, 1885, ed. Tazewell schools, m. May 27, 1903 THOMAS EDWARD NASH—M 643332—b. Tazewell Co. Feb. 8, 1877, d. Ironton, Ohio May 30, 1935, contractor, son of George Washington Nash and Charlotte Priscilla Tiller. Geo. W. Nash was great-grand-son of Joseph Moore, among whose descendants this clan will be most properly listed.

M 628224. MARGARET BARNES NEEL, Dickerson, Md., b. "Oak Hill," Clear Fork, Jan. 9, 1888, ed. Tazewell schools and Sullins College, Bristol, m. May 4, 1911, ADAM STEVEN SHANNON, son of Wylie Watson Shannon and Sally Jane Wynne, b. Aug. 3, 1886, at the old Shannon place in Bland Co. on Clear Fork, three miles down stream from Oak Hill, the Neel place, post-office Cove Creek, local name, Stowersville, farmer on the Shannon farm until April 1928 when they removed to Dickerson, Md. where he continues to farm on the old Carroll place "Kilmain," ed. Bland Co. grade school, Burke's Garden high school and Graham College; members Poolesville, Md. Methodist Church—eight children, all born at the old Shannon place:—

M 6282241. WYLIE WYNNE SHANNON, b. Feb. 24, 1912, injured by a fall from a horse and died Sep. 12, 1926.

M 6282242. WILLIE MOORE SHANNON, b. Apr. 17, 1914, d. Oct. 10, 1916.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE

M 6282243. MARGARET BERNICE SHANNON, Baltimore, b. July 15, 1915, ed. Stowersville, and Poolesville, Md. high school, 1934, m. June 7, 1936 JESSE HOWARD LAMBERT, son of Thomas and Viola Lambert, employee Standard Oil Co.

M 6282244. ADAM STEVEN SHANNON JR., Dickerson, farmer, b. Dec. 29, 1917, ed. Stowersville, and Poolesville high school, grad. 1938.

M 6282245. ANNIE NEEL SHANNON, Dickerson, b. Sep. 23, 1919, ed. Stowersville, and Poolesville high school, grad. 1937.

M 6282246. JAMES LEE SHANNON, b. Sep. 23, 1919 (twin), ed. Stowersville, and Poolesville high school, grad. 1938, works for J. T. Fisher and Son, Poolesville.

M 6282247. CLARA B. SHANNON, b. Aug. 17, 1923, student Poolesville high school.

M 6282248. JASPER DAUGHERTY SHANNON, b. Mar. 22, 1925, student at Poolesville high school.

M 628225. CLARA B. NEEL, Pearisburg, b. Clear Fork Sep. 22, 1893, attended high school at Galax and Pearisburg, m. Dec. 18, 1912 WILLIAM HOGE BUCHANAN JR., son of William Hoge Buchanan and Eliza Henderson, in business at Pearisburg.

M 628226. DAVID ELGIN NEEL, Bluefield, W. Va., b. Jan. 22, 1895, ed. Pearisburg high school and National Business College, Roanoke, 1916, World War, Private 4th Company, 1st. Battalion, 155th Depot Brigade, Training Center, Camp Lee special sales representative of food companies at Big Stone Gap, then Norton, and then Bluefield, zealous Methodist, Mason Mercer Lodge No. 160 A.F. and A.M., m. Dec. 20, 1916 MOLLIE KATE HALE, b. West Graham, Dec. 4, 1894, grad. Graham high school 1912, Methodist, Order of Eastern Star Bluefield Chapter 366, dau. Edd Elise Hale, farmer at West Graham, and Mary Ella Tabor—one daughter:—

M 6282261. OREDA MILDRED NEEL, b. Big Stone Gap May 15, 1920, ed. Beaver High School, grad. 1938, and Bluefield College, office worker during school vacations.

(Data for this line from Mrs. Adam S. Shannon, Mr. David Elgin Neel and particularly from Prof. Claude Witten Nash—M 6433321—Superintendent Orange Village School District, Chagrin Falls, Ohio, son of Mrs. Ora Lee Neel Nash.)

M 62824. JOHN WILLIAM DAUGHERTY, carpenter and farmer, lived his whole short life on Clear Fork and was carried away with appendicitis when not yet thirty five years old, leaving his wife, ANGELINE WALKER, with five small children and one not yet born. They were all born near Cove Creek, got educated somehow and scattered abroad as here-in-after will appear in detail:—

M 628241. ROBERT HICKS DAUGHERTY, Charleston, W. Va., b. Oct. 25, 1885, ed. at Emory and Henry College, Methodist minister, licensed at Falls Mills, Apr. 1904, ordained at Butte, Montana in 1910 by Bishop R. G. Waterhouse, served pastorates:—Willow Creek, Hamilton and Butte in Montana, four years; Franklin, Winston-Salem, Charlotte and Mount Airy in North Carolina, fourteen years; First Church, Lexington, Ky. five years; Centenary Church, Cape Girardeau, Mo. four years and one year at Moberly making five years in Missouri; now at Humphrey's Memorial Methodist Church, Charleston, W. Va. He m. June 4, 1911 MABEL ALICE WOODWARD, b. Willow Creek, Mon. Apr. 21, 1886, college-educated in

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE

Boseman and Butte, dau. Adolphus James Woodward of Willow Creek and Nancy Loretta Johnson of Utah; two children:—

M 6282411. ROBERT HICKS DAUGHERTY, Lexington, Ky., b. Hamilton, Mon. June 10, 1913, B.S. Duke Univ., electrical engineer with Southern Bell Telephone and Telegraph Co., m. Nov. 24, 1937 LOU VERA GREEN b. in Oklahoma June 13, 1915, dau. C. W. Green, lawyer at De Sota, Mo. and Maud Wallis—a son:—

M 62824111. ROBERT HICKS DAUGHERTY 3RD b. Charleston Nov. 17, 1938.

M 6282412. JACK WOODWARD DAUGHERTY, Charleston, b. Franklin, N.C., Nov. 10, 1917, B.A. and B.S. Southeast Missouri Teachers College, Cape Girardeau 1939.

M 628242. CARRIE BELLE DAUGHERTY, b. 1886, d. 1898.

M 628243. WILLIAM EDWARD DAUGHERTY, b. 1889, d. infant.

M 628244. ETHEL MARY DAUGHERTY, Charlotte, N.C., b. Aug. 7, 1890, ed. Emory and Henry College and summer normal schools, mem. N.C. and National Educational Associations, primary grade teacher in North Carolina, and at Winston-Salem and Charlotte.

M 628245. ELIZABETH MAY DAUGHERTY, Washington, D.C., b. May 6, 1892, ed. Emory and Henry Academy and College, and Radford S.T.C., teacher Willow Creek, Mon. and Belspring, Va., statistics clerk Dept. of Commerce and Veterans' Administration; since her husband's death statistical work, Veterans' Administration; mem. Mt. Vernon Methodist Church; m. Dec. 25, 1923 at Winston-Salem THOMAS J. WILLIAMSON b. May 30, 1895 at Dyson, S.C., ed. Ninety Six high school Warford College, Spartansburg, and Georgetown (D.C.) Law School, ensign in U.S. Navy in World War, lawyer at Greenwood, S.C., and then attorney in Veterans' Administration, Washington, mem. Am. Legion, 40 and 8, Pi Kappa Phi fraternity, d. May 18, 1932—no children.

M 628246. NANCY LEE DAUGHERTY, Washington, D.C., b. May 15, 1894, ed. Emory and Henry Academy and College, and Radford S.T.C., teacher in Montana, secretarial work in U.S. Government, m. Nov. 22, 1914 HARRY JAMES MARTIN, b. May 25, 1897, high school graduate, in automobile business—three children, all born at East Radford, Va.:—

M 6282461. MARY ELIZABETH MARTIN, b. Apr. 26, 1916, grad. Central High School, attended business college, U.S. Govt. employee, m. July 3, 1935 JAMES ALPHEUS THOMPSON, b. Wash., D.C., grad. Western High School, A.B. Duke Univ., LL.B. Law School, attorney Dept. of Justice, son of James Owen Thompson and Annie Laurie Wine. Mr. Thompson b. Aug. 6, 1912—

M 6282462. CATHARYNE WALKER MARTIN, b. Mar. 17, 1920, grad. Central High School, student business college.

M 6282463. HARRY JAMES MARTIN JR. b. May 21, 1922, student (1939) Central High School.

M 628247. JOHNSIE WILLIAM DAUGHERTY, Franklin, N.C., b. Feb. 9, 1896, m. ROBERT L. PORTER, May 1, 1917; he was born Mar. 5, 1898, son of James A. Porter and Mary Addington, grad. Franklin High School, attended Athens, Ga. Business College, employee N.C. State Highway Commission—four children, all born at Franklin:—

M 6282471. JAMES WILLIAM PORTER, b. Apr. 5, 1918.

M 6282472. ROBERT L. PORTER JR., b. July 8, 1920.

M 6282473. JOHN GORDON PORTER, b. Mar. 22, 1927.

M 6282474. VIRGINIA LEE PORTER, b. May 15, 1929.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE

(Data on this line from all living children of John W. Daugherty.)

M 62825. GEORGE FULTON DAUGHERTY, locomotive engineer N.and W.R.R.,served four years in the W.Va.Legislature, and was Commissioner of Labor eight years, member of the Methodist Church, B. P. O. E., Mason and Shriner. His wife, MAY M. WALKER, was a S.S. teacher in that Church, a sister of Angeline Walker. Their father, Thomas Fowler Walker born Feb. 12,1834, is said to have been the son of Thomas Stewart Walker, cousin of Governor Walker of Virginia (Gilbert C.Walker was governor 1869 to 1874). The six children of George F.Daugherty were:—

M 628251. JAMES SIDNEY DAUGHERTY, b.Graham Sep.22,1891, fireman on N. and W. R.R. six years, joined the U.S.Army in 1913, served in Mexico, and with the first division overseas in the World War, was cited for bravery, and died Mar.16,1922 from service wounds. Nov.1920 he m.AGNES HAWLEY of Bluefield, W.Va.—one daughter:—

M 6282511. OLGA D. DAUGHERTY, b. Bluefield,W.Va.Jan.15,1922.

M 628252. HUBERT ALLEN DAUGHERTY, fireman N.and W.R.R.,b.Jan.25,1895 served three years in the World War, m.1927, NELLIE LEGGIN of Roanoke, who died in June 1933—one daughter:—

M 6282521. PATRICIA MAY DAUGHERTY, b.Apr.16,1929.

M 628253. WILLIAM CLARENCE DAUGHERTY, city fireman, b.Bluefield,W.Va. Jan.16, 1898, joined the U.S.Army in 1916, served in the A.E.F. as bugler, discharged in 1919, m.Aug.23,1920 VIRGINIA MAY MILLS, b.Bluefield,W.Va. Apr.27,1901. No children reported.

M 628254. ELMO THOMAS DAUGHERTY, city fireman, Bluefield,W.Va., b.there Oct. 28,1903, served in the U.S.Navy 1923 to 1925.

M 628255. JOHN CARLISLE DAUGHERTY, b.Bluefield,W.Va. Sep.5,1905, city fireman six years, now (1939) in U.S.Army aviation service Panama Canal Zone.

M 628256. PAUL WARREN DAUGHERTY, b. Cove Creek Jan. 15, 1909, employed by the Hardwood Lumber Co., m.June 25,1931 RHENDA MABEL QUILLEN b.Dec.11, 1911—two children:—

M 6282561. MICHAEL JAMES DAUGHERTY, b.Oct.21,1932.

M 6282562. ROBERT FULTON DAUGHERTY, b.Aug.20,1934.

(Data from Mrs. George F. Daugherty, Bluefield,W.Va.)

M 6283. DAVID WHITLEY MOORE—see p.115—enlisted in May 1861 in Co.K,45th.Va.Infantry,C.S.A., John H. Whitley—M 6265—captain, but was transferred in 1862 to Co.I,16th.Va.Cavalry, Wm.L.Graham, captain (later lieut. colonel), Whitley, First Lieutenant. Mr. Moore was wounded five times at Fredericksburg, and wounded and captured at Monocacy July 9,1864. After the war, he, James and Jackson Moore, brothers, with Champ Graham—M 62141—migrated to Kansas. He settled near the Stills and is said to be buried with Rev. Abraham—and Martha Poage Moore Still at Baldwin. That he was a class-mate of General Wade Hampton at some military school is out of the question (Hampton graduated before

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE

he was born). That he served under Gen. Wade Hampton is very probable as Hampton was chief in command of the cavalry forces under Gen. R. E. Lee after the death of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart—see p.16. JANE ELIZABETH BALCH educated at Univ. of Kansas at Lawrence was the daughter of C.W.Balch, a pioneer physician, and is described as a Christian wife and mother. Her four children are yet (1939) on live; they were born at Ottawa; or nearby:—

M 62831. JAMES EDWARD MOORE, Ottawa, farmer, carpenter and road-builder, b. June 24,1872, m.Oct.3,1893 SARAH DELPHINA HAY, b.Mattoon,Ill., Nov.13,1869, d.Norwood,Kan.Jan.1,1937,dau.of Samuel Biddle Hay and Lydia Jane Brewster—four children.

M 62832. WADE HAMPTON MOORE, Anadarko,Oklahoma, b.June 14,1876, studied law at Univ. of Kan., attorney, mem. Randlett Park Board, m.Dec.24,1902 SADIE MAY AYRES, b.Feb.24,1880—one daughter:—

M 628321. VIRGINIA AYRES MOORE, Oklahoma City, b.May 6,1905, grad. at Ward-Belmont School, Nashville, attended Univ. of Kan. m.Apr.4,1926 LEONARD S. BOCHER, b.Jan.4,1901—a daughter:—

M 6283211. BARBARA ANN BOCHER, b.Aug.26,1935.

M 62833. MABEL IRENE MOORE, Ottawa, b.Feb.28,1878, m.Nov.8,1899 FRIEND CLARK DRAKE, farmer, b.Pleasant City,Ohio, Mar.4,1871, son of John W. Drake and Mary Larrick—three children.

M 62834. CLIFFORD ERNEST MOORE, Ottawa, b.Jan.14,1885, steam engineer, worked two years on the Panama Canal, and on road construction since, mem. Christian Church, not married.

M 62831. MR. JAMES EDWARD MOORE had but a common school education but has been active in local school board and township offices. His wife was educated at Baker University, Baldwin, the institution fostered by Rev.Abraham Still and family. He and his family are members of the Christian Church, unless noted. His four children were born at Norwood, Kansas, which I cannot locate on my maps but is on a R.F.D. mail route from Ottawa:—

M 628311. CLARA MAY MOORE, Ottawa R.F.D., b.Jan.27,1895, ed.Ottawa high school, clerk in Kansas City, m.Oscalooosa Sep.15,1938 ROBERT LEE FINCH, b.Ottawa Dec. 20,1893, postal employee, mem. U.B. Church, son of Calvin Lee Finch and Rebecca Steed. He served in World War in Co. F, 160th Infantry, 40th Division, his grandmother a Rhoda Lee said to be a relative of Gen. R.E.Lee.

M 628312. FRANKLIN EARL MOORE, Ottawa R.F.D., b.Mar.29,1896, farmer, common school education, two years overseas in World War, 26th Division, at Vosges, St. Michel, Verdun and Argonne, m.Nov.11,1920 ETHEL MAY OLSON, b.Ottawa Aug.17,1899, dau.Benjamin Olson, a farmer from Sweden, Methodist—three children:—

M 6283121. JAMES PAUL MOORE, b.Nov.15,1920.

M 6283122. DOROTHY DEAN MOORE, b.Sep.3,1922.

M 6283123. ROBERT BENJAMIN MOORE, b.Feb.14,1926.

M 628313. BESSIE GERTRUDE MOORE, Kansas City,Mo. b.Feb.24,1898, ed.Kansas City Manual Training School, m.Olathe Apr.30,1921 HARRY DENNI, b.New York City Dec.15,1896, son of Martin Denni and Virginia Dilenseger of Nancy,France,

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE

served one year overseas in World War, 129th Field Artillery, 35th Division, at Vosges, St. Michel, Verdun and Argonne, French interpreter, contracting engineer Kansas City Structural Steel Co. twenty years—three children born at Kansas City:—

M 6283131. VIRGINIA DELPHINE DENNI, b.Feb.1,1928.

M 6283132. MARTHA GWYNNE DENNI, b.Jan.26,1930.

M 6283133. LYDA JANE DENNI, b.Aug.11,1932.

M 628314. PEARL NADINE MOORE, Minneapolis, b.Oct.27,1907, ed.Ottawa high school, m. Denver,Colo. Feb.5,1928 LYLE DARWIN MORLEY, b.Minot,S.D. Jan.17, 1905, father from England, Methodist, buyer in Minneapolis district office for F.W.Woolworth Co.

M 62833. MABEL IRENE MOORE and her husband had but common school education and farm at Norwood (Ottawa R.F.D.4). Their three children are:—

M 628331. RUTH BERNICE DRAKE, Ottawa R.F.D.3, b.Norwood Apr.19,1903, ed Ottawa high school and Emporia Teachers College, teacher in grade schools near Ottawa 1922 to 1927, active social worker, m. Oct.9,1927 EARL EDWARD FARRIS, b.Dec.14,1897, son of Oliver D. Farris and Mary Williams, road constructor, presently with Leah Oil Co., a daughter:—

M 6283311. EVELYN MARIE FARRIS, b.Dec.29,1928.

M 628332. FRANCIS CLARK DRAKE, Phoenix,Ariz., b.Norwood Mar.11,1905, ed. Ottawa high school, packer for S.A.Gerard Fruit Growers, headquarters at Brawley,Cal., not married.

M 628333. THELMA IRENE DRAKE, Ottawa, b.Manhattan Feb.9,1914, ed. Ottawa high school, m.Lawrence,Kan. Nov.16,1933 HARRY EARL ANDREWS, b.Ottawa July 13,1905, ed.Ottawa high school, son of Jake Andrews and ———Sender, machinist Santa Fe Railroad Co., no issue.

(Data from Mrs. Morley, Mrs. Drake and especially from Mr. Wade Hampton Moore.)

M 6284. JAMES K. P. MOORE—see p.115—was a soldier all through the War between the States, organization not reported, brick-mason and carpenter by trade. He removed with his brothers to Kansas as already stated, then to Hunt County, Texas, where he married and resided, a steward in the Methodist Church, and died in Elmer, Okla. at the home of his daughter; his wife, daughter of a rancher, died at Floyd in Hunt County, member of the Baptist Church. Their five children were born at Floyd:—

M 62841. BURTIE MARIAH MOORE, Elmer,Okla., b.Jan.21,1879, m.Dec.24, 1900 WILLIAM DAVIS ELEY, farmer b.Gainesville,Ga. Oct.1,1877, son of J.P. and Carrie Eley—eight children.

M 62842. HATTIE ALICE MOORE, b.May 31,1882, d.June 23,1914, m.Aug.1909 FLOURNOY SHELTON, a school teacher, b.in Virginia, died in Floyd in 1918—no issue.

M 62843. Infant, of whom nothing further known, likely spaced here.

M 62844. Infant, of whom nothing further known, likely spaced here.

M 62845. JOHN WILLIAM MOORE, b.July 30,1891, d.Aug.10,1891.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE

Mr. and Mrs. Eley are Methodists, and so their children. Their first child was born in Navarro County, Texas, the second in Hunt County, and the remainder in Jackson County, Okla. The list follows:—

- M 628411. HUGH MOORE ELEY, Canton, Ohio. b. Dec. 1, 1902, ed. Univ. of Okla., geologist for Magnolia Oil Co., m. May 24, 1925 THELMA GORE, a school teacher at Elmer—no issue reported.
- M 628412. HOWELL DAVIS ELEY, Elmer, Okla. b. Dec. 24, 1904, farmer, steward in the Methodist Church, m. March 1927 BERTHA BELT—no issue.
- M 628413. JAMES PARROTT ELEY, Humphreys, Okla. b. Aug. 31, 1907, ed. Univ. of Okla., school teacher, m. Sep. 30, 1930 MARY RAYFIELD; two children, born at Humphreys:—
M 6284131. BILLIE ANN ELEY, b. May 30, 1931.
M 6284132. YEVONNE ELEY, b. Aug. 31, 1937.
- M 628414. HASKELL FRANK ELEY, Elmer, Okla., farmer, b. Aug. 27, 1910.
- M 628415. GRACE MABEL ELEY, Eldorado, Okla., b. Oct. 31, 1912, ed. at Okla. Women's College and Okla. A. and M. College, school teacher, m. May 21, 1939 ORA LITTLEJOHN, High School Principal, Eldorado Public Schools.
- M 628416. EDNA LEE ELEY, Elmer, Okla., b. Nov. 25, 1915, ed. Okla. A. and M. College, active Church worker, m. Dec. 21, 1935 EDWIN PARKS, a farmer—a son:—
M 6284161. EDWIN DAVID PARKS, b. Feb. 2, 1938.
- M 628417. JACK BURT ELEY, b. Mar. 14, 1918, ed. at Univ. of Okla, major in Geology.
- M 628418. CARL WAYNE ELEY, b. Dec. 17, 1919, student at Univ. of Okla.

(Data from Mrs. William Davis Eley, Elmer, Oklahoma.)

M 6285. WILLIAM JACKSON MOORE—see p. 115—removed to Kansas with his two brothers and Champ Graham, married at Bethany, Mo. where five children were born, and about 1886 removed to Oklahoma City where his wife died in 1892. His son, James Burt Moore, removed to Garland, Wyo. in 1914; Mr. W. J. Moore followed him in 1917 and died there in 1918. He and MAHALEY McCLURE were Methodists and had six children:—

- M 62851. MINNIE MOORE, died an infant.
- M 62852. CREED MOORE, died at the age of eight years.
- M 62853. NASH EDISON MOORE, b. Dec. 24, 1877, grad. Westminster College Westminster, Texas, school teacher, d. May 15, 1906 at Dunn, Texas, m. Spring of 1902 at Tehuacana, Texas OLLIE GORDON ROSSER, dau. of J. P. Rosser of Monday, Texas, b. Dec. 24, 1879—two children, twins. She resides at Medford, Oregon.
- M 62854. ROY MOORE, b. Mar. 4, 1882, d. Sanger, Texas Aug. 1903, not married, Methodist
- M 62855. JAMES BURT MOORE, Terrebonne, Ore., b. Mar. 23, 1885, m. (1) at Carnegie Okla. July 25, 1907 CORA SUMMERS who d. at Garland, June 15, 1919; m. (2) Mar. 1, 1921 at Hardin, Mo. MRS. EDNA MOHEISER WILLIAMS, b. Chicago July 2, 1897, dau. David H. and Ida S. Moheiser; one child.
- M 62856. ORA ELISSA MOORE, b. Oklahoma City July 16, 1888, d. Carnegie, Okla. July 16, 1913, m. Aug. 18, 1907 at Carnegie NATIONAL D. FOREST ANDERSON, b. Dec. 29, 1881, son of Jesse Anderson and Isabella Lawrence—two children born at Carnegie.

The twin children of NASH EDISON MOORE born at Polk Parish, La.,

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—JOHN MOORE

April 4, 1904 were:—

M 628531. GORDON NASH MOORE, Bend, Ore., salesman, mem. of the Church of Christ, m. Oct. 27, 1923 at Bend CLOEY ANGELAS THOMAS, dau. of Lane and Mary Thomas, ranchers at Rupert, Idaho—four children:—

M 6285311. HELEN YVONNE MOORE, b. Bend Oct. 5, 1924.

M 6285312. SHIRLEY JEANNE MOORE, b. Grant's Pass Oct. 15, 1929.

M 6285313. KATHLEEN GENEVA MOORE, b. Yreka Apr. 10, 1931.

M 6285314. GORDON ROBERT MOORE, b. Bend May 28, 1934.

M 628532. JACKSON TRUSTON MOORE, Bend, Ore., salesman, mem. Church of Christ, m. May 22, 1925 at Bend THELMA SHAW, b. Mar. 8, 1905 at Kewanna, Ind., teacher, dau. Rev. J. G. Shaw of Tacoma, Wash., minister of the Church of Christ—two children:—

M 6285321. JACQUELINE MOORE, b. Bend Feb. 8, 1929.

M 6285322. WILLIAM GORDON MOORE, b. Reedsport, Ore. Aug. 1, 1932.

M 62855. MR. JAMES BURT MOORE, rancher, married Cora Summers at Carnegie, Okla. and moved to Garland, Wyo. in 1914, married MRS. EDNA MOHEISER WILLIAMS at Hardin, Mo. and moved to Mountain Grove, Mo. in Oct. 1921 and thence in June 1923 to Bend, and is now (1939) located at Terrebonne about twenty miles northeast of Bend, both in Deschutes County; Methodist; one child by the second marriage:—

M 628551. WADE JACKSON MOORE, b. Mountain Grove, Mo. May 23, 1923.

Stepchild. Irene Opal Williams, b. Powell, Wyo. Feb. 12, 1915.

Stepchild. Margaret Eleanor Williams, b. Mahoney City, Pa., June 12, 1917

M 62856. NATIONAL D. FOREST ANDERSON, resides at Anadarko, Okla., had a common school education, and has been a farmer in Georgia and Oklahoma. His two children born at Carnegie are:—

M 628561. GLADYS JUANITA ANDERSON, Verden, Okla. Route 1, b. June 27, 1908, ed. grade school, m. June 28, 1926, JAMES CLAUDE SANDS, farmer, b. Aug. 16, 1907, son of John Granison Sands and Alice Neoma Bierd—two children:—

M 6285611. ROYCE CALVIN SANDS, b. Carnegie June 30, 1927.

M 6285612. CARL VERNAL SANDS, b. Carnegie May 24, 1929, d. July 31.

M 628562. ELGIN D. FOREST ANDERSON, Anadarko, Okla., b. June 2, 1910, road-worker, m. July 23, 1930 at Anadarko BIRDIE FRANCES DOMDY, b. Jack County, Texas Mar. 13, 1913, dau. William Alanson Domdy and Minnie Lee Vest—two children born at Anadarko:—

M 6285621. Howard Forest Anderson, b. July 15, 1931.

M 6285622. MODENA FAY ANDERSON, b. Oct. 18, 1932.

(Data from Mr. James Burt Moore and Mrs. James C. Sands.)

These are the generations of John Shannon Moore—M 628—so far:—eleven children, thirty grand-children, ninety great-grand-children, seventy two great-great-grand-children, five great-great-great-grand-children, and ninety eight in-laws; 306 persons in all.

M 629. ISAAC QUINN MOORE, youngest son and child of James Moore and Nancy Shannon—see p. 43—was named for Isaac Quinn, early Meth-

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—I. Q. MOORE

odist minister apparently the first located in Tazewell County (he performed many marriages 1816 to 1826, and held civil office). Isaac farmed and raised stock on part of the Moore lands in Abb's Valley, and served the county as commissioner of roads in Clear Fork District. The Tabor lands were on the south side of Valley Ridge, west of Bluestone River, in the general neighbourhood from Springville to Ebenezer Church. His eight children, six of whom are named in his will probated Jan.1894, were born mainly in Abb's Valley, all in Tazewell County:—See also p. 150.

M 6291. COSBY BUENAVISTA MOORE, b.Sep.2,1849, d.June 12,1933, m.Feb.20,1873 CHARLES CLINTON WILSON, farmer, b.July 13,1844, d.Nov.9,1925—eight children.

M 6292. MARY JANE MOORE, b.Bluestone Valley Oct.4,1852, d.Apr.23,1937, m.Oct. 15,1874 JOHN COLUMBUS MOORE—M 6252—b. Dec.24,1852, d.Mar.29,1887, son of Andrew Peery Moore and Nancy Cummings—three children; see p.97—M 6252—for this line.

M 6293. EDWARD POAGE MOORE, b.Abb's Valley Dec.19,1854, d.Jan.8,1939, m.Jan.,1882 SARAH REBECCA WHITLEY—M 62632—b. Oct. 9, 1856, d. Sep. 17, 1918, dau. James Shannon Whitley and Margaret Peery Witten m. (2) Dec.25,1921 MRS. MYRTLE S. BELCHER, widow of Zac. Belcher, born Shawver Aug.26,1871, d.July 3,1932. Four children by (1).

M 6294. JOHN OSCAR MOORE, b.Nov.27,1857, d.Oct.7,1885, unmarried.

M 6295. MARTHA AMERICA MOORE, b.Sep.9,1860, d.Apr.5,1884, unmarried.

M 6296. WILLIAM TRIGG MOORE, blacksmith and miller, b.Abb's Valley May 31,1862, injured in his shop and died Jan.8,1927, m. (1) SARAH HESS, who died in Pocahontas, dau. of Dr. Hess; m.(2) RHODA CALDWELL, Mar. 9, 1893, dau. Andrew Caldwell and Julia Ann Hager, b.Crab Orchard Mar.5,1872—five children by (2), one only alive:—

M 62961. BERTIE GERTRUDE MOORE, b.1894, a deaf-mute, resides at Falls Mills with her mother.

M 6297. LAURA MOORE, Mayville,Ohio, m.EDWARD STEVENS—no answer to questionnaire.

M 6298. JOHNSTON HOGE MOORE (Doc Moore), b.June 21,1873 in Abb's Valley. d.Dec.27,1918, mechanical engineer, m.c.1893 LYDIA COMPTON, b.Swords Creek, Russell Co. 1869, d.Dec.26,1936. Five children.

M 6291. MR. CHARLES CLINTON WILSON farmed the Wilson farm at the fork of the road from Abb's Valley to Boissevain, about two miles down the valley from the Moore Homestead. He served the county as constable, deputy treasurer, etc., a Methodist. He and COSBY BUENAVISTA MOORE had eight children born on this farm:—

M 62911. HUGH EDWARD WILSON, farmer, Christiansburg,Va., b.Mar.17, 1874, m. Nov. 25, 1908 IDA MARIA MOORE, b.Apr.7,1874, dau.of John Columbus Moore—M 6252—which see for this line—two children.

M 62912. JOHN WILLIAM WILSON, Falls Mills, b.May 19,1876, farmer on the Wilson farm, not married.

M 62913. SARAH ELIZABETH WILSON, b.Oct.11,1878, m.Sep.23,1903 OSCAR BASCOM MOORE, b.Jan.17,1855—M 6227—which see for this line.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—I. Q. MOORE

M 62914. SIDNEY BAXTER WILSON, Falls Mills, farmer, b.Jan.10,1881, m. (1) July 27,1910 ELIZA ADAMS of Lodi who deserted him, m. (2) Aug.6,1924 MARY BAKER of Falls Mills—a son by (1) :

M 629141. CHARLES CLINTON WILSON said to have burned up in an aeroplane crash.

M 62915. NANCY AMERICA WILSON, Lodi, Cal., b.June 9,1883, m.CHARLES CLINTON SMITH, farmer—two sons:—

M 629151. CHARLES CLINTON SMITH JR.

M 625152. WARD SMITH.

M 62916. JENNIE REBECCA WILSON, Pocahontas b.Aug.7,1886, m.Jan.21,1914 GRATTAN FLOYD MUSTARD, b.Mar.13,1879, son of Samuel Patterson Mustard and Matilda Peery Moore—M 62233—which see for this line—four children.

M 62917. CHARLES ROBERT WILSON, b.July 6,1888, d.Nov.24,1911, not married, farmer on the Wilson farm.

M 62918. LELIA MAY WILSON, b.Dec.2,1891, d.Mar.28,1933, resided at Harlan,Ky., m.Oct.9,1912 HENRY T. GRAHAM—two children:—

M 629181. IRENE GRAHAM.

M 629182. MILDRED GRAHAM.

M 6293. EDWARD POAGE MOORE was a farmer and business man in Abb's Valley until 1903 or 1904 when he moved to North Tazewell and bought a small farm and an interest in the S. P. Hall Lumber Company, which he later sold and devoted his whole time to his farm. He was a zealous member of the Methodist Church, steward and Sunday School superintendent, and active in the affairs of his neighbourhood. His wife, SARAH REBECCA WHITLEY, was born and reared on her father's Whitley Branch farm, an active worker in the Methodist Church; she was killed by a train near her home. His second wife, maiden name MYRTLE SHAWVER, was born and reared at Shawver's Mill on Clear Fork of Wolf Creek. Her forebears were charter members of Chestnut Grove Christian Church—Harman Vol.2 p.322. By Zac Belcher she had five children, a son and four daughters, but none by Mr. Moore. His children by Sarah Rebecca Whitley, born Abb's Valley, were:

M 62931. WILLIAM JACKSON MOORE, North Tazewell, b.Nov.8,1883, ed.at Tazewell Co. schools and Roanoke Business College, merchant and farmer, not married.

M 62932. MARGARET ELIZABETH MOORE, Bluefield,Va.b.Jan.6,1887,ed.in Tazewell Co. schools and Martha Washington College, zealous and active member Methodist Church and W.C.T.U., m.Sep.21,1910 CAREY PERKENS PAINTER, b.Oct.11,1886 near Tazewell, son of James Bell Painter and Mary Jane Davis, ed.in Tazewell Co. schools, produce merchant Pearisburg 1911 to 1920 when removed to Bluefield,Va., where merchant five years, traveling salesman five, and since 1930 town treasurer (five two year elected terms); Methodist, four children, first two born at Pearisburg, second two at Bluefield:—

M 629321. RUTH MOORE PAINTER, Columbus,Ohio, b.July 21,1911, ed.Bluefield public schools and Radford S.T.C., teacher two years, m. at Pulaski, July 19, 1933, GROVER W. BROWN b.Pulaski Dec.29,1912—one son:—

M 6293211. RICHARD PAINTER BROWN.

Generated at Library of Congress on 2022-05-13 03:55 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uva.x00042312 / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd-us-google
Public Domain in the United States; Google-digitized

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—I. Q. MOORE

M 629322. MARY REBECCA PAINTER, Bluefield, Va., b. Nov. 4, 1913, ed. Bluefield public schools, m. Sep. 9, 1935, JOHN ROBERT DOUTHAT, b. Bluefield, W. Va., Sep. 4, 1911, ed. Bluefield schools, W. Va. Univ. and Marshall College, employee Sanford, Sign Co.; a daughter:—

M 6293221. ROBERTA DOUTHAT.

M 629323. IDA LOUISE PAINTER, Bluefield, Va., b. Mar. 29, 1916, ed. Bluefield schools, m. Nov. 1935 EDWARD HAMPTON GEARHEART, b. Williamson, W. Va. in 1915, employed by Chicago House Furnishing Co. of Bluefield, Va.—one daughter:—

M 6293231. MARGARET LEE GEARHEART. (Peggy Lee)

M 629324. MARGARET ELIZABETH PAINTER, b. Apr. 17, 1925, student.

M 62933. JAMES ARCHIBALD MOORE, North Tazewell, farmer, b. Oct. 28, 1889, served in the World War and in Germany as soldier in the army of occupation, not married.

M 62934. CHARLES WALTER MOORE, b. Sep. 10, 1893, ed. Tazewell, Va. and Hickory, N. C., has been farmer, merchant and auto-dealer, now farmer at North Tazewell, served in the World War, Methodist, m. July 9, 1935 BELLE HARMAN, b. Oct. 25, 1894, dau. of Kiah David Reuben Harman and Mollie Ireson—no issue, Methodists.

M 6298. JOHNSTON HOGE MOORE was named for his uncle-in-law, Rev. Johnston Hoge, D. D., and therefore was nicknamed Doc. He was a mechanical engineer and Methodist. He seems to have resided chiefly at Boissevain, and had five children by LYDIA COMPTON:—

M 62981. JAMES G. MOORE, Boissevain, Va., coal miner, b. at Boissevain April 30, 1894, served in World War, Machine Gun Corps 305th Inf. Reg., 77th Division, at Argonne and the Meuse, m. June 1917 TESSIE ANN GRAY, b. Beckley, W. Va., June 5, 1901, dau. W. T. Gray and Laura A. Edwards—eight children:—

M 629811. GERTRUDE ANN MOORE, b. Boissevain July 28, 1918, m. Aug. 17, 1935 JAMES THOMAS BURCHFIELD, Hotchkiss, W. Va., b. Wyoming Co. June 15, 1913, son of Thomas Burchfield and Rosiebell C. Kenny—son:—

M 6298111. JAMES THOMAS BURCHFIELD JR. b. Apr. 11, 1937.

M 629812. DOCK M. MOORE, b. Boissevain July 22, 1920, at C. C. Camp.

M 629813. MARY J. MOORE, b. Glen White, W. Va. Feb. 26, 1923, d. Sep. 22, 1924.

M 629814. WALTER S. MOORE, b. Slab Fork, W. Va. July 15, 1925.

M 629815. ESTHER M. MOORE, b. Skelton, W. Va. Dec. 16, 1928.

M 629816. JAMES T. MOORE, b. Camp Creek, W. Va. Sep. 6, 1930.

M 629817. HUBERT L. MOORE, b. Camp Creek, W. Va. Dec. 26, 1932.

M 629818. LAURA L. MOORE, b. Slab Fork Aug. 20, 1935.

M 62982. ORVILLE V. MOORE, Boissevain, mine motorman, b. Abb's Valley Apr. 20, 1898, m. Aug. 19, 1919 RONSIE E. HARDY, b. Boissevain Dec. 9, 1900, dau. Robert Boyd Hardy and Laura Johnson of McDowell County. Five children born at Boissevain:—Methodists.

M 629821. DEWEY E. MOORE, b. June 2, 1920.

M 629822. ADA MOORE, b. Aug. 3, 1922.

M 629823. JOHNSTON HENRY MOORE, b. Mar. 29, 1924.

M 629824. HARRY E. MOORE, b. Apr. 30, 1926.

M 629825. VIRGINIA F. MOORE, b. Apr. 1, 1928.

M 62983. EDWARD P. MOORE, farmer, b. Abb's Valley Mar. 20, 1901, ed. in Tazewell Co. schools, resides Boissevain, Methodist, m. LOUISE BARNETT—five children:—

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES MOORE—I. Q. MOORE

M 629831. DORY MOORE.

M 629832. MARGARET MOORE.

M 629833. BERNARD MOORE.

M 629834. FLORENCE MOORE.

M 629835. THOMAS MOORE.

M 62984. BESSIE MOORE, Jenkinjones, W.Va., b.Tazewell Co. May. 1, 1902, m. July 26, 1919 HENRY HARMAN, motorman Pocahontas Fuel Co., b.head of Abb's Valley Feb. 18, 1900, son of Doke Harman and Louise Barnett, members of no Church—five children:—

M 629841. ERNEST ALVIN HARMAN, b.McDowell Co. June 6, 1920.

M 629842. GARNETT MARIE HARMAN, b.Boisevain, Jan. 30, 1922.

M 629843. WILLIE MAY HARMAN, b.Boisevain, Jan. 18, 1924.

M 629844. WALTER EDWARD HARMAN, b.Boisevain, Jan. 24, 1926.

M 629845. WINIFRED REESE HARMAN, b.Jenkinjones Dec. 19, 1928.

M 62985. GRACE MOORE. Columbus, Ohio, b.Boisevain Aug. 8, 1906, ed. Wagner grade school on Laurel Creek, S.S. teacher while there, m. May 19, 1928 in Boisevain M.E. church HARRY MELVIN BENNETT, b. Dec. 25, 1898 at Rocky Mount, Franklin Co. Va., ed. grade school, coal miner, now carpenter and lather for Burlie Morris, a brother-in-law, son of Joseph Bennett and Della Dudley—no issue.

These are the generations of Isaac Quinn Moore—M 629—so far as not duplicated:—eight children, twenty two grand-children, thirty four great-grand-children, seven great-great-grand-children, and twenty in-laws, ninety one persons in all, Methodists, farmers and coal miners, chiefly resident near Pocahontas.

These are the generations of James Moore—M 62—and his three wives as included in this record:—twelve children, sixty six grand-children, 237 great-grand-children, 421 great-great-grand-children, 384 great-great-great-grand-children, forty great-great-great-great-grand-children, and 513 in-laws, 1677 persons in all.

M 624x. "MILTON LADD MOORE married Miss Peery, went to Missouri, then to California on a mining expedition, and died on the way home." So states Mr. W.T. Moore in the above-mentioned letter. The statement on p. 43 seems to cover all that is now known. The statement by Harman—Vol. 2 p. 514—shows that Mr. Moore went to Missouri as part of a family migration, also how inter-laced the Tazewell pioneer families were. George Peery (Oct. 6, 1786-Aug. 30, 1873) married July 4, 1809 Jane Campbell Thompson (Aug. 1, 1795-June 8, 1872), daughter of Col. John Thompson of Thompson Valley and Levisa Bowen, who was the daughter of Lieut. Rees Bowen and Louisa Smith. George Peery and his family, except the eldest son, removed from Virginia to Missouri in 1835, and settled in what is now Gentry County. Louisa Bowen Peery, wife of Milton Ladd Moore, was the second child named in a family of eighteen children.

CHAPTER THREE—DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH MOORE

JOSEPH MOORE—M 64—see page 25—born in Botetourt County at the place later called Newell's Tavern, remained with his grand-father, John Poage, at Oak Bank, while James and Mary were in captivity, and six years or more afterwards. He had a liberal education in the schools of the neighbourhood, and when he removed to Tazewell County about 1797 he had a better one than most men of his generation there. He was a skillful surveyor and an excellent scribe. He made the surveys in 1800 for the new town of Jeffersonville and staked off the town lots at the price of thirty three and one third cents each, twelve dollars in all. He became first deputy-clerk of the county, and served betimes as commissioner of the revenue (1837 to 1845 for instance).

His domain was in Wright's Valley, along Little Stone Ridge, south of Abb's Valley; his home was near the place now called Bailey (Bailey Switch) on the line of the Norfolk and Western Railroad from Bluefield to Norton, now owned by Charles Nash, great-great-grandson. His wife, whom he probably married in Rockbridge, may have been the daughter of Adam Nicewander, whose son Jacob married a Miss Helvey and lived in Giles County. Her name is given as Rhoda by Harman and others, but his will probated in Feb. 1848 devises his property to his wife Christina, and to his daughters Rhoda, Attilia, Cynthia, Nancy, Polly and Martha; his son, James Harvey Moore, predeceased him in 1846. (See p.151 for a daughter Elizabeth.)

The children of JOSEPH MOORE and CHRISTINA NICEWANDER (exact order not known, I follow order given by Mr. O. B. Moore and Harman) were apparently all born in Wright's Valley, and lived and died there, and were there buried except one; their names:—

M 641. JAMES HARVEY MOORE, d. 1846 of pneumonia, buried Nash graveyard, m. Sep. 11, 1832 JANE SHANNON MOORE—M 627—dau. James Moore and Nancy Shannon, b. July 19, 1812, d. Dec. 12, 1900—three children.

M 642. MARTHA POAGE MOORE, b. May 1, 1811, d. Aug. 7, 1890, m. Aug. 30, 1831 JOSEPH ADDISON MOORE—M 624—son of James Moore and Nancy Shannon, b. Sep. 29, 1805, d. May 5, 1882; both buried Karr graveyard—eleven children—see M 624 for this line, p. 84 etc.

M 643. MARY BROWN MOORE, d. Apr. 23, 1881, m. 1829 WILLIAM V. SHANNON, b. Dec. 18, 1806, d. Nov. 17, 1891—four children.

M 644. RHODA MOORE, m. Sep. 8, 1848 ELIAS HALE from Giles County, his second wife—no issue; buried in Joseph Moore or Nash graveyard.

M 645. CYNTHIA MOORE, she reared the Rev. William Edward Bailey, a grandson of M 643, lived with him, died unmarried at Emory, Va., and is buried in Wilburn graveyard; b. Sep. 25, 1816, d. June 17, 1903.

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH MOORE—J. H. MOORE

- M 646. **ATTILIA MOORE**, b.Mar.12,1819, d.June 14,1888, buried in Wilburn(Bailey) graveyard, called Julia by Miss Verna R. Morton, lived at the old homestead with her sister Nancy and died unmarried.
- M 647. **NANCY MOORE**, born, lived and died at the old homestead, unmarried, buried in the Joseph Moore or Nash graveyard.
- M 648. **ELIZABETH MOORE**, who, it is to be presumed, died an infant, and so not mentioned in her father's will, buried same place.

(Note:—The Walker book omits James Harvey Moore, and instead of him has his son, Samuel L. Moore. It also adds a Jane Moore and has the order:—Rhoda, Martha, Mary, Jane, Nancy, Cynthia, Attilia and Samuel L. The fewness of fixed dates precludes even a reasonable conjecture as to the date of the marriage of Joseph Moore and the order of children. I follow Harman Vol.2 p.504, which differs from p.499 and neither mentions M 648.)

M 641. **JAMES HARVEY MOORE** farmed the southwestern portion of the Joseph Moore domain, and lived in a house now gone near the valley road about a quarter mile below the Samuel Houston Moore home. In 1843 Joseph Addison Moore, James Harvey Moore and William V. Shannon were trustees with Randal Holbrook, William R. Bane, John B. Harman and George W. C. Browne, for a new Methodist church on a branch of Bluestone, which I take to be the Bailey Church situate where county road 656 from Bluestone intersects the Wright's Valley road. James Harvey Moore died early of pneumonia, his will probated December 1846. His widow, **JANE SHANNON MOORE—M 627**—married Charles Fitzgerald Tiffany, and her descendants by him have been given under her index number, p.110 etc. Her children by James Harvey Moore, born in Wright's Valley, follow:—

- M 6411. **MARY KEZIAH MOORE**, b.July 8,1833, d.Aug.18,1888, m.June 2,1852 **JOHN ELIAS HALE**, farmer at Pinhook, b.Oct.10,1830, d.Aug.30,1882, son of Elias Hale and Nancy Peters—one child.
- M 6412. **SAMUEL LYCURGUS MOORE**, farmer, b.Mar.11,1835, m.Feb.8,1860 **MARTHA MARGARET SHANNON**, dau.Hart Shannon and Caroline McGranahan, b.Dec.26, 1841, d.Sep.16,1893—eleven children.
- M 6413. **SARAH CHRISTINE MOORE**, b.June 17,1843, d.Pikeville,Ky. May 21,1902 m.Jan.16,1867 **CHARLES TIFFANY GILLESPIE**, b.Mar.15,1838, d.July 18,1911, son of Rees Bowen Gillespie and Mary Ann Tiffany, sis. of Charles F. Tiffany and dau.of Hugh—twelve children.

M 6411. The Hales came to America from Kent County, England, and a branch settled in Giles County, Va., whence one Elias Hale came to Tazewell and bought land on Bluestone in 1842, in association with the Davidsons and Higginbothams, the place called Pinhook, then Graham, and now Bluefield, Va. He was born June 18, 1802, and died March 17, 1873. His first wife was Nancy Peters, born Sep.4,1801, died Sep.10,1847, by whom several children, among them:—

Rufus A. Hale, captain Co. H, 60th Va. Infantry, C.S.A., b.June 11,1828, d.Nov. 27,1886, m.Mary E. Bailey, b.Feb.11,1840 d.Jan.3,1922; farmer at Pinhook.

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH MOORE—J. H. MOORE

John Elias Hale, farmer at Pinhook as above; and
Julia A. Hale, b.Dec.29,1836, d.Mar.9,1905, unmarried.

After the death of Nancy Peters, Elias Hale married Rhoda Moore—
M 644—as above, but without issue. JOHN E. HALE had a son by MARY
KEZIAH MOORE:—

M 64111. ELIAS JOHN HALE, farmer at Pinhook, b.Sep.12,1853, d.Mar.19,1899, m.
about 1887 MELISSA CATHERINE BAILEY, b.Feb.24,1859, d.Jan.20,1923; and they
had one son:—

M 641111. JOHN HALE, farmer and odd-job-man, who married MARY TUGGLE
of Rocky Gap in Bland County at the junction of Clear Fork and Wolf Creek.
She left him, but meantime had a daughter:—

M 6411111. —Hale, who m.a Shumate, lived in Pearisburg.

(The Hale graveyard, where Elias Hale and Nancy Peters, these three children
and wives, Elias J. Hale and his wife, await the resurrection, is situate on the
brow of the hill overlooking West Bluefield, Va., a quarter mile eastward from
the home of Mr. Rufus A. Hale, son of Capt. Rufus A. Hale, on the old Bram-
well road, who lives on and farms the Hale farm. I am indebted to him for
data on this line.)

M 6412. SAMUEL LYCURGUS MOORE was a private soldier in Co.I,
16th.Va.Cavalry C.S.A., William Leander Graham captain, and was cap-
tured in 1865 at High Bridge. He farmed the James Harvey Moore, or
southwestern, portion of the Joseph Moore domain, and on it built the
house now occupied by Mr. Samuel Houston Moore, at the edge of the
meadow, in a clump of Norway spruce, good mile up stream from Bailey
Church. His wife was a niece of William V.Shannon—see M 643—and
daughter of Hart Shannon, dealer in horses, who went to Petersburg, Va.
with a drove and died there, his widow married John Harry. The chil-
dren of SAMUEL LYCURGUS MOORE and MARTHA MARGARET SHANNON,
born in Wright's Valley were:—

M 64120. Infant, b.Feb.13,1861, d.Mar.10,1861.

M 64120x. SARAH REBECCA MOORE, b.Mar.21,1862, d.Dec.11,1881, um.

M 64121. SAMUEL HOUSTON MOORE, farmer in Wright's Valley, b.Oct.31,1864, m.
Mar.31,1897 MARY GRACE WHITMAN, b.Cavitt Creek Aug.19,1872, dau. James
Peery Whitman and Louise J. Crockett, dau. John I. Crockett and Margaret
Gillespie—C 1168, see p.116—Methodists, seven children.

M 64122. MARY MARIE MOORE, Tip Top, Va., b.Oct.20,1866, m.July 28,1886 CHARLES
WILLIAM McDOWELL, farmer, son of William D. McDowell and Martha Jane
Compton, b.St. Clair Crossing Feb.13,1862, d.June 27,1924—seven children.

M 64123. FERDINAND DUNN MOORE, b.July 19,1868, d.June 17,1883.

M 64124. ROBERT B. MOORE, b.Dec.6,1870, d.Oct.1,1881.

M 64125. JAMES WILLIAM MOORE, brick-mason and dairyman, b.Nov.22, 1872, d.
Jan.28,1933, m.Apr.30,1896 MOLLIE V. COATS, Meridian, Miss., dau. Peyton Mad-
ison Coats and Martha Avery, b.Feb.22,1875—one son.

M 64126. CHARLES FRANCIS MOORE, brick-mason, b.May 10,1874, d.Meridian, Miss.
Mar.13,1910, m.Aug.2,1903 MAE COATS, b.Meridian, Feb.9,1878, dau. William David
Coats and Annie Graham, cousin of Mollie V. Coats—one son.

M 64127. OLIVE VIRGINIA MOORE, b.Nov.14,1876, d.June 4,1894, not married.

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH MOORE—J. H. MOORE

M 64128. JOHN WALTON MOORE, b.May 3,1879, d.Apr.18,1902, unmarried.

M 64129. Infant, born-died Oct.7,1882. MARGARET M. MOORE.

M 64121. SAMUEL HOUSTON MOORE, the oldest living descendant of Joseph Moore and Christine Nicewander at the age of seventy seven years, lives in Wright's Valley at the Samuel L. Moore homestead and farms that part of the Joseph Moore lands. He receives his mail at Tip Top. James Peery Whitman, Mrs. Moore's father, was third lieutenant in Co. K, 45th.Va.Infantry, then private in Co.I,16th.Va.Cavalry, then from 1862 to the end of the war Adjutant in the regiment with rank of Major. After the war he was active in the organization of Virginia Confederate Veterans (Commander in 1925). He served the county betimes as land assessor. His connection with the Crocketts is shown in the conspectus above. MARY GRACE WHITMAN was born on Cavitt Creek in the Crockett Cove neighbourhood, and she and Samuel Houston Moore had seven children:—

M 641211. PEERY ALEXANDER MOORE, b.Feb.4,1898, d.Aug.27,1899.

M 641212. MARTHA LOUISE MOORE, b.Aug.25,1900, d.Apr.6,1901.

M 641213. JOHN HOUSTON MOORE, Poland,Ohio, b.Aug.27,1902, ed.Tazewell High School, Columbia Univ. New York, B.S. in Electrical Engineering 1930, and Ohio State Univ. M.S. 1932; instructor in Physics, O.S.Univ. 1932 to 1934, completed Ph.D. work in 1934; since 1935 physicist with Republic Steel Corporation, present position (1939) assistant research engineer, specialist in electric welded pipe; member Sigma Chi honorary scientific society and the Methodist Church. June 21,1936 he married GLADYS MARIE MYERS, dau.Albert Okey and Clara Ethel Myers of Jerusalem,Ohio, b.in Pittsburgh July 18,1906, ed.Kent State Univ., Kent,Ohio, (B. in Special Educ. 1928), Ohio Univ., Univ. of Chicago and O. S. Univ.; teacher and supervisor in Ohio schools, when married, supervisor of Special Educ. at Oberlin; active in community and state civic clubs—no issue.

M 641214. JESSE WARD MOORE, Blacksburg,Va., b.May 22,1905, ed.Graham high school, grad. 1926, Bluefield College 1928, Univ. of Va. 1929, V.P.I. B.S. in Chemical Engineering 1932, M.S. 1939; fellow in Chemistry V.P.I. 1935 to 1936, since 1936 instructor in Mathematics; mem. Am. Chem. Society, V.P.I. Univ. Club, Methodist, not married.

M 641215. SAMUEL LYCURGUS MOORE, Tip Top, b.May 5,1906, farmer on the Wright's Valley farm, not married.

M 641216. MARY MILDRED MOORE, Nemours,Va., b.Aug.12,1908, ed.at Tazewell, m. June 12,1936 GLENN BALDWIN MULLIN, b.July 3,1904 at Nemours, ed.Nemours high school, farmer, son of Javin Baldwin Mullin and Sarah Karr—M 62462—dau.Octavia Moore and Giles R. Karr—one son, JAMES OSCAR MULLIN—M 6246241—b.Oct.23,1940.

M 641217. ALLIE MAE MOORE, Thompson Valley R.F.D.,Tazewell,Va., b.Oct.29, 1910, ed.Tazewell high school, m.Oct.18,1930 ROBERT ELMORE BUCHANAN, son of John Hayter Buchanan and Della 'Larry, farmer, b. Thompson Valley Apr. 13,1905, ed.Tazewell high school—no issue.

M 64122. CHARLES WILLIAM McDOWELL was born at St.Clair Crossing at the junction of Wright's Valley Creek with Bluestone River, and

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH MOORE—J. H. MOORE

so near the St. Clair Montdale farm—see M 62645—. He owned a farm, lived on and farmed it, in Wright's Valley near Tip Top. He is buried in the McDowell Cemetery near there. His mother came from Compton's Mill near Bluestone. His seven children born on the farm near Tip Top were:—

M 641221. LELIA McDOWELL, Tip Top, Va., b. June 23, 1887, ed. in Tazewell County schools, Methodist and Sunday school worker, m. Dec. 24, 1905 RUSSELL BANE COMPTON, b. on Bluestone Mar. 10, 1879, son of Fleming Compton of Compton Mill and Fannie Messersmith from the Valley of Virginia, who later located in Montgomery County near Fayette; carpenter and painter at Tip Top, a skilled and rapid workman, Methodist and Sunday school superintendent, children:—

M 6412211. MARY FRANCES MUSSET COMPTON, Tip Top, Feb. 10, 1911, ed. Tazewell county schools and Radford S.T.C., Methodist, m. Jan. 3, 1932, SHIRLEY MITCHUM, b. Feb. 11, 1911 in McDowell County, W. Va., Methodist, employed by N. and W. R.R.—three children:—

M 64122111. ARNOLD RUSSELL MITCHUM, b. Nov. 5, 1932.

M 64122112. SHIRLEY GRETTA MITCHUM, b. Mar. 3, 1934.

M 64122113. FERDIE LOWELL MITCHUM, b. Aug. 24, 1935.

M 641222. Infant McDowell, b. and d. July 28, 1890.

See Addenda for

M 641223. Infant McDowell, b. and d. Sep. 6, 1891.

M 6412212.

M 641224. BURT McDOWELL, b. July 2, 1892, ed. public schools and business college, d. Dec. 14, 1928, buried McDowell Cemetery.

M 641225. TRULA McDOWELL, b. Jan. 24, 1900, ed. public schools, housekeeper on the McDowell farm, Methodist, active Church worker.

M 641226. VIVIAN ETHELDRA McDOWELL, b. June 8, 1904, d. May 27, 1906.

M 641227. DANA MOORE McDOWELL, b. May 28, 1907, d. Nov. 29, 1915.

M 64125. JAMES WILLIAM MOORE, seventh child of Samuel Lycurgus Moore, brick mason by trade, worked at his trade in Louisiana and Mississippi and finally settled at Meridian, married, worked at his trade, and owned and operated a large dairy, Methodist. His wife, MOLLIE V. COATS, born in Meridian, attended the county schools, helped to operate the dairy, and is now home-maker in Meridian for her four orphaned grandsons. She had one son:—

M 641251. FERDINAND L. MOORE, b. New Orleans Feb. 11, 1899, ed. at Meridian, served in the World War, brick mason and auto mechanic, d. Feb. 19, 1938, m. (1) Feb. 21, 1920 PEARL MULLINS, separated three years later, m. (2) 1924 EDNA SULLIVAN, who d. July 18, 1933—issue:

M 6412511. FERDINAND L. MOORE JR., b. Sep. 22, 1925.

M 6412512. JAMES MOORE, b. Sep. 25, 1926.

M 6412513. CHARLES MOORE, dead.

M 6412514. EDWIN MOORE, b. Dec. 26, 1928.

M 6412515. PEYTON MOORE, b. Aug. 10, 1930.

M 64126. CHARLES FRANK MOORE, eighth child of Samuel Lycurgus Moore, farmer until Aug. 12, 1895, enlisted in the U.S. Army and served

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH MOORE—J. H. MOORE

two three-year terms in the Spanish-American War and in the Philippines, came to Meridian, married Mae Coats, and was a brick mason, accidentally killed Mar.13,1910. MAE COATS was educated at Meridian and Mobile, and taught several terms of school, home-maker and Baptist—one son:

M 641261. CHARLES FRANK MOORE JR., Meridian, Miss., b. July 16, 1908, ed. Meridian high school, grad. 1929, farmer and dairy-man at Meridian, not married.

(Data on this line chiefly from Mr. S. H. Moore and his children, Mrs. Mae Coats Moore and Miss Trula McDowell. Miss McDowell recalls that her grandmother, Martha M. Shannon, partly built the seven room house in which Mr. Samuel Houston Moore now lives, and made the most beautiful solid walnut furniture for her home, an expert wood carver, a skillful seamstress and hat maker.)

M 6413. SARAH CHRISTINE MOORE—see page 129—married CHARLES TIFFANY GILLESPIE. The Gillespies were Presbyterians in Scotland, and Rev. George Gillespie was one of the five Scotch minister commissioners who helped frame the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms; he is said especially to have framed the matchless definition of God contained in the answer to question 4 in the Shorter Catechism. Another George Gillespie (Glasgow 1683—Christiana Creek 1760) was a charter member of the Presbytery of New Castle in 1716 and organizer of the Church at the Head of Christiana Creek, from which neighbourhood (Elk River and the Welsh Tract) came the Hoges and other early settlers in the lower Shenandoah Valley. A Thomas Gillespie and his wife Eleanor came to Virginia via Philadelphia about 1742 and settled on Cow Pasture River. Their son, Thomas, was a soldier at Point Pleasant in 1774 and at King's Mountain in 1781, whence he came with the Bowens to the Clinch River, married Margaret, the third child of Lieut. Rees Bowen and Levisa Smith, and settled at the foot of Clinch Mountain (Thompson Valley, along Maiden Spring Creek?). Thence the line runs: Rees Bowen Gillespie, born Nov. 4, 1782, m. (1) Aug. 6, 1802 Levisa Bowen, daughter of John Bowen and Nancy Gillespie, g. d. of Lieut. Rees Bowen—five children; m. (2) Feb. 13, 1823 Mary Ann Tiffany born in Dublin, Ireland, March 21, 1798, daughter of Hugh Tiffany—see M 627 p. 110—ten children. Charles Tiffany Gillespie was the ninth child of this last union, a farmer in Tazewell County until 1893 when he removed to Pikeville, Ky., a Methodist. He and Sarah had six sons and three daughters, born it would seem near Bluestone:—

M 64131. TIFFANY LEE GILLESPIE, Richlands, Va., b. Bluestone Nov. 8, 1867, justice of the peace and Methodist, twice married, (1) to PERMELIA DANIEL and (2) to MOLLY VANCE—five children by Permelia Daniel, order not guaranteed:—

M 641311. EDWARD GILLESPIE.

M 641312. WADE GILLESPIE.

M 641313. JOHN GILLESPIE.

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH MOORE—J. H. MOORE

M 641314. MINNIE GILLESPIE.

M 641315. STELLA GILLESPIE, died in infancy.

(Mr. Gillespie wrote under date of Dec.19,1938 that his sons were in the West, but he did not know their addresses nor about their families, nor did he have any records. Minnie was in Cumberland,Ky. married to a doctor named Fugate, but she did not answer my letter to her.)

M 64132. EDWIN BROWNE GILLESPIE, Route 5, Rogers,Ark., farmer, b.near Blue-stone July 15,1869, m.Oct.7,1893 MOLLIE VAUGHAN, b.at Bonanza,Floyd County, Ky. Oct.7,1869, dau.J.P. Vaughan and Helen Mace, school teacher six years—three children :—

M 641321. WARREN L. GILLESPIE, residence unknown.

M 641322. RAYMOND D. GILLESPIE, Livingstone,Mon., telegraph operator.

M 641323. BLANCHE GILLESPIE, Rogers,Ark., school teacher.

M 64133. HARVEY ERNEST GILLESPIE, Winston,New Mex., b.Dec.21,1871, ed.grade schools in Va. and Ky., m.Cripple Creek,Colo. Apr.4,1919 CLARA MAY OSBORNE, b.Warsaw,Ill. Oct.29,1871, ed.grade school Plattsmouth,Neb., dau.William Shelton Osborne of Cripple Creek and Eliza Ann McGlethlin; Episcopalian, no issue, farmer.

M 64134. MARY JANE GILLESPIE, Hindman,Ky. married a Napier and had a child, Bernice (no answer to questionnaire).

M 64135. NANNIE MARIA GILLESPIE, Pikeville,Ky., b. Jan. 1, 1877, m. Apr. 26, 1905 JOSEPH HOPKINS, carpenter at Pikeville and minister of The Church of God, b. Shelbranch, Pike Co.,Ky. Mar.2,1877—six children born at Pikeville :—

M 641351. SALLY CHRISTINE HOPKINS, b.July 23,1906, clerk Wheelwright, Floyd Co.Ky., in store for Inland Steel Company, m.Dec.26,1927 CURTIS HOLMES, barber, b. Portsmouth,Ohio, Apr.15,1907—two children, born at Wheelwright :—

M 6413511. DONALD DEAN HOLMES, b.Mar.14,1929.

M 6413512. BILLIE RAYMOND HOLMES, b.Oct.13,1930.

M 641352. WILL CHAPMAN HOPKINS, Frankfort,Ky., b.May 18, 1909, civil engineer in the employ of the State of Kentucky.

M 641353. ROSALIE ERNESTINE HOPKINS, Wheelwright, b.Mar.31,1912, clerk in employ of Inland Steel Co.

M 641354. MARY E. ST. CLAIR HOPKINS (Betty), b.June 13,1915, telephone operator, Southern Bell Telephone Co.

M 641355. HERMA LOU HOPKINS, b.Aug.19,1921, grad.Pikeville high school 1939

M 641356. WANDA CHARLENE HOPKINS, b.July 10,1923, high school student, Pikeville,Ky.

(Mrs. Hopkins has the little padlock used by the Moore family to fasten the door when Indians came to the house.)

M 64136. CHARLES SAMUEL GILLESPIE, South Charleston,W.Va., b. Apr.25,1879, ed. grade schools, Pike Co.,Ky., m.Sep.21,1902 at Long,W.Va. EMMA LAWSON DEW, b.Beckley,W.Va. Jan.27,1881, dau.James Floyd Dew and Minerva Ann Honaker :—three children :—

M 641361. VIVIAN GILLESPIE, b.Kilsythe, Fayette Co.,W.Va. Jan.7,1904, m.at Charleston in 1933 to AUGUSTUS GOODMAN.

M 641362. CARL GILLESPIE, b.Decota,Kanawha Co.,W.Va. Jan.16,1906, died July 31,1906.

M 641363. HUGH GILLESPIE, b.Decota, May 2,1907, d.May 21,1922.

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH MOORE—J. H. MOORE

One grandchild, Frederick Smith, b. Charleston Oct.5,1922.

M 64137. BETTIE ST. CLAIR GILLESPIE, Silverton,Ore., b.July 19,1881, ed.Tazewell grade schools, teacher six years, m.May 30,1906 PETER ANDREW LOAR, b. Laynesville,Ky. July 9,1879, physician at Silverton—no issue.

M 64138. REES BOWEN GILLESPIE, Edwards,Colo., no further data and no answer to questionnaire.

M 64139. ISAAC FUDGE GILLESPIE, resided with Charles S. Gillespie at Decota but left him about 1906, in Sacramento when heard from at last.

(Harman Vol.2 p.391 lists a Sally Gillespie here, but she is not mentioned on any of my questionnaires. Data on this line, but meagre, from the first seven children except Mrs. Napier, and particularly from Mrs. Joseph Hopkins.)

These are the generations of James Harvey Moore in this record:—three children, twenty one grand-children, thirty four great-grand-children, ten great-great-grand-children, three great-great-great-grand-children and twenty six in-laws—ninety seven persons in all, chiefly farmers and Methodists, and much scattered.

MARY BROWN MOORE—M 643, see p. 136—third child of Joseph Moore and Christine Nicewander, married William V. Shannon about whom questionnaires yield almost no data except that he was a Methodist and never a better man lived. I infer from other data that he was the son of William Shannon who comes into Court records in 1806 as ensign in the 112th. Va. Regiment of militia, and was a captain in 1809.

On page 137 I noted that Joseph Addison Moore, James Harvey Moore, William V. Shannon and George W. G. Browne were trustees for, I believe, the Bailey Methodist church in Wright's Valley. Browne was a lawyer, and succeeded John Crockett as county clerk in 1838 for two seven year terms. He was also a local Methodist preacher (or elder) and so signed marriage certificates. The marriage records listed by Harman yield these results:

From 1822 to 1845 William Shannon reports solemnization of 109 marriages, those after 1832 signed William Shannon Sr.; William V. Shannon reports 45 from 1847 to 1853; George W. G. Browne reports 151 from 1842 to 1853. These three men report Moore marriages solemnized as follows, see ante for exact dates:—WILLIAM SHANNON married in order—Mary B. Moore and William Whitley 1829; Joseph A. Moore and Martha P. Moore; James H. Moore and Jane S. Moore; John S. Moore and Margaret Whitley; Rev. Johnston H. Hoge and Elizabeth Moore; Andrew P. Moore and Nancy Cummings 1841. G.W.G. BROWNE married in order:—William T. Moore and Mary B. Barns 1844; Jane Moore and Charles F. Tiffany; Eliza Jane Moore and Robert Crockett 1853. William V. Shannon and Mary Brown Moore were married by

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH MOORE—M. B. MOORE

Ancil Richardson "Local Elder." WILLIAM V. SHANNON, in turn, married Rhoda Moore and Elias Hale 1848; Isaac Quinn Moore and Elizabeth C. Tabor; Mary Keziah Moore and John E. Hale; Lavinia W. Moore and Cyrus McDonald; John S. Moore and Emily Shannon; Wesley P. Whitley and Margaret R. Peery 1853.

It is thus clear that William Shannon and William V. Shannon, farmers on Bluestone over the low ridge from Bailey, were also local preachers (elders) in the Methodist Church, and probably local magistrates, and so had the same prestige and exercised the same authority as did William Elgin Neel on Clear Fork—see p.90—who celebrated thirty four marriages 1846 to 1853, even though Harman does not list them as local preachers. It is also clear that in this period—1800 to 1865—owing to the scarcity of itinerant elders, the maintenance of the Methodist Church was largely in the hands of the local preachers or elders. Whatever their official status, the Moores, Shannons and Baileys were the head and front of the Church in Wright's Valley and on adjacent Bluestone, just as the James Moore associates were in Abb's Valley at the same period.

The old Shannon home on Bluestone, about a mile and a half over the ridge from the Bailey church, now more than one hundred years old, is occupied by Mrs. John W. Shannon—M 64343—and her daughter. MARY BROWN MOORE had four children, exact order not guaranteed:—

M 6431. ELIZABETH SHANNON, m. JOHN T. NASH—eight children.

M 6432. MARY ANN SHANNON, m. Dec. 15, 1859 JESSE BAILEY—eight children.

M 6433. CATHER (or Catlett) SHANNON, farmer, died at the age of sixty or sixty five, not married.

M 6434. JOSEPH B. SHANNON, farmer on Bluestone, b. Jan. 2, 1840, d. Sep. 8, 1905, m. Mar. 22, 1866 MARY F. HAMBRICK, dau. John and Elizabeth Hambrick, b. Apr. 30, 1843—four children.

M 6431. I have no exact data as to the birth and death of ELIZABETH SHANNON nor of her husband JOHN T. NASH. Prof. C. W. Nash writes that they were married about 1850, but Harman records the marriage certificate: "Tazewell Ch. Va. Sep. 28, 1853. I hereby certify that I solemnized the rites of matrimony between John T. Nash and Elizabeth Shannon on the 18 day of January 1853—George Steward." I note that this official record does not agree with the dates given by Prof. Nash, but am not able to reconcile them. They had eight children, order not sure:—

M 64311. ANDREW JACKSON NASH, b. Nov. 27, 1853, lived West Graham, Va., m. NAOMI SUMMERS, and had a large family; a grand-daughter m. Edward Steele, secretary of the Bluefield (W. Va.) Chamber of Commerce.

M 64312. GEORGE WASHINGTON NASH, farmer and Methodist, b. Nov. 27, 1853 (twin) d. 1896, m. 1875 CHARLOTTE PRISCILLA TILLER, b. July 20, 1856, dau. Ira and Nancy H. Tiller, who resides (1939) at Bluefield, Va. with Mrs. Fox—eight children.

See Addenda for M 64311.

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH MOORE—M. B. MOORE

- M 64313. HENRY NASH, real estate operator in Bluefield, W. Va. when the town was incorporated in 1889, moved to North Dakota before 1904, now retired, lives in Florida, married, has one daughter.
- M 64314. RHODA NASH, Brush Fork, Mercer Co., W. Va., married ROBERT HARRY, farmer at Brush Fork. She has resided there fifty years and has a large family.
- M 64315. WILLIAM LANE NASH, Bluefield, Va., merchant at Bluefield, "the pioneer business man," steward in Methodist Church, m. ALICE BANE, now dead—one son:—
- M 643151. WILLIAM LANE NASH JR., banker in Bluefield, W. Va.
- M 64316. HARRIET NASH, Bristol, Va., mem. U.D.C. and Methodist Church and active in both, m. T. B. DRINKARD, agent of Norfolk and Western Railway Co. at Bristol, now retired—children.
- M 64317. JOHN SHANNON NASH, d. very young, not married.
- M 64318. SIDNEY R. NASH, farmer, West Graham, m. ANNA WALKER, now dead, a dau.:—
- M 643181. HAZEL NASH, m. GEORGE WILBURN, reside at Bluefield.

M 64312. GEORGE WASHINGTON NASH and CHARLOTTE PRISCILLA TILLER had eight children born on the Nash farm at West Graham:—

- M 643121. NANCY ELIZABETH NASH, b. Aug. 13, 1875, ed. Tazewell County schools and Princeton (W. Va.) College, school teacher, m. 1894 EDWARD TABOR who died in 1931, hardware merchant in Pocahontas until 1913, afterwards farmer on the old Tabor place in Bluestone Valley, where she now resides—three children:— (born at Pocahontas)
- M 6431211. ALETHA FLORENCE TABOR, b. June 24, 1895, grad. Pocahontas high school, d. June 24, 1920, m. JOSEPH STUPALSKY—issue:—
- M 64312111. JOSEPH STUPALSKY JR.
- M 64312112. EDWARD STUPALSKY.
- M 6431212. HAROLD JOHNSTON TABOR, Bluefield, W. Va., b. 1898, ed. Graham high school and V.P.I., salesman and Methodist, m. 1924 OLLIE DEATON—three children:—
- M 64312121. EVALYN TABOR.
- M 64312122. LOUISE TABOR.
- M 64312123. BILLIE TABOR.
- M 6431213. BUENOS TABOR, Bluefield, W. Va., b. 1900, ed. Graham high school, merchant and Methodist, m. 1919 MARGIE WALLACE, a son:—
- M 64312131. ELMER TABOR, b. 1923.
- M 643122. THOMAS EDWARD NASH, b. Feb. 8, 1877, ed. Tazewell Co. public schools, farmer in Bluestone Valley, then merchant at Graham, then builder at Ironton, Ohio, steward many years in Methodist Church, d. Ironton May 30, 1935, m. May 27, 1903 ORA LEE NEEL of Clear Fork b. Feb. 2, 1885, dau. Matthias Fox Neel and Harriet Letcher Daugherty—M 628223—resides East Cleveland—four children:—
- M 6431221. CLAUDE WITTEN NASH, Chagrin Falls, Ohio, b. Tazewell Co. Oct. 28, 1904, ed. Graham high school, Emory and Henry College. A. B. 1925, Ohio S. Univ., M. A. in School Administration 1934, principal Stone public schools, Stone, Ky., 1925 to 1927, teacher and principal Orange High School, Chagrin Falls 1927 to 1935, superintendent Orange District Schools since; m. Aug. 3, 1933 BLANCHE RICHMOND BARNES at Vandergrift, Pa., one son:—

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH MOORE—M. B. MOORE

- M 64312211. PHILIP BARNES NASH, b.Apr.4,1938.
- M 6431222. NANCY ERNESTINE NASH, East Cleveland,Ohio, b. Tazewell Co. May 4,1906, ed. Graham high school, Emory and Henry College, Marshall College and Ohio S. Univ., teacher at Stone,Ky., Ironton,Ohio, and Mayfield Village, Cuyahoga Co.,Ohio; now principal Mayfield Center School.
- M 6431223. ANNA MAY NASH, b.Tazewell Co. Apr.10,1909, d.Graham Feb.20, 1920.
- M 6431224. THOMAS EDWARD NASH JR., East Cleveland, b.Graham Nov.13,1915, ed.Ironton high school, Univ of Alabama and Cleveland College.
- M 643123. ROSELLA MAY NASH, b.Oct.15,1878, ed.Tazewell Co. schools and Martha Washington College, teacher, d.Apr.15,1901.
- M 643124. HALLIE LAVINIA NASH, b.May 5,1880, ed.T.Co. schools and Graham College, teacher, d.Nov.1917, m.1901 CROCKETT BAILEY, at the time mining engineer at Davy,W.Va., now licensed Methodist local preacher, does evangelistic work in southern West Va.; eight children born at Davy:—(see Addenda for Bailey line)
- M 6431241. WILLIE CORINNE BAILEY, Welch,W.Va., b.Nov.10,1902, ed.Welch high school and Concord S.T.C., teacher in McDowell Co., m.May 30,1925 EARL LAYNE, of Bluefield,W.Va., one son:—
- M 64312411. EARL LAYNE JR.
- M 6431242. CHARLES GLENN BAILEY, Crabbottom,Va., b.Dec.4,1903, ed.Welch high school and Emory and Henry College, A.B. 1924, principal of Surrey, Hickory and Crabbottom high schools successively, m. Nov. 24, 1928 ANN NORTHERN WILLIE of Norfolk, Va., children:—
- M 64312421. FREDDY ANN BAILEY, b.Oct.6,1931.
- M 64312422. GLENNA CAROLYN BAILEY, b.July 26,1934.
- M 6431243. FREDERICK ROUNDS BAILEY, Chicago,Ill., b.Aug.17,1905, ed. Welch high school and Emory and Henry College, B.S. 1928, studied Aeronautics at St. Louis, employed since 1931 by American Air Lines, transport pilot since 1936, m.Aug.17,1933 DOROTHY MATTHEWS of St. Louis—two children:—
- M 64312431. WILLIAM BAILEY, b.Sep.26,1934.
- M 64312432. JUDITH BAILEY, b.Jan.7,1936.
- M 6431244. JAY BIGELOW BAILEY, Davy,W.Va., b.Dec.16,1906, ed.atWelch high school and Emory and Henry College and Medical College of Va., M.D. 1931, physician at Davy, m.Dec.24,1933 GENEVIEVE CLUBB of St. Louis.
- M 6431245. THOMAS CROCKETT BAILEY, b.Nov.11,1908, ed.Welch high school, W.Va. Univ. and Emory and Henry College, teacher in McDowell County public schools.
- M 6431246. EUGENE CASSIDY BAILEY, Welch,W.Va., b.May 26,1911, ed. Welch high school, Emory and Henry College, A.B. 1931, Duke Univ. M.A. in Education, 1937, school principal at Jenkin Jones, and at Welch, m.Sep.6,1934 MABEL CLARE COOPER of Bristol,Va.—children:—
- M 64312461. JANE ANN BAILEY, b.Feb.2,1936.
- M 64312462. CHARLES BAILEY, b. Nov.5,1937.
- M 6431247. SAMUEL SHEFFEY BAILEY, Chicago,Ill. b.July 15,1913, ed.Graham high school, studied Aeronautics at St. Louis, employed by American Air Lines, married Nov.12,1938.
- M 6431248. GUY HAVENS BAILEY, b.Sep.4,1915, attended public schools at Bluefield,Va. and at Welch,W.Va.

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH MOORE—M. B. MOORE

M 643125. GRACE ELMA NASH, Russell, Ky., b. Mar. 21, 1882, ed. Tazewell Co. schools and Graham College, m. May 1, 1906, WILLIAM JACKSON DUNCAN b. Floyd Co., Va. Mar. 17, 1881, ed. public schools, miner, merchant, and realtor in southern W. Va. and eastern Ky.; Methodists, six children:—

M 6431251. CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH DUNCAN, Ashland, Ky., b. Davy, W. Va. Apr. 22, 1907, ed. at Russell high schools and Marshall College, teacher in Russell schools, m. Aug. 24, 1938 at Louisa, Ky, FITCH EDWARD WALLACE, son of Charles Edward Wallace and Cassie Young, b. Flatwoods, Ky. Feb. 3, 1904, chief interviewer American Rolling Mill Co. at Ashland—a daughter born at Ashland:—

M 64312511. CHARLOTTE RUTH WALLACE, b. June 28, 1939.

M 6431252. HALLIE RUTH DUNCAN, b. Davy Apr. 9, 1909, ed. Russell high school and Marshall College, teacher at Russell.

M 6431253. WILLIAM JACKSON DUNCAN JR., Ashland, Ky., b. Davy Mar. 22, 1911, ed. Russell high school, employed by American Rolling Mill Co. at Ashland, m. Apr. 8, 1937 at Russell HELEN ROSE FRANZ, dau. Jesse Albert Franz, physician at Russell, b. Jan. 29, 1915, ed. Russell high school and Union College at Barboursville, Ky.; Methodists—one daughter:—

M 64312531. JANICE ROSE DUNCAN, b. Feb. 27, 1938.

M 6431254. EDWARD MORTON DUNCAN, Russell, Ky. b. Honaker, W. Va. Jan. 29, 1914, ed. Russell high school, merchant.

M 6431255. HORACE MILTON DUNCAN, Russell, Ky., b. Graham, Va. Nov. 12, 1915, grad. Russell high school, student (1939) Marshall Coll.

M 6431256. PAUL NASH DUNCAN, Russell, Ky. b. Logan, W. Va. Nov. 29, 1918, grad. Russell high school, employed by Chesapeake and Ohio Ry. Co., m. m. Jan. 28, 1940 MARY MILDRED TRUMBO, dau. Paul Trumbo and Maude Butler, b. Sep. 24, 1920, ed. Russell high school and Lindenwood College, St. Charles, Mo.; Methodists.

M 643126. GUY HENRY NASH, Bluefield, Va., b. Sep. 4, 1891, ed. Graham high school, served overseas in World War, salesman, Methodist, m. June 1923 ELIZABETH BAILEY of Dublin, Va., no issue reported.

M 643127. SALLIE RUTH NASH, b. Dec. 10, 1894, d. Dec. 10, 1895.

M 643128. HARRIET ZANE NASH, Bluefield, Va., b. Mar. 10, 1896, ed. at Graham high school, m. (1) June 10, 1913 HARRISON M. THOMPSON of Burlington, N. C. who died in 1930, and (2) in 1936 GEORGE FOX from Toledo, Ohio—four children born at Graham (Bluefield after 1921).

M 6431281. HARRISON M. THOMPSON JR., b. Mar. 10, 1916, grad. Graham high school, attended Bluefield College, enlisted in U. S. Navy in 1935, non-commissioned officer at San Diego in 1939.

M 6431282. ELMA ZANE THOMPSON, Battle Creek, Mich., b. May 23, 1918 grad. Graham high school, attended Kellogg Institute at Battle Creek and Univ. of Toledo, m. in 1938 EDWARD KAYE of Battle Creek.

M 6431283. WILLIAM JACKSON THOMPSON, Bluefield, Va., b. Aug. 26, 1920 grad. Scott High School in Toledo, in business at Bluefield.

M 6431284. ROBERT HENRY THOMPSON, b. Mar. 2, 1923, d. in 1929.

(Data on this Shannon-Nash line very largely from Prof. Claude Witten Nash of Chagrin Falls, Ohio.)

M 6432. MARY ANN SHANNON—see p. 144—married Dec. 15, 1859 JESSE BAILEY (Harman marriage record). According to his tombstone in the Wilburn graveyard—see p. 89—he was born July 7, 1837 and died

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH MOORE—M. B. MOORE

Mar.12,1901. The grave next to his is doubtless hers, but I could find no stone when I visited there in March and again in June 1942. As noted on page 89, two of their children are buried in the same graveyard on land once part of the Joseph Moore domain. The list of children which I have secured from various sources follows; its correctness is not guaranteed, nor the order even, I arrange as indicated by Mr. Samuel Houston Moore:—

- M 64321. REV. WILLIAM EDWARD BAILEY, reared by his great-aunt, Cynthia Moore—M 645—minister in the Methodist Church, licensed in Tazewell County, ordained an itinerant elder in Holston Conference, pastor at Emory, Va. and other places in the Conference, m.CLEMENTINE MAHOOD, d.in November 1938.
- M 64322. FANNIE BAILEY, m.J. EDWARD WAGNER, and died in May 1939, had several sons, among them Mr. F. Morton Wagner of Bluefield, W.Va.
- M 64323. JULIA BAILEY, married EDWARD E. TILLER, son of Ira Tiller and Nancy H. Carter—see M 64312.
- M 64324. "JAMES CATLETT BAILEY, son of Jesse and Mary Bailey, born Aug.24, 1868, died June 28,1877," buried in Wilburn graveyard.
- M 64325. MOLLIE BAILEY, Bluefield, Va., m.GEORGE DEATON.
- M 64326. "SAMUEL ABNER BAILEY, born Mar. 23, 1874, died Mar. 24, 1895" and buried in Wilburn graveyard. (Stone reads: Abmer)
- M 64327. VIRGINIA BAILEY, married—WILLIAMS.
- M 64328. GRATTAN M. BAILEY, Bluefield, Va.

(Data in part from Mr.O.B.Moore, in part from Mr.S.H.Moore, in part from Prof. Claude W. Nash, in part from random notes, none from questionnaires; those remain so far unanswered.) See Addenda.

M 6433. Mr. O. B. Moore gave this man's name as Cather, Harman as Catlett. In view of M 64324 I suspect his full name was James Catlett Shannon and that his nephew was named for him.

M 6434. JOSEPH B. SHANNON—see page 144—and MARY F. HAMBRICK were married at the Captain Ed. Peery place near Tazewell. She was born in Abb's Valley and he on Bluestone where he farmed the Shannon lands over the low ridge south of Wright's Valley. In 1896 he was one of the trustees of the Ebenezer Methodist church on Bluestone a mile and a half up stream from St. Clair Crossing. He was a soldier in Company H, 45th. Va. Infantry, C.S.A. His will probated Sep.1905 names his wife and his three children then living. His children were:—

- M 64341. LAURA E. SHANNON, b.Feb.7,1867, d.Jan.24,1924, m.CHARLES HALE JR. of Falls Mills and had seven children, among them Mrs. Ollie Todd of Galax, Va.—no further data. He is said to be the son of Charles Hale and first cousin of Rufus A. Hale, Bluefield.
- M 64342. MARGARET ELLA SHANNON, Groseclose, Va., b.on Bluestone Nov.14,1868, m.at her home on Bluestone Feb.15,1893 CHAS.P.STIMSON, farmer and steward in the Methodist Church, b.on Clear Fork Nov.3,1867, d.June 15,1925. She was reared in her grandfather's home and remembers him and his good example—three children:—

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH MOORE—M. B. MOORE.

M 643421. WILLIAM V. STIMSON, Groseclose, Va. dairy-man and mail-carrier R.F.D., m. LILLIAN DIXON of Wytheville, Va.—two children :—

M 6434211. WILLIAM V. STIMSON JR., about fifteen years old.

M 6434212. FRANCIS STIMSON, about eight years old.

M 643422. JOSEPH STIMSON, Crystal River, Fla. ed. Emory and Henry College, teacher at Crystal River since about 1929, now superintendent of schools, A.B. 1923, m. Martha Hopkins of N. Tazewell.

M 643423. MARY RUTH STIMSON, d. Dec. 23, 1925.

M 64343. JOHN WILLIAM SHANNON, farmer on the old Shannon place on Bluestone, b. June 15, 1870, d. Mar. 22, 1932, m. Nov. 6, 1906 EVA BELLE GIBSON, dau. Michael Gibson and Kate Harman, b. on the Gibson farm in Montgomery Co. a mile and a half from East Radford—one daughter :—

M 643431. MARY KATE SHANNON, b. on Bluestone Nov. 20, 1910, ed. Graham high school—(Mrs. Shannon and her daughter farm the Shannon lands, and live in the old Shannon home on Bluestone, now more than one hundred years old, in which John William Shannon was born, reared and lived; they are members in the Bailey Methodist church, about a mile and a half from their home.)

M 64344. MARY VIRGINIA SHANNON, b. on Bluestone July 19, 1876, d. Oct. 24, 1888.

(Data chiefly from Mrs. Charles P. Stimson and Mrs. John W. Shannon.)

The generations of Mary Brown Moore—M 643—in this record are :—four children, twenty grand-children, fourteen great-grand-children, twenty eight great-great-grand-children, sixteen great-great-great-grand-children, and thirty nine inlaws, 121 persons in all.

The generations of Joseph Moore M 64—and Christine Nicewander in this record so far as not duplicated in the James Moore line are :—seven children, seven grand-children, forty one great-grand-children, forty eight great-great-grand-children, thirty eight great-great-great-grand-children, nineteen great-great-great-great-grand-children, and sixty nine inlaws, 231 persons in all.

EARLY MOORE HOMES IN TAZEWELL COUNTY.

To clarify the narrative the location of the early Moore homes in Tazewell County is here summarized:—

1. James Moore, when he returned to Abb's Valley for good about 1798, built his house on the site of his father's cabin near the Moore monument. About 1822 he built two houses on the site where Mr. Oscar Bascom Moore now lives; the large house was two and a half stories high and weather-boarded which was unusual at that time; the small house with four rooms and kitchen stood about thirty feet from the large house. Mr. William Taylor Moore—M 622—in 1872 tore both down and built the present O.B.Moore home, but left one room of the large house which is now the front room on the left. This general site has thus been the home in succession of Captain James Moore, James Moore, William Taylor Moore, and Oscar Bascom Moore and their immediate children until reared.

2. Joseph Addison Moore—M 624—married Martha Poage Moore and settled on part of the Joseph Moore domain—see below.

3. Andrew Peery Moore—M 625—settled on part of the James Moore land down the valley from the O.B.Moore home, and lived and died there. Some of his children and grand-children are buried in the graveyard on the hill above the monument.

4. John Shannon Moore—M 628—settled where North Tazewell is now.

5. Isaac Quinn Moore—M 629—"settled on Bluestone two miles south of the Samuel Houston Moore place." So said Mr. O.B.Moore. This would be near Springville in the Tabor neighbourhood; but the questionnaires give Abb's Valley as the birthplace of several of his children, see p. 132.

The domain of Joseph Moore stretched along Wright's Valley for about three miles, part acquired by patent, part purchased from Rush Harman, son of Adam. Homes of his clan were located down the valley so:—

6. Samuel Houston Moore—M 64121—about a quarter of a mile from the upper end of the estate, and a mile southwest of the Bailey church at the intersection of county road 656 from the Bluestone road (U.S.19) with the Wright's Valley road, the house a wood-framed two-story structure in a clump of Norway spruce, at the foot of Little Stone (or Stony) Ridge about 150 yards from the valley road, the house built by Samuel Lycurgus Moore and his son, Samuel Houston Moore, the original walnut furniture made and hand-carved by Mrs. Margaret Shannon Moore, wife of S.L.Moore.

7. James Harvey Moore—M 641—the house now gone, the site near the valley road, a quarter mile from the S.H.Moore home and three quarter mile from the Bailey church up stream.

8. The Joseph Moore home at Bailey Switch, a quarter mile northeast of Bailey church, on the southwest side of county road 656 or Stony Ridge road, across the bottom from the valley road, with a small orchard at the left of the house, a long, low, two-story modernized house now occupied by Frank Davison, who married a French (see M 62466), but owned by Charles Nash, a great-great-grand-son of Mary Brown Moore—M 643—. Just across the Stony Ridge road from this house is the house occupied by the family of John Wilburn, but built by J. Edward Wagner, a civil engineer who married Anne Bailey—M 64323.

9. James Tivis Moore—M 6243—a half mile further down the valley, three quarter mile from Bailey church, and near the valley road, an old frame house, now dilapidated and unoccupied.

EARLY MOORE HOMES IN TAZEWELL COUNTY.

10. Joseph Addison Moore—M 624—three quarter miles further down the valley, a mile and a half from Bailey church and a quarter mile from the northeast boundary of the Joseph Moore domain, across the meadow from the valley road, a two story rebuilt frame house now owned and occupied by Mr. Frank King Karr—M 62466 on his James Moore line, M 64266 on his Joseph Moore line. The front living room of this house was a part of the original Joseph Addison Moore home.

There are four small family graveyards down Wright's Valley on the original Joseph Moore domain where rest the remains of the men and women to whom this valley was home:—

1. The S.L. or Houston Moore graveyard on the knoll just below the railroad about 250 yards northeast of the house. Here rest the remains of Samuel L. Moore and wife, six children who died young, two infant children of Samuel Houston Moore, and the grand-mother, born Caroline E. McGranahan Dec.21,1811, died Dec. 11,1883.

2. The Joseph Moore graveyard at Bailey Switch, in the upper side of the orchard, below the railroad as it cuts through the hill, without inscribed stones, but said to contain the graves of Joseph Moore and wife, his son, James Harvey Moore, and his daughters, Nancy, Rhoda, who married Elias Hale as his second wife and is not buried in the Hale graveyard at Bluefield—see p.138, and Elizabeth, who is not mentioned in her father's will and, it is presumed, died an infant.

3. The Wilburn graveyard, on knoll in the orchard above the barn about 300 yards or so northeast from the house, containing the graves of Jesse Bailey and wife, two of their children, Cynthia and Attilia Moore, also Wilburn and Landreth graves.

4. The Karr graveyard, in the little valley above the house and across the railroad tracks, containing the graves of Joseph Addison Moore and wife, Charles C. French, Nancy A. French, his wife, and James H. French, relatives of Mrs. Frank King Karr.

In a rural neighbourhood, the places where persons are buried is good evidence as to where they lived.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE.

CHAPTER FOUR...DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE.

The essential facts in regard to MARY MOORE are set down in the Captives of Abb's Valley, but may be more concisely summarized here:—

She was the fifth child of Captain James Moore and Martha Poage, born in Abb's Valley late in 1776, captured by Shawnee Indians on July 14, 1786, and taken through Ohio and Michigan to Canada; she returned on or about March 26, 1789 to the home of her aunt Rachel Moore Mc-Pheeters—M 3—on Middle River in Augusta County, and later to Oak Bank, the home of her grand-father, John Poage, near High Bridge church; the later years of her girlhood she spent with her aunt Jane Moore Walker—M 8—on Buffalo Creek, where she professed the faith and united with the Falling Spring Presbyterian Church of which Rev. Samuel Houston was pastor after 1791, and in which Joseph Culton Walker, her aunt's husband, was an elder (the age of twelve years usually given for this event does not agree with the known dates). On October 9th, 1798 she married the Rev. Samuel Brown, served God and her generation as the wife of the Presbyterian minister at New Providence Church in Rockbridge County, Va., became by him the mother of eleven children, and passed to her reward on April 24, 1824 while not yet forty eight years old.

In 1751 one HENRY BROWN, said to have come from England via Pennsylvania, was settled on Roanoke River near the Big Lick (now Roanoke). He had been married twice and had two sons by his first wife, Henry and Samuel, two sons and a daughter by the second, Thomas, Robert and Esther (Mrs. Carlton). Henry, the son, was a widower with four daughters. In 1755, when the children had been placed in a safe settlement, and no one was at home except Henry and his second wife, Henry and Robert, five Indians, supposedly Shawnees, attacked the cabin, shot through the door and windows, and instantly killed the old man and woman. Henry, the son, killed the chief as he entered the door and attacked another; Robert attacked a third, and all but the dead chief made off for the river. Henry took the scalp, rifle and ornaments of the dead Indian to Williamsburg and secured the reward for scalps of Indians killed by citizens (thirty or fifty pounds, accounts vary—I suppose thirty pounds Pennsylvania or fifty pounds Virginia currency).

HENRY BROWN JR. then bought a farm on Otter River about seven miles westward from the place called New London, then the county seat of the new county of Bedford, but now known on road maps as New London Academy, within the bounds of the Presbyterian Congregation of Peaks and Pisgah, built a large stone house for his residence and

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE.

shortly—Feb.20,1757—married his second wife, Alice Beard (called also Alcy), daughter of Adam Beard, of whom it is known only that she came from North Carolina and her family was of Irish extraction from Belfast. Sprague says: "She was born in Scotland and her relatives in this country are understood to have resided in Delaware." The likelihood is that she was Scotch-Irish come to America via New Castle, Delaware. His children—four by first wife, six by Alice Beard—were:—

1. Hannah Brown.
2. Ann Brown, who married a Mr. Adams.
3. Mary Brown.
4. Sarah Brown.
5. Lettice Brown, b.Dec.3,1757.
6. Henry Brown, b.Aug.10,1760, d.1840, m.Jan.10,1792 Frances Thompson, dau. John Thompson, inherited and lived on the Otter River farm.
7. Elizabeth Brown, b.July 20,1762.
8. Alice Brown, b.Sep.9,1764, m.May 6, 1786 Jesse Witt.
9. SAMUEL BROWN, b.Nov.10,1766, d.Oct.13,1818, m.Oct.9,1798 MARY MOORE—M 65—, Presbyterian minister at New Providence.
10. Daniel Brown, b.Dec.18,1770, m.July 17,1803 Mary Hancock; wealthy merchant at Lynchburg.

Henry Brown Jr., born in 1712, died in 1798; his will, dated Jan. 9, 1796 probated June 24,1799 and recorded in Bedford County Will Boo' B.p.261, names his wife Alice and all the ten children except Lettice.

(This conspectus is based on a memorandum said to have been written by John Thompson Brown, son of Henry Brown and Frances Thompson, and a chart in possession of Mrs. Henry W. McLaughlin—M 65137—. Sketches of the life and labours of Rev. Samuel Brown are to be found in Foote Vol.2 p.61 to 71, Sprague Vol.4 p.74 to 83, Nevin p.108 and E.D.Junkin History of the Church and Congregation of New Providence 1871.)

REV. SAMUEL BROWN began his higher education at a school near the Peaks of Otter taught in 1785 by a Mr. Bromhead where he was especially proficient in Mathematics and Surveying, then went to Kentucky and taught school a year himself. On his return in 1788 he attended a school near his own home taught by Rev. James Mitchell, pastor Peaks and Pisgah congregation, and professed his faith during a revival conducted by Rev. Drury Lacy. For two years—1790 and 1791—he boarded with Mr. Jesse Witt at Liberty (now Bedford) and studied Latin under Mr. Andrew Lyle and then a Mr. Houston, both from Rockbridge County, probably the New London Academy period mentioned by Sprague. Thence he passed to Liberty Hall Academy and pursued theological studies under Rev. William Graham.

He was taken on trials by Hanover Presbytery on Aug.1,1791, passed his final examination as a candidate and was licensed to preach on April 6,1793. He rode as a missionary in eastern Virginia under The Commission of the Synod of Virginia until April 21,1796 when he was dismissed to the Presbytery of Lexington to become pastor at New Provi-

dence. He preached his first sermon as pastor-elect on June 5, 1796, and was ordained and installed on September 23, 1796; Rev. Samuel Houston—see M 81—presided and Rev. Archibald Scott of Bethel church preached the sermon.

To supplement his salary (but four hundred dollars a year) and to provide himself a home at a time when there were almost no manses provided by congregations anywhere, on August 3, 1799, Rev. Samuel Brown purchased 129 acres of land from James Wilson—consideration \$1333.33—adjoining Mr. Wilson on the north, east and southeast, and the land of Rev. James Young on the west . . . Rockbridge Deed Book D p.123. . . Here, likely in a log dwelling, most of his children were born. In the settlement of his estate in 1826 after the death of his wife, this farm was sold to David Beard, and passed successively to John McCray, Robert McChesney, George H. Wade (Apr. 13, 1838), John B. Wade (Mar. 1, 1901) and James H. Wade (Oct. 23, 1912). The latter died on Jan. 17, 1940, and on Dec. 18, 1940 the land was sold by his heirs to J. K. Bailey, the present owner, who now resides in a wood-framed modern house there on the hill above Goose Creek. The place is reached by route 721 which leaves the Middle Brook road—route 252—about a mile northeast of Brownsburg to the right. It is a half mile up Goose Creek and two miles or so from New Providence church.

On October 5, 1812—Deed Book H p.185—he purchased from Samuel Steele 214 acres of land on Hay's Creek adjoining lands of William Wardlaw, John Grim, Robert Steele, William Steele and Robert Culton, at \$17.00 per acre. It is presumed the last three of his children were born in the log house he found on this farm, and in which Dr. Foote states he resided at the time of his death. On this tract then he built the two story, twelve room brick house called Bellevue, about three miles nearly west from the New Providence church, and about two miles northwest of Brownsburg, and was about to remove into it from his log dwelling when he died suddenly from a heart attack on October 13, 1818. The manner of his death is given by Sprague. After dinner that day, he went to the new brick dwelling, engaged in some active exercise, stopped suddenly and laid down on a bench. After a few minutes, he walked to his dwelling, told his wife he had another heart attack, called for warm water, and died sitting in his chair with his feet in the water in less than half an hour from the time when he lay down on the bench at the new house. In the settlement of his estate the farm and brick house expressly mentioned in the deeds were sold to Rev. James Morrison, and was his home until his death. It is now owned by Mr. J. Ross Money maker and except for out-buildings is substantially as Mr. Brown built it. . See the Abb's Valley narrative further, page 83 ante. (This full statement is made here because of the errors in books and news paper articles based on uncheck-

ed W. P. A. data.)

He was a judicious and successful farmer, his own manager; began with nothing, had a large family and ended with considerable estate. Besides the two farms and buildings, the appraisal—Will Book 5 p.389—shows he owned at the date of his death \$1370.00 in cash and notes, nine negroes and a negro child valued at \$4750.00, nine horses, thirty four cattle, thirty eight sheep, hogs worth \$125.00, a hundred bushels of rye at 65 cents each, seven beds and bedsteads, and a full line of household furniture and farming implements.

He also conducted a small classical school. Among pupils who became eminent are remembered Governor McNutt of Mississippi, Gov. James McDowell of Virginia, Rev. Samuel B. Wilson, D.D., founder and first pastor of Presbyterian Church at Fredericksburg (1806-1841) and professor of Theology at Union Theological Seminary (1841-1869), Rev. James C. Wilson, D.D. of Waynesboro, pastor Tinkling Spring Church, and Rev. John McElhenney, D. D., pastor of Lewisburg and Union Churches and founder of Lewisburg Academy, now Greenbrier College and Greenbrier Military School. He was also an early teacher of Rev. Conrad Speece, D.D., pastor at Augusta Stone church. He was a skilled teacher in both secular and theological studies; the students in his home came also under his wife's influence.

His talents were of a very high order, his judgment sound and practical, his voice distinct, his gestures few but appropriate, his preaching impressive, plain, instructive and practical. He was a model pastor, under whom New Providence grew and prospered and was saved from the excesses which characterized the revival in 1804. The old stone church was taken down and replaced by a brick structure in 1812. He fostered the Brownsburg Circulating Library, and was a trustee of Washington College, 1796 to 1818, and a man of much influence in the Presbytery of Lexington which counted a number of strong men, among them Dr. Conrad Speece, who when appointed by Synod protested that he was unworthy to preach the funeral sermon of such a man as Samuel Brown. His congregation loved him.

Rev. Samuel Brown and Mary Moore were the parents of eleven children, born on Goose Creek or on the Bellevue farm as above noted.

M 651. REV. JAMES MOORE BROWN, D.D., b. Sep. 13, 1799, d. Lewisburg June 8, 1862, Presbyterian minister, m. Sep. 26, 1826 MARY ANN BELL, dau. John Bell and Elizabeth Sherrard, b. Winchester Mar. 19, 1804, d. Charleston, W. Va. Nov. 13, 1885—six children.

M 652. LAVINIA BROWN, b. Apr. 8, 1801, d. in Georgia July 21, 1854, m. July 4, 1823 DR. WILLIAM A. WALKER—W 1617 p. 11—b. Rockbridge Co. Sep. 28, 1794, d. in Alabama May 20, 1864—two children.

M 653. FRANCES BROWN, b. Feb. 28, 1803, d. Bellevue Dec. 30, 1876, m. 1820 REV. JAMES MORRISON, son of John Morrison and Mary McCurdy, b. in Cabarrus Co. N. C.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—JAMES M. BROWN.

- Mar.24,1795, d.in Buckingham Co.Va. Nov.13,1870 at the home of A.J.Bondurant—eleven children.
- M 654. REV. HENRY BROWN, b.Nov.28,1804, d.Marlin,Texas Jan.14,1881, m.Feb.27 1831 MARY S. McNUTT, dau.of James McNutt and Mary A. S. Morton, b.Mar. 28,1812 at New Providence, d.Feb.5,1878 in Augusta County—eight children.
See Addenda.
- M 655. REV. SAMUEL BROWN,D.D., b.Jan.28,1806, d.Millboro Springs,Va. May 3, 1889, m.Oct.10,1833 ELEANOR ROBINSON MOORE, dau.of Samuel Moore and Martha Ewing, b.Fairfield July 7,1813, d.at Wildwood, near Millboro Springs, June 11, 1903—one child.
- M 656. DANIEL BROWN, merchant, farmer and elder at New Providence, b.Nov.28, 1807, d.Feb.19,1871, m. (1) ELIZABETH McCHESNEY, dau.of Robert McChesney and Elizabeth Johnston, b.1810, d.June 12,1834, m.Oct.15,1828; m. (2) July 26, 1836 ELIZABETH CARUTHERS, dau.of James Caruthers and Hannah M. Paxton, b.Oct.19,1807, d.June 12,1850; m. (3) Jan.27,1853 MARY MALVINA LAIRD, dau. David Laird and Mary Edmondson, b.Apr.6,1825, d.July 12,1908; four children.
- M 657. REV. JOSEPH BROWN, b.Sep.24,1809, d.Bryan Texas Feb.14,1880, m. (1) 1840 ANN ELIZA MATHEWS, dau. Hon. John Mathews of Lewisburg, d. 1859; m. (2) 1866 MRS. CAROLYN THOMAS d.Austin,Texas in 1884; three children by Ann Eliza Mathews.
- M 658. REV. WILLIAM BROWN,D.D., b.Sep.11,1811, d.Bay View,Fla. Apr.22,1894, m. (1) 1841 ELIZABETH HILL SMITH, dau.Rev. Joseph Smith and Eliza Bell, sister of Mary Ann Bell, b.May 27,1822, d.May 2,1881; m. (2) LUCY GRAY WELLFORD; May 15,1882—no children.
- M 658x. MARY JANE BROWN, b.Sep.15,1813, d.Sep.1,1829 at Rogersville,Tenn. at home of her sister, Mrs. Lavinia Walker.
- M 658y. EBENEZER BROWN, b. June 30,1815, d.July 11,1815, buried at New Providence.
- M 659. LUTHER BROWN, b.Jan.1,1817, reared by his sister, Mrs. Frances Morrison, student Hampden-Sydney College, class of 1839, studied medicine under Dr. William A. Walker and at Univ. of Va., physician at Russellville,Tenn. and died there April 30,1851, unmarried.

M 651. REV. JAMES MOORE BROWN was educated at the school of the Rev. Samuel Houston—see M 81 p.30—and at Washington Co'lege. He had expected to attend Princeton Seminary but the sudden death of his father threw on him the care of home and farm; so he pursued his theological studies under Rev. George A. Baxter,D.D., president of the College and professor of Moral Philosophy 1799 to 1829. He was licensed by Lexington Presbytery April 23,1824, but meantime in 1823 had organized a Sunday school at New Providence, the first in Rockbridge County. In August 1824 he visited the Churches of Gerrardstown, Falling Waters and Tuscarora in Berkeley County, and decided to settle there. He was ordained by Winchester Presbytery and installed pastor at Gerrardstown on Sep.30,1826, and of the other two later in that year. During his ministry here he was a master workman in the revival of 1831, restored the old Tomahawk Springs Church on Back Creek, had a new church building erected at Falling Water (the present brick structure)

and received Stuart Robinson into his family and started him on his career as one of the great divines of the Southern Presbyterian Church. From September 1834 to April 1837 he was agent in Virginia and North Carolina for the Board of Missions of the General Assembly with his residence in Prince Edward County. Thence in 1837 he removed to Kanawha Court House (now Charleston, W. Va.) to become pastor of Kanawha Church (now Kanawha U.S.A., and First Church U.S., and Kanawha Salines Church at Malden separately organized in 1841). Coalsmouth Church (now First Church, St. Albans) was also the outgrowth of his work. He succeeded Rev. John McElhenney as general evangelist up and down the Kanawha River from Fayette Court House to the Ohio, in labours most abundant. He was a charter member of the Presbytery of Greenbrier, moderator three times, and its first treasurer 1838 to 1862. See further L.M. Courtney . . The Church on the Western Waters, Richmond 1940.

Typhoid fever carried his daughter Mary away on April 26, 1862 from the home of his son Rev. John Calvin Brown at Frankford; his son James followed on May 15th.; and on June 8th, exhausted from care and bereavement, in utter weariness of body but in utmost confidence in the goodness and grace of God, the career of this great minister of Christ and noble officer in the Church of God came to an earthly end at Lewisburg in the home of Rev. John C. Barr, whose wife was Maria Brome Smith, daughter of Rev. Joseph Smith, D.D. and Eliza Bell. So passed the author of *The Captives of Abb's Valley* who, while he lived, was the personification of the virtues inculcated in the book.

MARY ANN BELL, his wife, was the daughter of John Bell, merchant at Winchester and ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church—"the upright and gentlemanly Bell, of whom nobody dared harbour an ill thought" Foote Vol. 2 p.470—and of his wife, Elizabeth Sherrard, both whose ancestral lines hark back to the Siege of Londonderry in 1689, Robert Sherrard, her forebear, being one of the apprentices who shut the gates in the face of the Irish forces of King James II. John Bell and Elizabeth Sherrard were the parents of seven children who, themselves and in their descendants, have done much fine service in the Presbyterian Church:—

1. Sarah Dixon Bell, who married James David Gilkeson, merchant with ruling elder descendants at Romney and Moorefield.
2. Eliza Bell, who married Rev. Joseph Smith, D.D., minister at Harrisonburg, Staunton, Frederick, Md., Elizabeth and Greensburg, Pa., college president, author of *History of Old Redstone Presbytery*, father of Rev. James Power Smith, D.D., who was aid to Stonewall Jackson, editor Central Presbyterian, stated clerk of the Synod of Virginia for fifty years.
3. Maria Bell, who married (1) John M. Brome and (2) James Clark McFarland and settled early at Charleston.
4. Mary Ann Bell, who married Rev. James Moore Brown, D.D.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—JAMES M. BROWN.

5. Nancy Selina Bell, who married William Hill Streit, son of Rev. Christian Streit, pioneer Lutheran minister at Winchester, himself grocer at Winchester, ruling elder and Sunday school superintendent in Kent Street Presbyterian Church. (Susan Elizabeth Streit, daughter of Nancy Selina Bell, married Rev. Malcolm William Woodworth and so became the mother of the writer, author of this new edition of *The Captives of Abb's Valley*, James Moore Brown being his great uncle by marriage—hence his zeal.)
6. John Newton Bell, merchant at Winchester, ruling elder in Kent Street Presbyterian Church, treasurer of Winchester Presbytery for fifty years.
7. Robert Sherrard Bell, Presbyterian minister in Rappahanock County with descendants in Charleston and Malden.

After the death of Dr. Brown, the Charleston Church divided the manse lot, built a house for Mrs. Brown and gave it to her. She resided there until her death, a woman of great personal piety and influence, worthy to be praised. During her later years, William Barr, son of Rev. John C. Barr, a grand-nephew, resided with her. She had six children;—the first four born in Gerrardstown or Winchester, the other two in Charleston:—

M 6511. REV. SAMUEL HENRY BROWN, b.Dec.23,1827, d.Frankford Aug.1,1857 of typhoid fever, unmarried.

M 6512. MARIA ELIZABETH BROWN, b.Oct.2,1829, died young.

M 6513. REV. JOHN CALVIN BROWN, b.Oct.10,1831 in Berkeley Co., d.Nov.11,1912 at Lewisburg in the home of Rev.R.L.Telford,D.D., m.Mar.8,1860 AMANDA VIRGINIA TOMPKINS of Kanawha Valley, b.Sep.7,1835, d.May 26,1924—eight daughters.

M 6514. JAMES MORRISON BROWN, b.Nov.7,1834, student Washington College, class of 1861, theological student, d.of typhoid fever at Frankford May 15,1862 in home of Rev. John Calvin Brown.

M 6515. MARY ROBERTA LAVINIA BROWN, b.Sep.5,1839, d.Apr.26,1862, of typhoid fever at Frankford in the home of Rev. John Calvin Brown.

M 6516. WILLIAM SHERRARD BROWN, b.Sep.11,1846, drowned in the Kanawha River in June 1857.

(Rev. James Moore Brown,D.D., his son James and daughter Mary, Rev. John Calvin Brown, wife and daughter Idolette Virginia, are buried in the Frankford Cemetery, some two hundred yards from the Presbyterian church across the road. Adjoining this lot are the graves of Rev. James Henry Leps, one of Dr. Brown's assistants at Kanawha Court House, pastor at Frankford 1866 to 1884, and his wife born Mary Isabel Van Gilder of Kanawha Salines. Mrs. Brown was buried in Charleston from the First Presbyterian church, where her fine Christian character had grown into the affections of the congregation over nearly fifty years.)

M 6511. REV. SAMUEL HENRY BROWN was educated at Washington College, A.B. 1849, and pursued theological studies at Princeton Seminary—1851 to 1852—, was licensed by Greenbrier Presbytery and began his work as a probationer in Greenbrier County at Spring Creek, Anthony's Creek and Frankford. On Nov.23,1855 he was ordained and installed pastor at Frankford and shortly after at Spring Creek. The Frankford Church was organized in 1853 by a Commission of which Rev. John Mc-

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—JAMES M. BROWN.

Elhenney was the moderator. Rev. Samuel Henry Brown was its first settled pastor. He is buried in a solitary grave by a tree at the southwest corner of the church. The inscription on his tombstone runs: "Called in early childhood to the Cross, he was called in early manhood to the Crown. Having taught his people how to live, he then taught them how to die. This tomb is erected by his sorrowing Church as a memorial of his untiring labours and a tribute to his transcendent worth. He being dead yet speaketh." He was stated clerk of Greenbrier Presbytery 1855 to 1857.

M 6513. REV. JOHN CALVIN BROWN pursued secular studies at Washington College—A.B.1854—and theological studies at the new Danville (Ky.) Theological Seminary (First session 1853, merged with Louisville Presby. Theo. Seminary in 1901, Stuart Robinson a professor 1856 to 1858). Immediately on graduation and ordination he succeeded his brother as pastor of the Frankford group of Churches. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in the 60th. Virginia Infantry, C.S.A., in the Greenbrier company, Jacob Taylor captain, and was later elected chaplain. On the death of his father in June 1862, he returned to Charleston on furlough, but was arrested and held several months as a spy. He then resumed his pastorate at Frankford until the close of the war, when he was made evangelist to the Kanawha Valley from the Gauley River to the Ohio, the only Presbyterian minister in all that vast area. Here he preached twelve to fifteen times a week and often walked twenty five miles a day.

In 1868 to 1892 he was pastor to Kanawha Salines Church at Malden, and evangelist to the rough mining camps and neglected communities in a radius of fifteen or twenty miles, with a schedule of three services a Sunday and a walk between preaching points. In 1892, on the urgent insistence of the Presbytery he became president of the Lewisburg Female Seminary. But the man was worn out by the multitude of his cares and labours, and shortly a prolonged period of mental depression and nervous prostration ensued, and the last twenty years of his life were spent in quiet retirement with the Bible and the Greenbrier Independent as his constant companions, the latter to maintain touch with his many friends; except that about a year—1902 to 1903—he was supply minister in his old pastorate at Frankford. His end came gently and in peace. When his children and grand-children bade him goodnight on Nov. 10, 1912 though almost too feeble to stand alone, but at his seat at the family table and at the family altar, none knew it was the long farewell. He was a good man, sincerely and genuinely good, charitable to all men, gentle and modest, his sermons deeply spiritual, instructive and persuasive. His

whole ministerial life was spent in the bounds of Greenbrier Presbytery. He was moderator four times, stated clerk 1884 to 1892 and treasurer 1875 to 1892—(Condensed in part from a memorial by Rev. R. L. Telford, D. D.)

His wife, AMANDA VIRGINIA TOMPKINS, was born near Burning Spring (now Levi about six miles up river from Charleston), was educated by private tutors in her father's home at Cedar Grove and in a school for girls at Washington, Pa., and died, beloved and respected, at Ronceverte, W. Va., in her eighty ninth year. Her father was William Tompkins, born in Richmond, Va., removed to Kanawha County while a boy, soldier in the War of 1812, prosperous farmer and salt manufacturer at Cedar Grove, seventeen miles up river from Charleston and said to be the earliest settlement on the Kanawha River; a Methodist and built a church on his own farm. Her mother was Rachel Miller Grant born in Youngstown, Ohio, who was the daughter of Captain Noah Grant and sister of Jesse Robert Grant, who in 1821 married Hannah Simpson and became by her the father of Hiram Ulysses Grant born at Point Pleasant, Ohio, and better known as Ulysses Simpson Grant, general and eighteenth president of the United States. Mrs. Brown was thus a first cousin of the Federal general. Their immigrant ancestor was Matthew Grant, a Scotchman settled at Dorchester, Mass. in 1630. Her daughters, the first three born at Frankford, the fourth at Cedar Grove and the remainder at Malden, were:—

M 65131. MARY MOORE BROWN, Wilmington, N.C., b. Feb. 22, 1861, ed. in private and public schools at Malden, under Miss Harriet N. Morrison at Bellevue—M 6536—and Bellwood Seminary, a Church school at Anchorage, Ky., where Rev. E. W. Bedinger was the pastor, grad. 1879; teacher in private schools 1879 to 1885, then teacher in Charleston High School until 1892; June 9, 1892 she m. PHILANDER PEARSALL, wholesale merchant at Wilmington, son of William Dickson Pearsall and Sarah Whittaker, b. Bladen Co., N.C. Apr. 6, 1855, d. Wilmington Jan. 20, 1937, ed. at Kenansville, N.C., removed to Wilmington when seventeen, joined The First Presbyterian Church there when twenty, a deacon in 1902 and a ruling elder a few years later—no issue.

M 65132. RACHEL TOMPKINS BROWN, Charleston, W. Va., b. May 6, 1863, ed. Malden and Bellwood Seminary, teacher in private families, m. Oct. 23, 1889 CHARLES BEALL COUCH, son of James H. Couch and Helen Waggener, b. in Mason Co., W. Va. May 20, 1864, d. Charleston Oct. 10, 1934, ed. at Marietta College, Ohio, attorney at law, city solicitor two terms, promotor of oil and gas developments—five children, Presbyterians.

M 65133. ANNA BOONE BROWN, Richmond, Ky., b. June 10, 1865, ed. at Malden and Bellwood Seminary, teacher at Malden, m. Oct. 30, 1890 REV. ROBERT LEE TELFORD, D. D., son of Rev. William Brazelton Telford and his second wife, Susan Felicia Eddins, b. Rome, Ga. May 23, 1863, d. Richmond, Ky. Mar. 28, 1934—ten children.

M 65134. BESSIE BELL BROWN, Richmond, Ky., b. Aug. 31, 1867, ed. at Malden and Bellwood Seminary, teacher in private schools two or three years, home-maker

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—JAMES M. BROWN.

with her sister, Mrs. Telford.

M 65135. IDOLETTE VIRGINIA BROWN, b.May 26,1871, ed.at Malden and in Bellwood Seminary, grad.about 1890, teacher fifteen years or more at Lewisburg Female Seminary (now Greenbrier College for Women) while Dr. Telford was president; principal Brownsburg,Va., grade and high schools 1911 to 1919, and developed its two year high school course into four years with vocational training; she taught also at Slab Fork,Raleigh County,W.Va.; in 1930 she established Camp Briar Hills in her own home at Brownsburg for sons of former pupils; she diligently promoted Biblical instruction in the public schools and was teacher of the Women's Bible Class in the New Providence Sunday school; she died near Staunton Nov.20,1935 and is buried by her parents at Frankford.

M 65136. REBECCA ELLEN BROWN, Charleston,W.Va., b.Apr.27,1874, ed. Malden, Bellwood Seminary and Lewisburg Female Seminary, m.Mar.8,1899 JOHN BALLARD HARRIS, b.Lewisburg May 20,1877, son of John Wesley Harris, attorney at Lewisburg, and Adaline McPherson, dau.Col.Joel McPherson and Amanda McClung, ed.at Potomac Academy, Alexandria,Va., realtor at Charleston—Presbyterians, five children.

M 65137. NELLIE SWANN BROWN, Richmond,Va., b.June 1,1876, ed.Bellwood Seminary and Lewisburg Female Seminary, grad.1896, officer in Woman's Auxiliary at New Providence and in Lexington Presbyterial, president of Woman's Auxiliary of the Ginter Park Church, Richmond, teacher in the Sunday school there, a devoted mother and grandmother, and a model minister's wife, particularly interested and helpful in this enterprise, m.Aug.31,1897 REV. HENRY WOODS McLAUGHLIN,D.D., Director Country Church and Sunday School Extension Department of the Presbyterian Church U.S., b.Marlington,W.Va. June 13,1869, son of Andrew Mathews McLaughlin and Mary Margaret Price—nine children.

M 65138. GERTRUDE GRANT BROWN, Washington,D.C., b.May 9,1878, ed.Lewisburg Female Seminary (now Greenbrier College for Women) particularly in Art, student at Maryland Art Institute, Baltimore, and in Paris,France in 1912; teacher several years at Brenau College, Gainesville,Ga. and since then in Central High School, Washington,D.C.

M 65132. James H. Couch, born in Virginia, came to western Virginia in his early childhood, practiced law many years at Point Pleasant on the Ohio, and then retired to a farm in Mason County where Charles B. Couch was born and reared to follow his father's profession at Charleston. CHARLES BEALL COUCH and RACHEL TOMPKINS BROWN had five children born in Charleston:—

M 651321. ALLAN RICHARDSON COUCH, Charleston,W.Va., b.May 24,1891, ed.in Charleston public schools and at Fishburne Military Academy, joined the Presbyterian Church at New Providence when young, employed many years by Virginia Gas and Oil Company—not married.

M 651322. ROBERT TELFORD COUCH, Charleston, b.Sep.27,1892, ed.Charleston public schools, employed by natural gas companies since graduation, m.1915 CAM LEE WOOLWINE—two children:—

M 6513221. HAZEL COUCH, m.Edgar Chalmers in 1934, now divorced.

M 6513222. ROBERT TELFORD COUCH JR., b.Feb.27,1918, ed.public schools and West Va. University, now in U.S. Air Corps.

M 651323. RICHARD COUCH, b.Dec.7,1893, ed.Charleston public schools, m.1916 RUTH

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—JAMES M. BROWN.

SEVY; Baptists, two sons:—

M 6513231. RICHARD WAGGENER COUCH, b.Charleston Apr.23,1918, ed.in Charleston public schools, grad.West Point Military Academy in June 1941, m. June 1941 DOROTHY GODDARD of Versailles; now Lieut. U.S. Signal Corps, Fort Sam Houston, San Antonio,Texas.

M 6513232. JAMES COUCH, b.Feb.27,1920, grad.Charleston public schools in 1938, student W.Va. University.

M 651324. HELEN VIRGINIA COUCH, Charleston, b.Nov.9,1900, ed.Charleston public schools and Flora McDonald College, Presbyterian, m.Sep.5,1925 EARL GLUESENKAMP, clerk in lawyer offices, now for twelve years or more in W.Va. Department of Health; no issue; she works for Koontz and Koontz, lawyers.

M 651325. QUINTA BEALL COUCH, Charleston, b.Nov.21,1906, ed.public schools, legal stenographer and secretary, Presbyterian, m.Aug.29,1928 GEORGE WEED PHELPS, son of Reuel George Phelps and Edna Swiggard, b.Washington,D.C. Dec.2,1906, ed.Washington public schools and Andover Military Academy; divorced in 1938, his last reported employment was with the Bureau of the Census; she m. (2) Sep.30,1939 FRANK HEREFORD, employee Charleston National Bank; she is now employed by Preston and Davis, lawyers.

M 65133. Rev. William Brazelton Telford, born near Belton, S. C. on Oct.28,1819, educated at South Carolina College and Columbia Theological Seminary, became in 1872 the first and only pastor of the Church at Silver Lake in Seminole County, Fla. said to be the mother Church of all Presbyterianism south of Jacksonville. He died there Jan.3,1892. His second wife, Susan Felicia Eddins, born Sep.23,1833, married 1854, died on Sep.3,1895 in Lewisburg, but is buried beside her husband at Fort Reed, Fla. between Silver Lake and Sanford. . . But see M 657.

His son, ROBERT LEE TELFORD, was educated at Hampden-Sydney College, A.B. 1888, and Union Theological Seminary, grad.1890. In May that same year he was licensed and ordained by Greenbrier Presbytery and installed pastor of the Old Stone Church at Lewisburg (the summers of 1888 and 1889 he was student preacher at Alexandria, Va. and Shelbyville,Ky. respectively). In the Fall of 1892 he succeeded Dr. Brown as president of Lewisburg Female Seminary (since 1925, The Greenbrier College for Women) but continued as pastor of Old Stone Church for two years longer, assisted by Rev. James M. Rawlings, D.D. in 1893 and Rev. Joseph M. Sloan,D.D. in 1894, and as head of the Seminary until 1911, when he resigned to regain his health. On Dec.13,1914 he was installed pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Richmond,Ky., and was its beloved and efficient minister until heart disease carried him away quickly on March 28, 1934.

He gathered a fine corps of teachers at the Seminary, doubled its enrollment, restored the main building when it was burned in 1902, and raised a hundred thousand dollars for its restoration and for erection of

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—JAMES M. BROWN.

Carnegie Hall. At Richmond his zeal for Christian education made him for many years president of the Board of Trustees of Sayre College in Lexington. He was moderator of the Synod of Kentucky in 1922; D.D. from Hampden-Sydney College in 1900.

He was a good citizen, interested in social welfare, instrumental at Lewisburg in securing an electric railway line, electric lights and a water supply; at Richmond he was a member of Synod's Home Missions Committee, chairman of United War Work Campaign of Madison County, president Health and Welfare League of Madison County after 1920, a Free Mason and member Exchange Club, and was presented a loving cup by the City of Richmond for distinguished service as a community leader.

He was a good preacher with a rare gift of instruction, sympathy and uplift, particularly capable as a minister to souls that mourned and suffered; his last sermon on Mar.11,1934 was from the text I Cor.15:55. His classmate and friend, H.B.Ar buckle, Ph.D., professor at Davidson College, from whose memorial this sketch is partly taken, said his wife laid the foundation for the sweetest Christian home he had ever known. Their children, all born in Lewisburg and Presbyterians, were:—

M 651330. MARY MOORE TELFORD, b.Feb.22,1892, d.Sep.17,1892.

M 651331. BROWNIE EDDINS TELFORD, Richmond,Ky., b.July 7,1893, ed.at Lewisburg Female Seminary, Cincinnati Conservatory of Music and Boston Conservatory of Music, instructor in Music Eastern State Teachers' College.

M 651332. ANNA BOONE TELFORD, b.Dec.27,1894, ed.at Lewisburg Female Seminary, talented musician, invalid many years, d.in Richmond Dec.8,1935.

M 651333. JOSEPHINE LINDLEY TELFORD, Washington,D.C.; b.Nov.26,1896, ed.Lewisburg Female Seminary, teacher in Washington.

M 651334. ROBERT LEE TELFORD JR., Forest Hills,Long Island,N.Y., b.May 8,1899, ed.Greenbrier Military School and W. and L. Univ., civil engineer, assistant engineer on Grand Coulee Dam, etc., m.Jan.12,1929 MARIE ELIZABETH KOONTZ, dau.Edward Paul Koontz, chief chemist Pennsylvania Salt Manufacturing Co. and Harriet Theresa Denny, b.Natrona,Pa. Oct.3,1903—no issue reported.

M 651335. BESSIE B. TELFORD, b.Apr.20,1901, ed.Richmond public schools and Cincinnati Conservatory of Music, Music teacher, d.July 12,1926.

M 651336. RACHEL COUCH TELFORD, Cincinnati, b.June 2,1903, ed.Richmond public schools, and Cincinnati Conservatory of Music, teacher in the same institution.

M 651337. JOHN BROWN TELFORD, Richmond,Ky., b.Nov.14,1904, ed.Madison County High School, grad.1922, owns and operates his own dairy in Richmond.

M 651338. WILLIAM BRAZELTON TELFORD, Cleveland,Ohio, b.Jan.17,1907, ed.Richmond schools and Hampden-Sydney College, B.S. 1929, member Pi Kappa Alpha fraternity, business manager of Hampden-Sydney Magazine, since August 1929 employed by B.F.Goodrich Co. as salesman at Akron, Buffalo, Rochester and Cleveland of Goodrich tires and rubber auto accessories, later claim adjuster; m.June 1,1940 DELPHINE CRAWFORD, dau.Vernon Crawford, farmer at Millersburg,Ohio, b.1918, ed.Wooster College, sometime employed by Goodrich Rubber

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—JAMES M. BROWN.

Co. at Akron; latest residence, Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio.

M 651339. MARGARET MOORE TELFORD, Richmond, Ky., b. Oct. 14, 1908, ed. Richmond schools and Eastern S.T.C. and Columbia Univ. N.Y., teacher in Richmond schools.

M 65136. MR. JOHN BALLARD HARRIS claims to be a fifth cousin to his wife, REBECCA ELLEN BROWN, through his mother in a Poage line, like so:—(1) Robert Poage m. Elizabeth Preston in Ireland—(2) Elizabeth Poage m. George Crawford in Augusta County—(3) Elizabeth Crawford m. John Bourland—(4) Ann Crawford Bourland m. John McClung—(5) Amanda McClung m. Col. Joel McPherson of Greenbrier County—(6) Rebecca Adaline McPherson m. John Wesley Harris, attorney at Lewisburg—(7) John Ballard Harris m. Rebecca Ellen Brown, who descends from John Poage, brother of Robert, in the sixth generation as herein delineated. This makes her a full fifth cousin to John Wesley Harris and fifth cousin one remove to her husband.

Rev. Henry W. McLaughlin is by the same token fifth cousin one remove to his wife, and a full fifth cousin to Mr. Harris. His Poage line runs:—(1) Robert Poage m. Elizabeth Preston—(2) John Poage m. Mary Blair, some think Mary Crawford—(3) William Poage m. Margaret Davies—(4) Major William Poage m. Mrs. Nancy (Warwick) Gatewood—(5) Margaret Davies Poage m. James Atlee Price—(6) Mary Margaret Price m. Andrew Mathews McLaughlin—(7) Henry Woods McLaughlin m. Nellie Swann Brown—M 65137—Common ancestors make the world of one blood and religion runs in families.

Mr. and Mrs. Harris resided many years at Ronceverte, where their five children were born, and where Mrs. Brown died in 1924. After which time they removed to Charleston, The family is Presbyterian; the children are:—

M 651361. ADALINE MCPHERSON HARRIS, Charleston, W. Va., b. Mar. 26, 1900, ed. private schools, public schools and W. Va. Univ., service observer American Telephone and Telegraph Co.

M 651362. VIRGINIA GRANT HARRIS, Charleston, b. Feb. 1, 1902, ed. private schools, high school and Charleston Commercial College, private secretary to E. S. Tisdale, Sanitary Commission of W. Va.

M 651363. REBECCA ANN HARRIS, b. Jan. 11, 1909, d. Ronceverte June 27, 1910.

M 651364. JOHN BALLARD HARRIS, Charleston, b. June 8, 1911, ed. high school and Greenbrier Military School, auditor W. Va. Liquor Commission, m.

M 651365. WILLIAM THOMPSON HARRIS, Charleston, b. Aug. 15, 1914, ed. high school, employee E. I. Du Pont de Nemours and Co., m. Nov. 22, 1938 ELLEN DODD, dau. Abner Francis Dodd and Mabel Kunes, b. Aug. 17, 1919. See Addenda.

M 65137. Rev. William Thomas Price, D.D., uncle of Rev. Henry Woods McLaughlin, in his History of Pocahontas County, mentions three sets of McLaughlins as early settlers in that county:—(1) John Mc-

Laughlin, a native of Ireland, settled on Jackson River, seven or eight miles below Monterey, before the Revolution, who had a son Hugh McLaughlin that lived at Huntersville; (2) William and John McLaughlin and their sisters, Jenny and Nancy, early settlers in Pocahontas; and (3) Squire Hugh McLaughlin, who lived first on the Jackson River, was a cousin of Hugh McLaughlin of Huntersville and so, a nephew of John (1). This Hugh was the grand-father of Rev. Henry W. McLaughlin. He was born in 1800, farmer, magistrate and elder in the Huntersville Presbyterian Church organized in 1836 on Knapp's Creek seven miles from Marlinton, where he died in 1870 aged sixty nine. He married (1) Nancy Gwinn by whom he had five children, and (2) in 1843 Mrs. Elizabeth Gum of Highland County, Va. born Elizabeth Lightner in 1800, died 1884, by whom he had two sons, Andrew Mathews and Harper.

Andrew Mathews McLaughlin, born 1844, died 1913, was a farmer at Marlinton and elder in the Marlinton Church organized in 1881, Dr. William T. Price first settled pastor, 1885 to 1900. In 1866, he married Mary Margaret Price, born 1846, died 1924, sister of Dr. Price and daughter of James Atlee Price, farmer and elder in the Huntersville Church, and Margaret Davies Poage. Dr. Henry W. McLaughlin's father and both his grand-fathers were thus elders in the Presbyterian Church. Some several years prior to 1823 in which year she died at the age of eighty three, Mrs. Mary Vance Warwick gathered the first Sunday school ever taught in Pocahontas County. She was the daughter of Col. John Vance of the Opequon and North Carolina, wife of Major Jacob Warwick, mother of Mrs. Nancy Warwick Gatewood Poage—see ante—and so great-great-grand-mother of Dr. McLaughlin. See Addenda.

HENRY WOODS McLAUGHLIN was educated at Hampden-Sydney College, A.B. 1893, Union Theological Seminary, Va. and Presbyterian Theological Seminary Louisville, B.D. 1896, D.D. Washington and Lee Univ. 1918. He was licensed by Greenbrier Presbytery May 1895 and ordained May 1896. He served two years as minister at coal mines in West Virginia (Prince and Fire Creek Churches) and was pastor successively at Hampton, Va. 1898 to 1900, Liberty and Baxter Churches, W. Va., Dunmore and Green Bank 1900 to 1903, Stuart Robinson Memorial Church, Louisville 1903 to 1909 and at New Providence Nov. 21, 1909 to Sep. 27, 1925. Since Dec. 1, 1925 he has been director of the Department of the Country Church and Sunday School Extension Presbyterian Church U.S., lecturer on rural Church topics at Southern Presbyterian theological seminaries, and conductor of rural minister institutes and conferences, author *The New Call* 1926, *Christ and the Country People* 1928, *Religious Education in the Country Church*, *Agriculture and the Country Church*, and numerous articles in Church papers on kindred topics. He conducted a

Generated at Library of Congress on 2022-05-13 03:55 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uvva.x00042312 / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd-us-google
Public Domain in the United States; Google-digitized

farm at Maxwelton after 1915 for breeding Polled Short Horn cattle and Hampshire sheep, won more than a thousand first prizes and championships, and was first president of Virginia Shorthorn Breeders Association; member Pi Kappa Alpha fraternity and board of trustees of Hampden-Sydney College, Free Mason and Democrat; moderator of Synod of Virginia in 1936—Who's Who in America, Vol.20,p.1708, condensed with additions.

Ardent exponent of outpost work, mission Sunday schools and adequate facilities for religious education, during his pastorate New Providence Church held place as the second largest rural church in the denomination (Steele Creek,N.C.holds first place), outpost work was extended, McNutt Chapel built in 1910, and a new modern education building erected 1924-1925, the Sunday school departmentalized, and a Christian Endeavour Society founded by Mrs. McLaughlin. Dr. and Mrs. McLaughlin are the parents of nine children, Presbyterians, born at five different places:—

M 651371. VIRGINIA TOMPKINS McLAUGHLIN, Washington,D.C., b.Hampton Sep. 12, 1898, ed.Brownsburg and Agnes Scott College, A.B. 1919, reference librarian Central Library, now librarian Southwestern Branch Washington Public Library.

M 651372. MARGARET PRICE McLAUGHLIN, b.Hampton Oct.19,1899, ed.at Brownsburg and Agnes Scott College, A.B., professor of Bible in Greenbrier College for Women, m.Aug.30,1923 WILLIAM FULTON HOGSHEAD, farmer on Moffatts Creek, son of Richard Hogshead, elder at New Providence, and Ella Fulton, b.Apr.8, 1899, student at Hampden-Sydney College, employed in 1926 by Natural Bridge Company; member New Providence Church since childhood, a talented and radiant personality; after birth of her children, teacher at Brownsburg; d.Apr. 7,1939 at King's Daughters' Hospital, Staunton after a year's illness induced by influenza and over-work. Three children, now with their grand-parents at Richmond:—

M 6513721. NELLIE BROWN HOGSHEAD, b.Moffatt's Creek, June 28,1924, ed. Richmond schools, now student Montreat College,N.C.

M 6513722. RICHARD HAMILTON HOGSHEAD, b.Moffatt's Creek Feb.5,1926, student Thomas Jefferson High School, Richmond.

M 6513723. CARA FAN HOGSHEAD, b.Natural Bridge May 10,1928, student Chandler Junior High School, Richmond.

M 651373. REV. JOHN CALVIN BROWN McLAUGHLIN, Shepherdstown,W.Va., b. Dunmore,W.Va. Feb.14,1901, ed.Brownsburg High School, grad. 1918, Davidson College, A.B. 1922, Union Theological Seminary, B.D. 1927, 2nd Lieut. U.S. Reserves Corps 1922 to 1927, student preacher in Pocahontas County summers 1925 and 1926, Swago, Huntersville and Westminster Churches, licensed by Holston Presbytery July 29,1927, ordained by same Aug.7,1927; pastor New Providence Church, Stony Point, Hawkins Co.,Tenn. June 1,1927 to Oct.1,1930, Church in the Pines, Laurel Hill,N.C. Oct.1,1930 to Nov.30,1934, since then at Kearneysville and Shepherdstown; m.July 6,1927 FRANCES DARGAN McCAA, dau. William Lowndes McCaa and Adelaide Leona Noble, Episcopalians, b.Anniston, Ala. Aug.1,1900, ed.Noble Institute, grad. 1917, Agnes Scott College, B.S. 1921, summer school in Marine Biology, Woods Hole,Mass. 1921 and 1922; assistant

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—JAMES M. BROWN.

in Biology at Agnes Scott 1921 to 1923, Biology teacher at Anniston 1923 to 1925, student General Assembly Training School 1925 to 1926, valued officer in Winchester Presbyterial; her mother was a daughter of Samuel Noble, native of Cornwall, England, maker of cannon for C.S.A., iron founder and founder of the town of Anniston; three children:—

M 6513731. WILLIAM LOWNDES McLAUGHLIN, b.Stony Point Mar.30,1928.

M 6513732. MARGARET PRICE McLAUGHLIN, b.Bristol,Va.,Aug.26,1930.

M 6513733. ADELAIDE NOBLE McLAUGHLIN, b.Hamlet,N.C. Aug.27,1932.

M 651374. ANDREW MATTHEWS McLAUGHLIN, physician at Waynesboro,Va., b. Green Bank,W.Va. Aug.23,1903, ed.H-S College, A.B. 1925, Theta Chi Fraternity, manager football team, and Medical College of Va. M.D. 1932; teacher Staunton Military Academy 1925-1926, and Shenandoah Military Academy, Winchester, 1926-1928, interne Johnston-Willis Hospital, Richmond, 1932-1933, resident physician South Side Community Hospital,Farmville, 1933-1934, examining physician Du Pont Rayon Co. Waynesboro, 1934-1935, and in private practice since, associated after Nov.1940 with Doctors J.F.Hubbard, D.E.Watkins and B.K.Weems, and on staff of Waynesboro Community Hospital; mem. Kiwanis Club, Augusta Co. Med. Soc., Va. State Med. Soc. and American Medical Ass'n, Presbyterian; m. Aug.27,1938 BETTY WATKINS MARTIN, b.at Catawba Sanitorium,Va. Oct.7,1916, dau. Alexander Lambert Martin, business manager Catawba Sanitorium and Grace Truman, ed.Salem High School, grad. 1933, Hollins College and Madison S.T.C., Harrisonburg, B.S. 1937, teacher at Waynesboro 1937-1938, Presbyterian, Sunday school teacher,mem. Waynesboro Woman's Club, and Waynesboro Hospital Auxiliary; one child:—

M 6513741. SARA SWANN McLAUGHLIN, b.Richmond Aug.26,1940.

M 651375. HENRY WOODS McLAUGHLIN JR., attorney Halifax,Va., b.Louisville, Feb. 18,1906, ed.H-S College, A.B. 1929, resident director Y.M.C.A. Passaic,N.J. 1929-1931, teacher Virginia public schools 1931-1934, student W. and L. Univ. 1934-1935; at H-S C., mem.Theta Chi Fraternity, captain track team, mem. football team four years; Free Mason, mem.Va. Bar Association, deacon in Halifax Presbyterian Church; practiced law at Waynesboro one year, since May 1936 at Halifax; m.June 26,1934 MARY GARRETT WATKINS, dau.Tucker Carrington Watkins Jr. and Louise Barksdale, b.South Boston,Va. July 11,1913, ed. Hollins College, A.B. 1932, mem. Halifax Presbyterian Church—two children:—

M 6513751. TUCKER WATKINS McLAUGHLIN, b.Waynesboro, May 12,1935.

M 6513752. HENRY WOODS McLAUGHLIN 3RD, b.Halifax, Sep.30,1940.

M 651376. JAMES MOORE McLAUGHLIN, Washington,D.C., b.Louisville Jan.4,1909, student H-S College 1928-1930, clerk R.E.Lee Hotel, Lexington,Va., now curator Phillips Art Gallery, Washington, m.Sep.1937 BERNICE CROSS of Washington.

M 651377. SAMUEL BROWN McLAUGHLIN, Woodberry Forest,Va., b.New Providence July 10,1911, ed.H-S College,B.S. 1934, O.D.K. and Theta Chi fraternities, winner Gammon cup and Alexander medal, president class and student body, student at Univ. of Va. and Yale, mem. Ginter Park Presbyterian Church, Sunday school teacher Orange Presbyterian Church, teacher, director Camp Briar Hills, master and coach Woodberry Forest School, m.Aug.26,1939 NANCY HARRISON, dau.Richard Marcellus Harrison and Lillian Whitmore, b.Petersburg, Va.Aug.5,1912, ed.Farmville S.T.C. with B.S. degree, mem. Sigma Sigma Sigma sorority, and Orange Junior Woman's Club—one child:—

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—JAMES M. BROWN.

M 6513771. NANCY HARRISON McLAUGHLIN, b.Petersburg Aug.8,1940.

M 651378. MARY MOORE McLAUGHLIN, Washington,D.C., b.New Providence Dec. 3,1914, ed.Ginter Park High School, Flora McDonald College and Randolph-Macon Woman's College,A.B. 1937, assistant Mt. Pleasant Branch Carnegie Library, Washington,D.C., m.Oct.5,1940 to HARRY DOWNING TEMPLE, lieut. now major, Engineering Div.,U.S.A.

M 651379. LEE MASSEY McLAUGHLIN, b.New Providence Feb.28,1917, ed.Ginter Park High School, John Marshall High School and Univ. of Va., grad. B.S. 1941. See Addenda.

These are the generations of Rev. James Moore Brown and Mary Ann Bell:—six children, eight grand-children, twenty nine great-grand-children, fourteen great-great-grand-children, nineteen in-laws, seventy six persons in all; data from heads of families except as noted, and in particular from Mrs. Henry W. McLaughlin, and Dr. McLaughlin.

M 652. LAVINIA BROWN—see p. 155—married DR. WILLIAM A. WALKER—W 1617—a second cousin of her mother whose Walker descent is given on page 11. He was born in Rockbridge County, but removed to Rogersville, Tenn., probably on his marriage in 1823, practiced there twenty five years and thence removed to Alabama, where he died, exact location not in my records. He was a ruling elder in the Rogersville Presbyterian Church. The Presbytery of Holston met in his house on Oct.12,1838 and doubtless at other times. But at this time the Presbytery voted its firm adherence to and approval of the Old School Assembly, Rev.W.S.Plumer,D.D., moderator, in the New School schism; and on review of its minutes approved the firm, decided stand taken by the Rogersville Church in its adherence to the same Assembly, and to the evangelical, orthodox doctrines of the Confession of Faith as taught in the Bible, and its strict adherence to the discipline and order of the Church—W.W.Sweet, Religion on the American Frontier, Vol.2,p.871, 1936. That sounds like rock-ribbed Rockbridge Presbyterianism. Mrs. Walker is said to have been a woman of unusual natural ability and a genial, loveable disposition. Two children likely born in Rogersville:—

M 6521. SAMUEL WALKER, b.Sep.1836, d.March 1837.

M 6522. MARY LAVINIA WALKER, b.Jan.1,1838, d.Aug.15,1855 in Alabama. She and her mother are buried at New Providence, and the inscription on her mother's tombstone reads: "Lavinia Walker died in Georgia, buried in New Providence."

M 653. FRANCES BROWN married REV. JAMES MORRISON, third pastor at New Providence Presbyterian Church. She was a wonderful manager, undertook in 1824 the care of the four younger children of her mother, a year later a younger brother of her husband, later a widowed sister of her husband with two daughters, in 1854 the two children of

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

her deceased daughter, Mrs. McNutt, also eleven children of her own, besides boarders who attended her husband's school, and her husband more or less ill for twenty years; and is said too to have been a model minister's wife, mother, sister and friend, a blend of the qualities of both her father and her mother.

The Morrisons came from Scotland to Pennsylvania in 1750, removed to North Carolina in 1757 and settled in Cabarrus County within the bounds of Rocky River congregation—three brothers, James (1726-1804), Robert (1728-1810) and John (1730-1777). James Morrison married Jønnet Morrison (whether Morrison was her maiden does not appear) and had ten children also. Their fifth child, John, born Jan.2,1768, died 1846, was an elder in Rocky River Church. He married Mary McCurdy and also had ten children. The eldest child was the REV. JAMES MORRISON. Rev. Robert Hall Morrison,D.D., founder and first president of Davidson College and father of Mary Anna Morrison, second wife of Stonewall Jackson, was his first cousin, being the son of William Morrison and Abigail McEwen, and grand-son of Robert Morrison, the immigrant.

Rev. James Morrison was educated at the Rocky River school of Rev. John Makemie Wilson,D.D., the pastor, and at the University of North Carolina,A.B. 1814, was teacher at Raleigh Academy and then tutor at the University; he pursued theological studies under Rev. Robert Hett Chapman,D.D.,the president. He was licensed by Orange Presbytery April 5, 1817 and ordained Nov.15,1817, rode as a domestic missionary in eastern North Carolina, was called to be pastor of New Providence Church, was installed Sep.25,1819 and so continued until April 10, 1857 when bodily infirmities compelled dissolution of the relation. His health was always weak, his labours over-abundant, and from 1850 on he was an invalid, though he continued pastoral work until 1857 in spite of weakness.

He taught a classical school at his home from which came at least ten ministers, he was a trustee at Washington College 1820 to 1865, and at Union Theological Seminary 1832 to 1843, a regular, useful attendant on courts of the Church. During his pastorate over 800 persons were received into New Providence Church on profession, and for a time it was the largest Church in the Synod with 591 members in 1834 just after the great revival, but many of whom the Session had to discipline and purge from the rolls. About 1825 he began to agitate for Temperance in his parish. The movement nearly unsettled him from his charge; but by 1835 the production of spirits in his parish dropped from 150000 barrels per year to less than 5000, and nearly all of his members were enrolled in the Temperance Society organized in 1829. For further data see Nevin,

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

Minutes of Synod of Virginia, 1871 p.189, E.D.Junkin, History of New Providence Church and Congregation, and Reed and Matheson, Visit to the American Churches, London 1835.

The history of Bellevue is:—The first house on the site was log, date and builder unknown; the present brick house was built by Rev. Samuel Brown in 1818. When Mrs. Mary Moore Brown died in 1824, it passed to Rev. and Mrs. Morrison. From 1850 to 1883, Harriet N. Morrison kept school in it for neighbourhood girls and her nephews, and sold the place in Oct. 1883 to Henry Miller, who was killed or mortally wounded at the Miller-Walker Trial in Brownsburg Academy, Nov. 9, 1889. His daughter, Susan C. Miller, then owned the place and lived in the house until her death in May 1935, with her brother George, his wife and their adopted daughter, Bettie Bell Miller, born Swope. In June 1936 the place was sold at public sale to Mr. J. Ross Moneymaker who had married Bettie Bell Miller.

The children of Frances Brown and Rev. James Morrison, all born doubtless at Bellevue, were:—

- M 6531. MARY MORRISON, b.Sep.3,1821, d.Sep.17,1903 at the home of Prof. Addison Hogue in Lexington, m.Oct.31,1839 REV. BENJAMIN MOSBY SMITH,D.D.,LL.D., b.Montrose,Powhatan Co.,Va. June 30,1811 d.Mar.14,1893 at Petersburg in the home of Rev.J.W.Rosebro, both buried at Hampden-Sydney in the Seminary graveyard—twelve children.
- M 6532. MARGARET LAVINIA MORRISON, b.Oct.11,1823, d.Dallas,Texas Mar.30,1908, m.Mar.28,1848 REV. ROBERT LEWIS DABNEY,D.D.,LL.D. b.May 5, 1820 on South Anna River, Louisa, Co.,Va., d.Victoria,Texas Jan.3,1898, both buried at Hampden-Sydney in the Seminary graveyard—six children.
- M 6533. FRANCES MORRISON, b.Oct.4,1825, d.Oct.20,1854, buried at New Providence, m.Sep.12,1844 CAPT. JOHN RICE McNUTT, farmer and deacon at New Providence, son of James McNutt, elder at New Providence and Mary A. S. Morton, b. Feb.16,1819, d.Mar.4,1891, buried at New Providence—two children.
- M 6534. SAMUEL BROWN MORRISON,M.D., b.Sep.13,1828, d.Feb.4,1901, m.Oct.19,1854 MARY ELIZABETH GOLD, dau.Dr. William McDowell Gold and Mary Lightfoot Steele, b.Brownsburg July 22,1836, d.Feb.27,1910, both buried at New Providence—nine children.
- M 6535. REV. WILLIAM WALKER MORRISON, b.Feb.24,1831, d.Statesville,N.C. Feb. 24,1910, m.June 30,1856 CORNELIA CAROLINE DANIEL, dau.Henry F. Daniel and Martha S. Moore, b. Green Co.,Ga., d.Statesville, b.Mar.17,1838, d.May 5,1914—four children.
- M 6536. HARRIETT NEWELL MORRISON, b.Oct.23,1833, d.in Lynchburg Dec.7,1912 at the home of Dr. James Morrison—M 65392—From 1850 to 1880 she continued in her Bellevue home the school for girls and boys begun by her father, in 1883 she removed to Texas and resided many years with her sister, Mrs. Dabney, and later returned to Virginia. She succeeded Mrs.E.D.Junkin as president of the Ladies Benevolent Society of New Providence Church, was very active in women's work in the Church at Victoria,Texas, untiring in devotion to church, Sunday school and Women's Missionary and Aid societies, genial and kind, much esteemed for her works' sake.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

- M 6536x. ELIZABETH ELLEN MORRISON, b.Sep.15,1835, died in 1836.
- M 6537. EMILY McFARLAND MORRISON, b. Feb. 2, 1837, d. Feb.2, 1926, m. Aug. 9, 1859 ALEXANDER JOSEPH BONDURANT, son of Thomas Moseley Bondurant and Marcia Moseley, b.Variety Shade, Buckingham Co.,Va. March 1836, d.Mar.7,1910, both buried at New Providence, nine children.
- M 6537x. JAMES JOHN MILTON MORRISON, b.July 14,1840, d.Dec.12,1847.
- M 6538. HENRY RUTHERFORD MORRISON, b.Jan.15,1843, student H-S College 1859-1860, Washington College 1860-1861, mem. 14th Va. Cavalry, C.S.A., then lieutenant 58th Va. Regiment, in Battle of the Wilderness May 5 and 6,1864, died from exposure May 9,1864, buried at New Providence.
- M 6539. ROBERT HALL MORRISON,M.D., physician in Lexington, b.Nov.18,1845, d. May 3,1878, m.Sep.16,1868, MARGARET A. WHITE, of Lexington,dau.Zechariah Johnston White and Eliza Williams, b.Oct. 1845, d.Aug.1885, both buried at New Providence—three children.

William Smith, immigrant ancestor of REV.BENJAMIN MOSBY SMITH, came from England, his wife Ann Sterling; thence the line runs:—2. Robert Smith m. Mary—; 3. William Smith of Gloucester County born Nov. 18, 1710, m. Feb. 18, 1742 Mary Smith born at Olney in Henrico County Oct.6,1726, daughter of Obadiah Smith and Mary Cocke, and settled in the section of Cumberland County now called Powhatan, the home called Montrose, and had eight sons and daughters; 4. Josiah Smith (1765-1819), elder in the Powhatan Presbyterian Church, m.Judith Michaux Mosby (1775-1845); 5. Benjamin Mosby Smith m. MARY MORRISON—M 6531. Mary Smith, a sister of Josiah, m. Major James Morton ("Solid Column" James Morton) trustee Hampden-Sydney College 1792-1835; their daughter Ann Smith Morton m.Rev. John Holt Rice, D.D., first professor and chief founder of Union Theological Seminary in Virginia. Ann Smith, another sister of Josiah, m.Rev. Drury Lacy of Ararat, sometime tutor, president and trustee of the college, ancestor of many ministers, great-grand-father of Rev. Benjamin Rice Lacy,D.D.,LL.D., president of the Seminary. Dr.B.M.Smith was thus connected with the college and seminary by inheritance. Through his mother he descended from the Huguenots Abraham Michaux and Susannah Rochette. See p. 119. M 628117 for a cross connection.

He was born at Montrose, studied under private tutors, entered Hampden-Sydney College at fourteen; graduated at eighteen (A.B.1829, D. D., date not of record, LL.D.1879), resided while a student in the home of Dr. Rice; teacher two years at Milton,N.C.; student at the Seminary 1831 to 1834, assistant instructor in Hebrew and Biblical Introduction 1834 to 1836. He was licensed by West Hanover Presbytery April 19,1834 and ordained Oct.19,1835, and supplied Guinea Church 1835 and 1836. He studied in Europe 1836 to 1837, and became familiar with the German system of public schools. He was pastor of the Danville, Va.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

Church 1838 to 1840 Tinkling Spring and Waynesboro, 1840 to 1845, Staunton, 1845 to 1854 and Secretary Board of Publication, 1853 to 1854. At Hampden-Sydney he was co-pastor at the College Church with Dr. R. L. Dabney, 1858 to 1874, professor of Oriental Literature in the Seminary, 1854 to 1889, and professor emeritus 1889 to 1893, many years also, librarian.

While pastor at Tinkling Springs, he conducted a classical school. He also prepared a monograph on the Prussian system of secondary schools and collaborated in 1870 with Rev. William H. Ruffner, LL.D., Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1870 to 1882, in the formulation of a statewide system of public schools in Virginia (see Andrews, Virginia, the Old Dominion, 1937 p.564). He was Superintendent of Public Schools in Prince Edward County, 1871 to 1882, trustee Washington College and its successor Washington and Lee University, 1842 to 1893, and had a keen interest in universal education; moderator of the Synod of Virginia in 1849, and of the General Assembly in 1876.

He was a fluent and clear writer, and erudite scholar, and practical pastor, author of printed sermons, addresses and articles, the Commentary on Psalms and Proverbs in the Jameson, Fausset and Brown series, Family Religion, Questions on the Gospels and the 1884 General Catalogue of Union Theological Seminary in Virginia.

Elected a professor in 1854 over the opposition of Rev. William Henry Foote, the Church historian, and imbued with the zeal of his uncle-in-law Dr. Rice, the Seminary became his chief concern. Moses Hoge was the first professor of Divinity to the Synod, John Holt Rice established the Union Theological Seminary at Hampden-Sydney, Benjamin M. Smith saved its very existence in the dark days of Reconstruction, and Walter W. Moore removed it to Richmond. In 1865 the Seminary had not a cent of income, and its investments in Confederate bonds and bank stocks were a total loss. By person solicitation in Baltimore, New York, Chicago etc., his financial agency gave the Seminary temporary relief and the addition of over ninety thousand dollars to its permanent funds, including the endowment of the professorships of Oriental Literature and New Testament Exegesis. He was a genial and cultivated gentleman, a ripe scholar, an eloquent preacher, a vigorous writer, an unrivalled debater, domestic in his tastes, delightful in his home. The 28th. chapter of Job was a peculiar favorite of his for use in the Seminary chapel morning service, and after fifty years the writer well remembers the unction and fervour with which he read it.

MARY MORRISON was educated at Bellevue and Ann Smith Academy, Lexington, a real home-maker; infirm some years, crippled by a fell in 1900, she was called Home just after she had passed her 82nd. birthday.

Generated at Library of Congress on 2022-05-13 03:55 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uuva.x00042312 / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd-us-google
Public Domain in the United States; Google-digitized

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

Her twelve children, the first born at Bellevue, the second at Tinkling five at Staunton and the remainder at Hampden-Sydney in the Carolina House, were:—

M 65311. JOSIAH MORRISON SMITH, b.Sep.13,1840, d.Hampden-Sydney Oct.10,1868, "an obedient child, a loving brother, a soldier of his State, a candidate for the gospel ministry"; he was ed.at H-S C.A.B. and A.M. 1860, served with Hampden-Sydney Company, 20th Va. Regiment, C.S.A., was captured at Rich Mountain by Gen. George B. McClennan, exchanged and then served with the Rockbridge Company; studied at Union Theological Seminary one year, infirm one year.

M 65312. MARY MOORE SMITH, b.Mar.21,1843, d.Bethesda,Md. Jan.8,1897, m.Aug. 30,1866 in the Seminary Chapel, Dr. Dabney officiating, Rev. PARKE POINDEXTER FLOURNOY,D.D., b.Chesterfield C.H. Sep.25,1839, d.Washington,D.C. June 14, 1935—eight children.

M 65313. FRANCES BROWN SMITH, b.May 3,1846, d.Palatka,Fla. Dec.8,1918, m.May 1873 REV. JOHN WILLIAM ROSEBRO,D.D., b.Statesville,N.C. Nov.11,1847, d.Clarks-ville,Tenn. Nov.26,1912, son of John Adolphus Rosebro and Mary Belt; both buried in Hollywood Cemetery Richmond, six sons.

M 65314. EMILY MICHAUX SMITH, b.Nov.24,1848, d.Washington,D.C. Jan.20,1927, buried Union Seminary graveyard, Hampden-Sydney, m.June 8,1882 PROFESSOR ADDISON HOGUE, LITT. D., son of Rev. William James Hoge and Mary Ballard b.Athens,Ohio Aug.29,1849, resided Washington—no issue. He died in Wash- ington Aug.9,1942.

M 65314x. A son b.Aug.15,1851, d.same day, buried at New Providence.

M 65314y. ELIZABETH SMITH, b.Oct.7,1852, baptized Oct.16,1852 by Rev. Rufus W. Bailey, founder Augusta Female Seminary (now Mary Baldwin College), d.infant.

M 65315. ELIZABETH CORTLANDT SMITH, b.Oct.25,1853, d.in Baltimore Dec.25,1901, buried in Lexington, m.July 17,1878 REV. JOHN ALEXANDER PRESTON,D.D., b. Lexington Jan.17,1853, d.Charlotte,N.C. Sep.13,1896, son of Col. J.T.L.Preston and Sarah Lyle Caruthers, three children.

M 65316. BENJAMIN MOSBY SMITH JR. M.D., b.Mar.29,1857 at Hampden-Sydney, student H-S College 1873-1874, medical course probably at Medical College of Virginia, physician in Tucker County,W.Va. (Parsons, Holly Meadows and Davis) about 1890 to 1900, thence removed to Los Angeles,Cal., where died May 3,1929, m. ANNA BRYANT MEYERS of Baltimore, a Baptist—no issue.

M 65316x. HARRIET ROCHET SMITH, b.Oct.22,1859, d.Oct.17,1861.

M 65316y. A son born Sep.21,1861, d.Sep.22,1861.

M 65316z. ROBERT DABNEY SMITH, b.Dec.21,1862 (Dec.31—tombstone), d.Jan.16, 1864.

M 65317. LAVINIA RUTHERFORD SMITH, Washington,D.D., b.Feb.4,1865, m.July 15, 1891 REV. ALEXANDER JEFFREY MCKELWAY,D.D., son of Rev. John Ryan McKel- way and Catherine Comfort, b.Sadsburyville,Pa. Oct.6,1866, d.Washington,D.C. Apr.16,1918—five children.

(For additional data as to Rev.B.M.Smith, refer to Nevin p.833, Union Semi- nary Magazine, 1893 p.73 etc., Minutes Synod of Va. 1893 p.266 etc., Union Theological Seminary, General Catalogue, 1924 etc.)

M 65312. In 1700 one Jacob Flornoy, born in Geneva, Switzerland in 1663, his wife Marthe Norel, came to Virginia and settled in that part

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

of Henrico County which afterwards became Chesterfield County, where his descendants resided until the war between the States. Thence the line runs:—2. Francis Flornoy, born in Geneva 1694, married Mary Gibson—3. Josiah Flournoy, born 1741, married Ann——4. Samuel Flournoy, born 1778 married Phebe Elam—5. Richard Wilson Flournoy, born 1806, married Sarah Parke Poindexter—6. Parke Poindexter Flournoy m.1866 Mary Moore Smith. Dr. P. P. Flournoy was one of the few ministers in the Southern Presbyterian Church to specialize in patristic studies and archaeological research, and one of the very few men to reach the age of nearly four score and sixteen, sixty nine years a minister.

He was baptized in the First Presbyterian Church, Richmond by Rev. W.S.Plumer,D.D., pastor 1834-1846, and early in life professed his faith there. He was educated at Hampden-Sydney College (A.B.1861, tutor 1861 to 1862,A.M., date not given, D.D. 1896), served in the Confederate army in the Hampden-Sydney Company, 20th.Va.Regiment, was captured at Rich Mountain by Gen. McClennan, was exchanged and served to the end of the war with Otey Battery, 13th. Va..Artillery. He graduated at Union Seminary in 1866, was licensed by West Hanover Presbytery on April 26, assisted Dr. Francis McFarland at Bethel Church in Lexington Presbytery 1866-1867 and supplied at Salisbury,Md.1867-1868. He was ordained by Louisville Presbytery May 5,1869 and served four pastorates:—Elizabethtown, Ky.1869-1875, Rockville and Bethesda, Md. 1875-1882, Springfield and Lisbon,Md.1882-1890, Bethesda again 1890-1922, pastor emeritus Nov.13,1922.

He became member of the Victoria Institute, London, in 1897, received the Gunning prize in 1912 for his writings on the history of the Scriptures and again in 1927 when also he was made a life associate. He wrote *The Search Light of St. Hippolytus*,1896, *New Light on the New Testament* 1903, *The Bearing of Archaeological and Historical Research upon the New Testament*, 1913 and *The Earl of Rochester*, 1927. His eight children, all unmarried save the oldest son, were:—

M 653121. ELEANOR MORRISON FLOURNOY, b.Hampden-Sydney Oct.2,1868, ed.at Springfield Institute, d.Bethesda 1931.

M 653122. MARY MOORE FLOURNOY, b.Elizabethtown Feb.6,1871, ed.at Springfield Institute and Dr. Ewing's school in Petersburg, Va. d.Bethesda, Sep.24, 1891, with a record of good deeds.

M 653123. PARKE POINDEXTER FLOURNOY JR., Baltimore, b.Elizabethtown July 21, 1873, student at H-S College 1888-1891, draftsman in the Department of Agriculture at Washington, now architect at Baltimore, m.1908 JOSEPHINE HANSON TEACKLE, dau.St.George Williamson Teackle and Ida Virginia Hodges—three children:—

M 6531231. PARKE POINDEXTER FLOURNOY,3RD, b. 1909.

M 6531232. VIRGINIA TEACKLE FLOURNOY.

M 6531233. JOSEPHINE TEACKLE FLOURNOY.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

- M 653124. BENJAMIN COURTLAND FLOURNOY, Washington, D.C., b. Bethesda May 28, 1876, ed. W and L Univ., C.E. 1897, teacher Clay Hill Academy, Millwood, Va. 1897-1898, and Pantops Academy, Charlottesville 1898-1899, engineering draftsman New York Central Railway Co. 1899-1900, student in Architecture, George Washington Univ. 1901-1902; architectural draftsman and architect in Office of Supervising Architect, Treasury Dept. 1900-1913, architect in private practice at Washington with P.P. Flournoy—firm, Flournoy and Flournoy—1913-1934, since 1934, architect Procurement Division, Public Buildings Branch, Treasury Dept.; designed Doremus Memorial Gymnasium, W. and L. Univ., Calvert Hall Dormitory, Univ. of Md., Church of the Pilgrims, Washington, etc.; mem. American Institute of Architects and Bethesda Presbyterian Church, first lieut. 109th Engineers in World War, in New Mexico and France; author English Manor Houses.
- M 653125. RICHARD WILSON FLOURNOY, Washington, D.C., b. Hampden-Sydney May 20, 1878, ed. W. and L. Univ., Columbia Univ. LL.B. and George Washington Univ. LL.M., attorney; teacher Greenbrier Academy, Lewisburg, and Emerson Institute, Washington, professor of International Law, National Univ. Law School, contributor to Law journals, now Assistant Legal Adviser, Department of State.
- M 653126. EDMUND STANHOPE FLOURNOY (Washington, D.C.), b. Bethesda Sep. 17, 1880, student Western High School in 1900, invalid many years.
- M 653127. ADDISON HOGE FLOURNOY, Washington, D.C., b. Sykesville, Md. Jan. 6, 1883, student Western High School in 1900, now Appraisal Engineer, Internal Revenue Bureau, Treasury Department.
- M 653128. FRANCIS ROSEBRO FLOURNOY, Ph.D., Emporia, Kansas, b. Sykesville Nov. 23, 1884, ed. Western High School and W. and L. Univ., A.B. 1905, teacher at Danville, Va., employee in office of Chief Adviser, Dept. of State, then teacher St. Stephen's College, Allendale on Hudson, now professor of History, Emporia College.
- (Data from Mr. P.P. Flournoy, Mr. B.C. Flournoy, memorials in Church papers, the Walker book, Alumni Directory of W. and L. Univ., Union Seminary General Catalogue. Dr. Flournoy is listed in Who's Who in America from 1914 to 1935.)

M 65313. FRANCES BROWN SMITH was born in the manse at Staunton, the birth-place later of Thomas Woodrow Wilson, 28th. president of the United States. She died in Palatka, Fla., in the home of her son, Henry R. Rosebro. She was educated at home, in the Bellevue school of Miss Harriet N. Morrison, and apparently at Christiansburg; domestic, devout, faithful as daughter, wife and mother, a Christian woman of much attractiveness, she made the manse a good home.

REV. JOHN WILLIAM ROSEBRO was educated at Davidson College and Princeton College (A.B. 1869, A.M. 1872—D. D. W and L Univ. 1888), and at Union Theological Seminary, grad. 1872. He was licensed by Concord Presbytery April 1872, ordained by Lexington Presbytery August 1873, and served four pastorates, all in the bounds of the Synod of Virginia, with good success:—Mossy Creek, Rockingham County, 1873-1882, Lewisburg 1882-1885, Tabb Street, Petersburg 1885-1900, Fredericksburg 1900-1907. He pioneered in Home Mission work at Mossy Creek and

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

in the establishment of Synodical Home Missions. In the field of religious education, he was a director and trustee of Union Theological Seminary 1896-1910, member Executive Committee of Publication 1886-1908, professor and president Fredericksburg College 1900-1908, Palmer Professor of Theology in Southwestern Presbyterian University, Clarksville, Tenn. 1908-1912, last class on Nov.19th. He died from injuries received in a fall, a man of fine scholarship, earnest preacher and teacher, a theologian unashamed. His six sons were:—

M 653131. REV. JOHN RIDDLE ROSEBRO, D.D., Charlotte, N.C., b. Hampden-Sydney Apr. 29, 1874, ed. H-S College (A.B. 1894, D.D. 1926), teacher private schools 1894-1897, Austin College, Tex. 1897-1899, student U.T. Seminary 1899-1902, student pastor Campbell Co. Va. Summer 1900, Franklin, W. Va. 1901, licensed by East Hanover Presbytery Apr. 1902, ordained by Presbytery of Baltimore, U.S.A. June 1902; pastor Waverly Church, Baltimore 1902-1905, assistant to president Fredericksburg College and instructor in English 1905-1908, acting president 1908-June 1910; pastor Whitacre, S.C. Oct. 1910 to Jan. 1913, Smyrna, Tenn. 1913-1918, Hebron Church, Augusta Co. 1918 to Dec. 1924, Holmes Church, Bay View, Va. Dec. 1924 to Aug. 1, 1940 when he retired and removed to Charlotte. At Smyrna a new church building was erected, at Holmes, a new social and educational building; author History of Hebron Church. Dec. 29, 1904 in Baltimore, he m. CHRISTINE NEILSON, dau. Robert Musgrave Neilson, elder in Lafayette Square Presbyterian Church, and Annie Thomiz, ed. in Baltimore schools, d. Charlotte Dec. 29, 1940—four children:—

M 6531311. FRANCES BROWN ROSEBRO, b. Fredericksburg Oct. 29, 1905, lived three days.

M 6531312. ROBERT NEILSON ROSEBRO, Gastonia, N.C., b. Fredericksburg Feb. 5, 1907, ed. H-S College, A.B. 1928, book-keeper Merchants and Farmers' National Bank, Charlotte, then book-keeper Citizens' National Bank in Gastonia, now teller; m. Apr. 7, 1934 DOROTHY ANN BROWN; members Gastonia Presbyterian Church—children:—

M 65313121. ROBERT NEILSON ROSEBRO, JR., b. Gastonia Dec. 24, 1934.

M 65313122. COURTLAND R. ROSEBRO b. Gastonia.

M 6531313. CHRISTINE NEILSON ROSEBRO, Charlotte, N.C., b. Fredericksburg Sep. 19, 1910, ed. Queens-Chicora College, Charlotte, A.B. 1931, m. Nov. 5, 1934 JAMES B. MEACHAM JR., b. Charlotte; members 2nd Presbyterian Church.

M 6531314. JAMES WILLIAM ROSEBRO, Charlotte, N.C., b. Smyrna July 28, 1918, ed. high school at Cheriton, Va., since 1936 employed by Carolina Realty Co., Charlotte; Presbyterian.

M 653132. BENJAMIN MORRISON ROSEBRO, M.D., b. Mossy Creek Manse June 15, 1876, d. Richmond Dec. 16, 1936 of lobar pneumonia, buried Hollywood Cemetery, ed. H-S College 1892-1894 and W. and L. Univ. 1896-1897, B.S., teacher Halifax, Va. 1894-1895, Richmond 1895-1896, Fredericksburg College 1897-1905; student Medical College of Va. M.D. 1908, practiced three years in Richmond with Dr. C.A. Blanton, then in his own office as specialist in diseases of children, sometime vestryman St. James Episcopal Church; m. Dec. 18, 1902 MARY WHARTON WATKINS, dau. Robert Wharton Watkins and Frances Mayo Melvin, b. Halifax, Va. Feb. 9, 1876—one daughter:—

M 6531231. FRANCES MELVIN ROSEBRO, Richmond, Va., b. Halifax Sep. 29, 1903, ed.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

Miss Jennie Ellett's school and Sweet Briar College, m.Sep.18,1925 PARKS PEGRAM DUFFEY, b.Middleburg Aug.13,1902, ed.Boys Latin School, Baltimore and Univ. of Ga., general agent in Virginia for Connecticut Life Insurance Co.; Episcopalians—two children, born in Richmond:—

M 65313211. BEN ROSEBRO DUFFEY, b.Aug.25,1927.

M 65313212. PARKS PEGRAM DUFFEY JR. b.July 18,1932.

M 6531333. CORTLANDT ROCHET ROSEBRO, Fredericksburg, b.Mossy Creek Manse Sep. 3,1878, ed.McCabe's Univ. School, Petersburg, and W. and L. Univ. 1895-1896, clerk Atlantic Coast Line Railway Co. and Seaboard Railway Co., since about 1920 Secretary-Treasurer Farmers' Creamery Co. Inc. Fredericksburg, m.Jan. 15,1908 FRANCES V. BOWLER, dau.Silas M. Bowler and Phœbe I. Hunter, b.July 5,1882, at Fredericksburg, ed.public schools and Fredericksburg College; Presbyterians—one son:—

M 6531331. CORTLANDT ROCHET ROSEBRO JR., Fredericksburg,Va. b.Norfolk,Va. May 22,1911, ed.H-S College,B.S.1932, Univ.of Pa., M. in Business Administration,1934, agent Metropolitan Life Insurance Co., then cashier Farmers' Creamery Co. Inc.; m. Oct. 16, 1937 at Spotsylvania MILDRED M. BURRASS, dau. Randolph Bailey Burrass.

M 653134. WILLIAM LACY ROSEBRO, b.Mossy Creek Manse Mar.18,1882, d.Lewisburg Mar.6,1884.

M 653135. REV. FRANCIS BROWN ROSEBRO, Philadelphia, b.Lewisburg June 15,1883, ed.Fredericksburg College, A.B., and Johns Hopkins Univ. Master St. Paul's School, Baltimore, and Hoosac School, Hoosick,N.Y., ordained deacon in the Episcopal Church, 1911, priest in 1912, both by Bishop Doane of Albany,N.Y.; curate Christ Church, New Haven,Conn. and Episcopal pastor at Yale Univ. 1914-1924, curate St. Paul's Church, Brooklyn, 1925-1930, since 1930, vicar St. Elizabeth's Church, Philadelphia,Pa., not married.

M 653136. HENRY RUTHERFORD ROSEBRO, Roanoke,Va. b.Petersburg,Va. June 1, 1887, ed.Fredericksburg College,A.B. 1907 and Cornell Univ., M.E. 1912; technical assistant Augusta-Aiken Railway and Electric Co. 1913, with Southern Utilities Co. Jacksonville,Fla. 1914-1924, successively as technical assistant, assistant to general superintendent, general superintendent and manager at Sanford, Fla.; 1924-1933, manager at Roanoke with General Ice Delivery Inc., since 1933, manufacturers representative; mem. Kiwanis Club at Palatka, Rotary Club at Sanford, Free-Mason and Knight Templar, mem. Am. Soc. Mechanical Engineers, Am. Soc. Railway Engineers, Am. Inst. Electrical Engineers, Sanford and Roanoke country clubs, deacon 2nd. Presbyterian Church; m.Feb.17,1916. EVIE HUME NEELY, dau.William Daniel Neely and Mary Eliza Gooch, who was daughter of J.S.Gooch, lieut-colonel 20th. Tenn. Infantry C.S.A., and great-great-grand-daughter of Dr. William Hume, missionary from Scotland to the American Colonies, b."Goochland," Smyrna,Tenn. Feb.17,1892, ed.Ward's Seminary, Nashville—four children:—

M 6531361. MARY NEELY ROSEBRO, b.Jacksonville Dec.15,1916, senior in 1938 at Roanoke College.

M 6531362. FRANCES BROWN ROSEBRO, b.Goochland July 19,1920, ed.Jefferson High School, grad. 1938.

M 6531363. HENRY RUTHERFORD ROSEBRO JR., b.Roanoke Jan.5,1926, student Park Street school.

M 6531364. WILLIAM GOOCH ROSEBRO, b. Roanoke, Jan. 3, 1933.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

M 65314. William Smith, elder in Cumberland Church under Rev. Samuel Davies m. Mary Smith—2. Ann Smith m. Rev. Drury Lacy—3. Elizabeth Rice Lacy m. Rev. Samuel Davies Hoge—4. Rev. William James Hoge, D.D. m. Mary Swift Ballard—5. Addison Hogue m. Emily Morrison Smith, who was a great niece of Ann Smith, and so second cousin, one remove, to her husband. She was a full fifth cousin by descent from John Poage. His Hoge line runs:—1. William Hoge, immigrant ancestor to the Opequon m. his shipmate Barbara Hume—2. James Hoge m. Nancy Griffith, second wife—3. Rev. Moses Hoge, D.D., president of Hampden-Sydney College, m. Elizabeth Poage, grand-daughter of Robert Poage—see p. 33—4. Rev. Samuel Davies Hoge, professor of Mathematics and Moral Philosophy at Univ. of Ohio, Athens, Ohio m. see above—5. Rev. William James Hoge, D.D., sometime professor in the same institution in the same chair, then pastor of Westminster Church, Baltimore, then professor of Biblical Introduction and New Testament Literature in Union Theological Seminary.

ADDISON HOGE (he changed his name to Hogue at the suggestion of his uncle, Rev. Moses Drury Hoge, D.D., to avoid the pronunciation Hog which said uncle ran into in England) was born at Athens and educated at Hampden-Sydney College (A.B. 1869) and at University of Va. 1869-1872. From 1872 to 1886 he was professor of Greek and instructor in French at Hampden-Sydney, except that the school years 1883-1884 and 1884-1885 were spent in Germany in study at Goettingen and Leipzig (C. R. Harding, Ph.D, his substitute at Hampden-Sydney). 1886-1889 he was professor of Greek at the University of Mississippi, Oxford, Miss., 1889-1893, head of the department of Greek and Latin. From June 1893 to 1913 he was professor of Greek in Washington and Lee University, from June 1913 to 1920 professor of Ancient Languages. On his resignation in 1920, after forty six years of active service in professorial chairs, the board of trustees honoured him with the degree of Doctor of Letters—Litt.D. While at Oxford he published his book: *Irregular Verbs of Attic Prose*, 1889; his classroom notes helped to perfect the second edition of Goodwin's *Greek Grammar*. He was ordained an elder in the Lexington Presbyterian Church in 1901, and installed elder in the Central Presbyterian Church, Washington, on May 12, 1929. At the age of ninety two he still took a keen interest in the world around him and wrote vigorous articles for Church papers. The writer pursued the study of Greek under him in his last year at Hampden-Sydney. See Prof. W.H. Whiting's booklet: *The Professors at Hampden-Sydney College, 1877-1880* for a full sketch and appreciation.

M 65315. Elizabeth Cortlandt Smith, born in the Presbyterian manse

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

at Staunton, was a devoted, active Christian and author of some religious poems. Her husband belonged to a family whose lives were interwoven with the institutions, civil, educational and religious, of Augusta and Rockbridge counties, His line runs:—1. George Preston, fifth baron of Valleyfield, England—2. Archibald Preston—3. John Preston, immigrant to Augusta County in 1740, m. Elizabeth Patton, sister of Col. James Patton—4 William Preston, colonel in the Indian War and the Revolution, m. Susanna Smith of Richmond—5. Major Thomas Lewis Preston m. Edmonia Madison Randolph, daughter of Edmund Randolph, first attorney-general of Virginia, governor of Virginia and first attorney-general of the United States—6. Col. John Thomas Lewis Preston (1811-1890, co-founder Virginia Military Institute and professor of Languages and Rhetoric in it, 1839-1882, adjutant-general under Stonewall Jackson, author and elder in Lexington Presbyterian Church) m. (1) Sarah Lyle Caruthers, by whom he had eight children—7. John Alexander Preston m. Elizabeth Cortlandt Smith—M 65315. Sarah Lyle Caruthers was the daughter of William Caruthers and Phoebe Alexander (sister of Rev. Archibald Alexander, D.D.), and so grand-daughter of Capt. John Caruthers of Timber Ridge and Anne Poage, and so great-grand-daughter of John Poage and Jane Boggs—see p.34. By descent from John Poage, Rev. J.A. Preston was third cousin one remove to his wife. Again religion runs in families, particularly the Presbyterian brand.

The second wife of Col. J.T.L. Preston was Margaret Junkin, daughter of Rev. George Junkin, D.D., president of Washington College, better known as Margaret Junkin Preston, poetess of the South. Under the influence of this father and step-mother, JOHN ALEXANDER PRESTON grew to manhood. He was educated at Washington and Lee University (A.B. 1874—D.D. 1892, a classmate of Rev. W. M. McPheeters—M 65342) University of Virginia and Union Theological Seminary, grad. 1878. He was licensed by Lexington Presbytery May 11, 1878, ordained Sep. 27, 1878, and served four pastorates Franklin, W. Va. 1878-1883, Tinkling Springs 1883-1888, Florence, Ala. 1888-1893, First Church, Charlotte, N.C. 1893-1896 where he died. He is buried at Lexington, gathered to his fathers after but a short life and ministry. At Charlotte the church was remodelled and the Alexander Rescue Home for Children founded. He was particularly interested in traveling salesmen, and the commercial travellers placed a memorial window to him in the First Church. His children were:—

M 653151. EDMUND RANDOLPH PRESTON, Charlotte N.C., b. Hampden-Sydney June 5, 1880, m. Aug. 8, 1907 JULIA JACKSON CHRISTIAN, b. San Diego, Cal. June 5, 1887—six children.

M 653152. BENJAMIN SMITH PRESTON, b. Tinkling Springs Manse Jan. 3, 1886, ed. W. and L. Univ., successful and brilliant reporter on the Atlanta Georgian,

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

Atlanta, Ga., died of typhoid fever in Atlanta during 1908, and is buried at Lexington.

M 653153. THOMAS LEWIS PRESTON, b. Florence, Ala. Nov. 19, 1891, died Charlotte Feb. 22, 1896, and is there buried.

M 653151. EDWARD RANDOLPH PRESTON was educated at W. and L. Univ., A.B. and LL.B. 1902, attorney at law at Charlotte 1903-1933, mem. N.C. legislature 1907-1909, chairman Board of Commandeered Property, U.S. Navy in World War under Josephus Daniels and Franklin D. Roosevelt (now President of the United States), special assistant attorney general of the United States 1933—, mem. Myers Park Presbyterian Church. JULIA JACKSON CHRISTIAN is dau. of William E. Christian and Julia Jackson, grand-dau. of Gen. Thomas Jonathan (Stonewall) Jackson and Mary Anna Morrison, and so fourth cousin to her husband in the Morrison line. See p. 169—children:—

M 6531511. JOHN RANDOLPH PRESTON, died in infancy.

M 6531512. ANNA JACKSON PRESTON, Winston, N.C., b. Charlotte Aug. 2, 1910, ed. Salem College at Winston, m. Feb. 9, 1935 EMIL NATHANIEL SHAFFNER, b. Winston-Salem Oct. 22, 1909, ed. Univ. of N.C. and Columbia Univ., auditor Wachovia Bank and Trust Co., attends Home Moravian Church, son of Henry Fries Shaffner (chairman, Board of Trustees, W.B. and T. Co.) and Agnes Sievers— one child:—

M 65315121. HENRY FRIES SHAFFNER 2ND, b. Nov. 4, 1935.

M 6531513. ELIZABETH CORTLANDT PRESTON, Winston, N.C., b. Charlotte Jan. 3, 1914, ed. Salem College, m. Sep. 23, 1937, JOHN SPACH CREECH, b. Winston-Salem July 11, 1912, ed. Davidson College, m. Home Moravian Church, son of Charles Lester Creech and Katherine Spach; father and son are connected with Unique Furniture Co.

M 6531514. JULIA JACKSON CHRISTIAN PRESTON, b. Oct. 10, 1918.

M 6531515. EDMUND RANDOLPH PRESTON JR., b. Charlotte Apr. 11, 1923.

M 6531516. THOMAS JONATHAN JACKSON PRESTON, b. Oct. 1928. See Addenda.

M 65317. REV. ALEXANDER JEFFREY MCKELWAY, D.D., husband of Lavinia Rutherford Smith (Ruth Smith), was born in Pennsylvania, (in York County?), the great-grandson of John McKelway, M.D., born in Glasgow, Scotland, 1787, died in Trenton, N.J., in 1877, elder in the Presbyterian Church there, whence the line runs—2. Alexander Jeffrey McKelway, M.D., born in Glasgow 1813, died in Williamstown, N.J., surgeon in the Federal army during the War between the States, m. Mary Ann Ryan—3. John Ryan McKelway, b. Trenton in 1835, d. Williamstown in 1871, ed. Princeton College and Princeton Seminary, grad. 1862, teacher Salisbury, Md., Stewartstown, Pa. and Bel Air, Md., m. Catherine Comfort, "a woman of seraphic sweetness," daughter of David Comfort, a famous teacher in Charlotte County, Va., in whose home Rev. Alexander Jeffrey McKelway was reared—4. A. J. McKelway m. Ruth Smith—M 65317.

He was educated at Hampden-Sydney College—M.A. 1886—and at Union Seminary, grad. 1891, was licensed by Roanoke Presbytery April 26, 1890 and ordained by Albemarle Presbytery in June 1891. As a licentiate he served the Buffalo-Briery-Pamplin-Walkers group of Churches

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

in Roanoke Presbytery. He was evangelist in Johnson County, N.C. 1891-1892, pastor at Fayetteville, N.C. 1892-1898, Synodical Superintendent of Home Missions, 1897-1899. But this man had a ready pen and was a nephew of St. Clair McKelway, eminent journalist and chief editor of the Brooklyn Eagle for thirty one years (Dict. of Am. Biography Vol. 12 p.85), became a journalist himself and made his stride as a journalist and social reformer. He was editor of the Presbyterian Standard of Charlotte, 1898-1905, and of the Presbyterian Quarterly, 1899-1902, author of tracts and pamphlets. More also, he was secretary of the National Child Labour Committee, 1904-1918. His was a trenchant pen and the child labour laws he helped to place on statute books have emancipated thousands upon thousands of children, particularly throughout the South. He was a militant preacher and fought the liquor traffic relentlessly, a militant editor, "the greatest editor our Church has yet produced," and a militant social reformer with real evils to correct and energetic zeal to correct them. D. D. Davidson College 1900—(Based on 1924 General Catalogue, Union Seminary, Minutes of Mecklenburg Presbytery, 1918 p.15, and Minutes of the Synod of North Carolina, 1919 p.262, the latter memorial by Rev. Dr. Walter Lee Lingle.)

He and Ruth Smith had five children, the first two born in Fayetteville and the last three in Charlotte:—

M 653171. KATE COMFORT MCKELWAY, b.Apr.4,1892, d.Aug.20,1897.

M 653172. BENJAMIN MOSBY MCKELWAY, Washington, D.C., b.Oct.2,1895, ed.V.P.I. and George Washington Univ., reporter Washington Times, 1916-1919, editorial writer and news editor New Britain (Conn.) Herald, 1919-1920, successively reporter, correspondent, city editor, news editor, editorial writer Washington Star, 1921-1937, since 1937 managing editor; served in World War as 2nd lieutenant, then first lieutenant and a.d.c. to Brig. Gen. L.M.Brett; Democrat, Presbyterian and mem. National Press Club—Who's Who in America Vol.20 p.1703—m.Sep.14,1920 MARGARET J. PRENTISS of Washington, dau.William Clark Prentiss and Julia Watkins—three children born in Washington:—

M 6531721. BENJAMIN MOSBY MCKELWAY, b.Oct.19,1921.

M 6531722. WILLIAM PRENTISS MCKELWAY, b.Oct.2,1922.

M 6531723. JOHN MCGREGOR MCKELWAY, b.Sep.16,1926.

M 653173. REV. ALEXANDER JEFFREY MCKELWAY, 3RD, Pinehurst, N.C., b.Feb.2,1898, ed.Univ. of Va., H-S College 1921-1923 and Union Theological Seminary, grad. 1926, graduate student 1928-1929; licensed and ordained by Fayetteville Presbytery in 1926; pastor Church of the Pines and Lakeside Church, Laurel Hill, N.C. 1926-1930 (predecessor to Rev. J.C.B.McLaughlin—M 651373), Roxboro, N.C. 1930-1934, since 1934 at Pinehurst, N.C.; contributor to Church papers; pilot and lieutenant Naval Aviation in World War; m.Dec.16,1926 at Jacksonville, Fla. ALICE GIBBON—three children:—

M 6531731. Boy unnamed, died at birth.

M 6531732. KATE MCKELWAY, b.Durham Hospital, Aug.24,1930.

M 6531733. ALEXANDER JEFFREY MCKELWAY 4TH, b.Durham Hospital, Dec.12, 1932.

M 653174. RUTH MORRISON MCKELWAY, b.Aug.16,1901, ed.Farmville S.T.C. and G.W.Univ., teacher Washington, D.C. and Laupahoehoe and Wahiawa, Hawaii

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

where m.Feb.7,1928 GEORGE RANDALL SCITHERS, son of George Harry Scithers and Lucy Larpard, b.Kansas City,Mo. May 12,1900, ed.at Harvard Univ. grad. 1922; commissioned lieut. Field Artillery in 1921, he served in Hawaii,Panama Vermont, Maryland and North Carolina; in 1938 was captain and instructor in Military Tactics R.O.T.C. at Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn,Ala., where she joined the Episcopal Church; he attended the command and general staff school at Leavenworth,Kan. session 1939-1940, and in 1940 was at Presidio of Monterey,Cal.—one child:—

M 6531741. GEORGE HARRY SCITHERS, b.Washington,D.C. May 14,1929.

M 653175. ST. CLAIR MCKELWAY, New York,N.Y., b.Feb.13,1905, newspaper man, now associate editor of the magazine New Yorker published in New York City; married in Japan ESTILLE CASSIDY of Honolulu—one child:—

M 6531751. ST. CLAIR MCKELWAY JR. born in Siam Aug.24,1931.

M 6532. In the Fall of 1847 the Presbytery of Lexington met in New Providence church and the new minister at Tinkling Springs was entertained in the home of the pastor. Miss Lavinia Morrison was cook that day, and the new minister decided then and there to have her for his very own. She had captivated on sight the most profound theologian of his generation in the Southern Presbyterian Church.

ROBERT LEWIS DABNEY came from an original Norman stock, early settled in England, descended from Sir William De Albani who came with William the Conqueror. His immigrant ancestor, Cornelius Dabney, planter, and vestryman in St. Peter's Church, New Kent County, Va., married Edeeth patented lands on south side of York River (later Pamunkey), about Totopotomoy Creek, in 1664 and died in 1693 or 1694. Thence the line runs:—2. Capt. George Dabney, high sheriff King William County, m. Elizabeth and died 1744—3. Col. William Dabney, founder of Aldingham in Hanover County, m. Anne Barret, sister of Rev. Robert Barret, master of the Indian school at Williamsburg—4. Samuel Dabney of Cub Creek, Louisa County, m. Jane Meriwether, daughter of Francis Meriwether of Louisa and Elizabeth Thornton of Albemarle, and aunt of Meriwether Lewis, head of the Lewis and Clark expedition to the Northwest—5. Col. Charles Dabney of Louisa m. Elizabeth Randolph Price, daughter of Barbara Winston and Capt. Thomas Randolph Price, great-great-grand-daughter of William Randolph of Turkey Island and Mary Isham—6. R. L. Dabney m. MARGARET LAVINIA MORRISON—M 6532.

He was educated in a home school under several teachers, the last being the Rev. James Wharey in 1836, at Hampden-Sydney College 1836-1837, at the University of Va. Dec. 1839-July 1842, grad.M.A., and at Union Theological Seminary, Nov.1844-June 1846, when he graduated. In the interim periods of his own instruction, he taught a neighbourhood school, Jan.1838-Nov.1839, and again 1842-1844, to save his mother's funds (she had ten children) and to finance his own education. He also farmed. He conducted a classical school near Tinkling Springs church

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

while pastor there, and a girls' school at Hampden-Sydney in the lean years just after close of the War. Hampden-Sydney College granted D.D. degree in 1852 and the LL.D. degree later, exact date not of record.

He was licensed to preach by West Hanover Presbytery on May 4, 1846 and rode as a missionary in Louisa County, was called to be pastor at Tinkling Springs Church in succession to Rev. B. M. Smith, was ordained and installed by Lexington Presbytery on July 16, 1847 and continued until Aug. 1853. He and Dr. Smith were co-pastors of the College Church at Hampden-Sydney 1858-1874, and were followed by Rev. Charles White, D. D.

In August 1853 he began his brilliant career as a theological professor. At Union Seminary he was Professor Church History and Polity 1853-1859, Adjunct Professor Systematic and Polemic Theology 1859-1869, and Professor 1869-1883. Sep. 15, 1883 he removed to Austin, Texas to become professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy at the University of Texas. At once he and Rev. Dr. R. K. Smoot, pastor of the Presbyterian Church there, established Austin Theological Seminary. In 1889 he went blind, but continued to teach at the University and Seminary until end of the session of 1894. That Fall he lectured at the Louisville Seminary, and in the Fall of 1897 at Davidson College and Columbia Seminary.

He was active in the courts of the church, moderator of the Synod of Virginia in 1860 and of the General Assembly in 1870, a master hand in the merger in 1864 of the United Synod (New School) with the Presbyterian Church C.S.A., but to the end strenuously opposed to reunion with the Presbyterian Church U.S.A. His war service is much over-rated on account of his book, *The Life and Campaigns of Lieut.-Gen. T. J. Jackson*, 1866. Actually he was chaplain to the 18th. Va. Volunteers four months in 1861 (Summer vacation) and chief of staff, with rank of major, to Stonewall Jackson in the Valley Campaign in the months of April, May and June 1862 only. After July illness prevented further service. In 1864 he paid two or three visits to the Army of Northern Virginia as a preacher.

He was a persistent home owner and builder. In 1849 he bought Sleepy Hollow with ten acres of land on the road from Waynesboro to Staunton; in 1852, Stony Point with 120 acres on the road from Tinkling Springs church to South River, and built a stone cottage largely with his own hands. In 1869 he bought Red Hill with 200 acres in Amherst County, increased to 700 by 1884, and worked here as labourer and carpenter. In 1884 he built a home in Austin, and in 1897 another in Victoria, Texas five in all. The present brick church at Tinkling Springs was built while he was pastor, and the College Church at Hampden-Sydney was designed by him and erected in 1860. At Austin, he built a library

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

building and lecture room for the new Seminary. As a farmer he was active in the Va. State Agricultural Society.

He was a writer for fifty five years. He began publication while yet a student at the University of Virginia; the day of his death he was at work on a sketch of Prof. Dr. Francis S. Sampson. He claimed he owed his scholarship to his M.A. course, Prof. Sampson and the great Geneva theologian Francis Turretine, died 1687. (The writer finds Turretine's Latin sometimes easier and clearer than Dr. Dabney's English). He printed twelve important volumes from *The Christian Soldier*, 1863 to *The Life of Dr. Sampson*, 1898, not to mention the four volumes of *Collected Discussions* edited by Rev. Prof. C. R. Vaughan—sixteen in all. The *Dictionary of American Biography* rates Jackson as best known, *Defense of Virginia and the South* as most vivid, and *Practical Philosophy* as most important. Southern Presbyterian Churchmen would consider *Syllabus and Notes of the Course of Systematic and Polemic Theology* taught in Union Theological Seminary, Va., as most important, and yet useful after seventy years of theological instruction and rationalistic speculation.

(This sketch is based on Henry Alexander White, *Southern Presbyterian Leaders*, 1911 but particularly on *Life and Letters of Robert Lewis Dabney* by Thomas Cary Johnson, Richmond, Va. 1903, 586 pages 8vo.)

Lavinia Morrison stood by his side in all these varied labours, made homes from the houses he bought and built, and sleeps by his side at Hampden-Sydney in the Westminster Abbey of the Seminary. Their six sons two born at Tinkling Springs and the last four at Hampden-Sydney were:—

M 65321. ROBERT LEWIS DABNEY JR., b.Feb.18,1849, d.Nov.28,1855.

M 65322. JAMES MORRISON DABNEY, b.Apr.1,1850, d.Nov.12,1855.

M 65323. CHARLES WILLIAM DABNEY, Ph.D.,LL.D., Cincinnati,Ohio. b. June 19, 1855, m.Aug.24,1881 MARY CHILTON BRENT, b.Paris,Ky. Apr.12,1865, d.Cincinnati June 9,1925, dau.Major Thomas Young Brent and Mary Ann Moore, dau.of Capt. Charles Chilton Moore and Mary Ann Stone, dau.Rev. Barton Warren Stone—three children.

M 65324. THOMAS PRICE DABNEY, b.Sep.3,1857, d.Sep.28,1862.

M 65325. SAMUEL BROWN DABNEY, attorney, b.June 8,1859, d.Houston,Tex. Nov. 17,1935, m.Apr.30,1894 ANNIE EUGENIA PRESCOTT, dau.Aransas William Prescott and Anne Coulon, b. San Antonio Mar.22,1869, d. Nov.16,1942—three children.

M 65326. LEWIS MERIWETHER DABNEY, attorney, b.Aug.11,1865, d.Dallas, Tex.July 11,1923, m.in New York,N.Y. Oct.29,1895 STELLA HUTCHESON, b.Anderson,Tex. Aug.23,1872, dau.Congressman Capt. Joseph Chappell Hutcheson of Houston and Mildred Carrington, dau.Dr. Fontaine Carrington of Halifax Co.,Va. and Elizabeth Venable—two children.

M 65323. CHARLES WILLIAM DABNEY was educated at Hampden-Sydney College, A.B. 1873, at the University of Virginia, 1874-1877, and at the University of Goettingen, Germany, 1878-1880, Ph.D. Aug. 1880.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

and is LL.D. Davidson College, 1889, W and L Univ., 1900, Yale 1901, Johns Hopkins 1902, University of Cincinnati, 1937. He was a teacher in Buckingham County, Va. 1873-1874, professor of Chemistry Emory and Henry College 1877-1878 and Univ. of North Carolina 1880-1881, president Univ. of Tennessee 1887-1904 (on leave of absence 1893-1897) and president Univ. of Cincinnati 1904-1920, when he removed to Houston Texas to reside. He returned to Cincinnati to reside after the death of his wife in 1925. He helped to organize the Southern Board of Education in 1902, and was president of the Summer School of the South, 1902-1904.

He was State chemist of North Carolina 1881-1887, organized and directed the N.C. Agricultural Experiment Station 1881-1887, chairman department of government and state exhibits at Raleigh Exposition 1883-1884, had a large part in the establishment in 1884 of an industrial school at Raleigh which grew into the N.C. College of Agriculture and Engineering, and located phosphate deposits in eastern North Carolina and tin ore deposits in western North Carolina. He was professor of Agricultural Chemistry and director Tennessee Experiment Station 1887-1900.

He was Assistant-Secretary Department of Agriculture 1893-1896, directed the scientific work of the department, established the Bureau of Soil Survey, started the series of Farmers' Bulletins and Year Books, represented the department and was chairman of board of managers of government exhibits at Atlanta 1895 and Tennessee Centennial Exposition, 1897, was a member of the jury of awards at the Paris Exposition, 1900.

After 1920 engaged in geological work in Texas locating deposits of natural gas, petroleum, lignite and potash in northwestern Texas and southeastern New Mexico, and helped secure appropriations from Congress for exploration and development work by the U.S. Geological Survey and the Bureau of Mines. He is author of experiment station reports, pamphlets and books, among them:—The Old College and the New 1894, A National Department of Science 1897, Washington's Interest in Education 1900, History of Agricultural Education 1900, Washington and Education 1911, The Meaning of the Solid South 1909, The South Renationalized by Education 1911, Fighting for a New World 1917, and Universal Education in the South, 1936.

He is a Fellow of the Am. Association for Advancement of Science, member National Education Association, Cosmos Club, Washington, Authors' Club of London, Washington Academy of Sciences, French Institute of Public Education, Chevalier Legion of Honor of France, and honorary life president of Hampden-Sydney College Alumni Association.

(This sketch based on Who's Who Vol.20, p.684 and National Cyclopaedia of American Biography, Vol. 13, p. 310, 1906.)

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

Major Thomas Young Brent, father of Mrs. Dabney, served in Morgan's Brigade, C.S.A. and was killed leading a charge at Green River Bridge on July 3, 1863. Captain Charles Chilton Moore was a soldier in the War of 1812. Rev. Barton Warren Stone was the famous evangelist who joined with Rev. Alexander Campbell to establish the Disciples of Christ or Christian Church. Dr. Dabney's three children were:—

M 653231. MARGUERITE DABNEY, b.Raleigh,N.C. May 24,1882, d.June 14,1898.

M 653232. MARY MOORE DABNEY, Glendale,Ohio, b.Raleigh Aug.30,1886, ed. at Horace Mann School and Univ. of Cincinnati, sometime president Y.W.C.A. of Cincinnati, trustee Western College for Women, Oxford,Ohio, since 1935, acting president and president since June 1941; m.May 9,1906 ALEXANDER THOMSON, son of Peter Gibson Thomson and Laura Gamble, dau.Major James Gamble, sometime chief engineer and general superintendent Louisville and Nashville R.R. Co. P.G. Thomson was son of Alexander Thomson and grandson of Alexander Thomson who came from Paisley,Scotland, to Pennsylvania, and founder in 1893 of the Champion Coated Paper Co., name changed in 1935 to Champion Paper and Fibre Co., with mills at Hamilton,Ohio, Canton,N.C., Houston,Texas etc. Alexander Thomson was born Nov.24,1879 and died June 27,1939, was ed.at Ohio Military Institute, B.S. 1900 (D.Sc. H-S College 1930, LL.D. Beaver College), was trained by his father in the paper mill and rose through various offices to be president in 1932, and then chairman of the Board; m.of Chamber of Commerce of Ohio, and of the United States, trustee of Beaver College, Beaver,Pa. and of Miami Univ.; Republican, 32nd degree Mason and elder in the Presbyterian Church—See Who's Who in America Vol.20 p.2467. Five children:—

M 6532321. ALEXANDER THOMSON JR., b.June 23,1908, ed.Woodberry Forest School and Asheville School, m.Nov.5,1931 ADELE LOUISE NOYES, dau.George Woodward Noyes and Louise Leszynsky—children:—

M 65323211. ADELE LOUISE THOMSON, b.Feb.15,1933.

M 65323212. ALEXANDER THOMSON 3RD, b.Sep.3,1937.

M 6532322. MARY MOORE THOMSON, b.May 18,1911, d.Aug.25,1927.

M 6532323. CHARLES DABNEY THOMSON, b.Nov.26,1915, ed.Hotchkiss school, Asheville School and Yale College, m.Jan.14,1938 SILVIA GOULD, dau.Kingdon Gould and Annunciata Lucci, b.Apr.30,1918—two children:—

M 65323231. SILVIA GOULD THOMSON, b.Dec.11,1938.

M 65323232. CHARLES DABNEY THOMSON, JR., b.1941.

M 6532324. LEWIS CLARK THOMSON, b.Nov.25,1917, ed.Asheville School and Yale College, A.B. 1940, ensign in U.S. Navy.

M 6532325. CHILTON THOMSON, b.May 18,1920, ed.Cranbrook School and Yale College, inspector Wright Aeronautical Corporation, Lockland,Ohio, m.Dec.20, 1941 JANET FRENCH, b.Nov.19,1919, dau. of Maynard French and Willetta Trusler—a son:—

M 6532351. CHILTON THOMSON 2ND, b.Oct.20,1942.

See Addenda.

M 653233. KATHERINE BRENT DABNEY, Cincinnati, Ohio, b.Knoxville,Tenn.,Feb. 14,1893, ed.Knoxville, and Horace Mann School, Wellesley College, 1910-1911, Univ. of Cincinnati, 1911-1914, A.B., and Columbia Univ. 1915-1917, M.A.; instructor Teachers' College, Columbia Univ. and Horace Mann School, 1917-1918, Red Cross worker in France, 1918-1919, assistant supervisor Physical Education for Women, Univ. of Cincinnati, 1919-1921, educational secretary Girl Scouts, New York City, 1921-1922, superintendent of Recreation, Mt. Vernon, N.Y., 1925-1928, director Manhattan Council of Girl Scouts 1933-1936, since 1936, Dean

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

of Women, Univ. of Cincinnati; m.Sep.22,1922, in New York, JOHN WILLIAM INGLE JR., architect, son of John William Ingle and Mary Binns—one child:—
M 6532331. MARY BRENT INGLE, b.Bronxville,N.Y. Sep.21,1929.

M 65325. SAMUEL BROWN DABNEY was educated at Hampden-Sydney College 1878-1880, grad. A.B. and B.L., at the Univ. of Virginia, and in Law at the Univ. of Texas,LL.B., a brilliant scholar,1887. He practiced Law at Victoria, Texas, as partner with Chief Justice Stayton, but later (after death of his mother) removed to Houston, took service with the International and Great Northern Railroad Co. and was general solicitor for Southern Pacific R.R. Co., its successor; three children:—

M 653251. ANNIE EUGENIA DABNEY, Houston,Texas, b.Feb.27,1895, m.Mar.6,1920 THOMAS CLARENCE KENDALL, son of W.E.KENDALL of Virginia and Belle S. Sherman of Texas, b.Sep.19,1879, attorney at Houston, sometime special assistant U.S. District Attorney, d. Oct.27,1939 and she m. (2) Aug.16,1941 David B. Harris, Treasurer Humble Oil Co.

M 653252. ROBERT LEWIS DABNEY, Houston,Texas, b.Jan.12,1899, ed.at Woodberry Forest School and Virginia Military Institute, engineer Houston Pipe Line Company, m.Feb.8,1920 CHRISTIE STOREY, dau.of Judge James Storey and Christie Doake, b.Oct.28,1895—a son:—

M 6532521. ROBERT LEWIS DABNEY JR., b.May 2,1921.

M 653253. CHARLES WILLIAM DABNEY, Charleston,W.Va. b.Feb.7,1905, ed.Woodberry Forest School, St. Christopher's School, Richmond, and V.M.I., studied Law, bank officer in Houston, then business manager at Houston for Champion Paper and Fibre Co., now with Capital Supply Co., m.JULIA VINSON, dau. Judge Vinson of Houston, one dau.

M 65326. LEWIS MERIWETHER DABNEY, ed. at Worsham, Va. under James Thornton, and at Hampden-Sydney College,A.B.1883, studied Law at the University of Texas, graduated LL.B. 1887, and began practice in Dallas in 1888; partner with J. N. Edmondson 1889-1896, firm Dabney and Hill 1896-1905, Dabney and Townsend 1906-1916, Dabney and Goggans 1916-1918, Dabney, Goggans and Ritchie 1918-1923. He promoted reform in legal procedure, and specialized in finance and administration, wrote the paving law passed by the 31st. Legislature, and amended the homestead law, and was writer and public speaker on legal reform and procedure, and corporation and civic duties. He organized the Realty Trust Co. of Dallas and was its first president, and was vice-president and general counsel of Texas Bitulithic Co. He was a fisherman and book-collector, member Texas Bar Association, charter member Dallas Critic Club, Presbyterian, 32nd. degree Mason, intensely pro-Ally in the World War.

STELLA HUTCHESON, his wife, was educated at Moldavia, Charlotte Co., Va., at Mary Baldwin Seminary, Miss Annabelle's School, Philadelphia, and at Paris, France. Her Hutcheson immigrant ancestor was probably Captain Robert Hutcheson who came to Virginia in 1670, with descendants settled in Mechlenburg County. On her mother's side she

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

descends from George Carrington who came to Virginia from the Barbadoes in 1727 (see Foote Vol. 2 p.575) and whose descendants figure in the history of Charlotte County and of Hampden-Sydney College. Her line runs:—1. George Carrington—2. Judge Paul Carrington—3. Judge Paul Carrington, Jr.—4. William Allen Carrington—5. Dr. William Fontaine Carrington—6. Mildred Carrington m. Capt. Joseph Chappell Hutcheson. She had two children:—

M 653261. ELIZABETH CARRINGTON DABNEY, New York, N.Y., b. Mar. 4, 1897, ed. Miss Holliday's School, Dallas, Miss Wright's School Bryn Mawr, Pa. and Bryn Mawr College, 1915-1917, Presbyterian, mem. Colonial Dames and Bryn Mawr Alumnae Association, m. Mar. 2, 1921 JOHN HOPKINSON BAKER, son of George Pierce Baker and Christina Hopkinson, b. Cambridge, Mass. June 30, 1894, ed. Cambridge Latin School and Harvard College, grad. 1915, first lieut. Air Service U.S. Army in World War, employed in banking and industrial organizations until 1934, since then Executive Director National Association of Audubon Societies for the Protection of Wild Birds and Animals, mem. Harvard Club, Century Association of New York City etc.—two daughters, born in New York:—

M 6532611. BARBARA CARRINGTON BAKER, b. July 23, 1924.

M 6532612. JOAN PRENTIS BAKER, b. Dec. 28, 1927.

M 653262. LEWIS MERIWETHER DABNEY JR., New York, N.Y., b. Jan. 31, 1899 at Dallas, ed. Lawrenceville, N.J., Princeton College, A.B. 1921, and Harvard Law School, on staff of Harvard Law Review, 2nd lieut. of Artillery at Fortress Monroe in World War, attorney, assistant general counsel Securities and Exchange Commission, then chief counsel Utilities Division of the Commission, since Oct. 1940, special counsel to Stanley Clark, trustee Associated Gas and Electric Co. in receivership, m. June 24, 1927, CRYSTAL ROSS, dau. Dr. A.A. Ross of Lockhart, Texas—two sons:—

M 6532621. LEWIS MERIWETHER DABNEY 3RD, b. Feb. 28, 1932.

M 6532622. ROSS HUTCHESON DABNEY, b. June 1934.

(Data as to descendants of Margaret Lavinia Morrison Dabney except as noted chiefly from Dr. Charles W. Dabney to whom I am indebted for other help and continued interest in this enterprise. Data as to Lewis M. Dabney chiefly from questionnaires and the book, Lewis Meriwether Dabney, Memoir and Letters by Stella Hutcheson Dabney, 1924 12mo. 276 pages.

M 6533. FRANCES B. MORRISON—see p.170—married CAPTAIN JOHN RICE McNUTT. He was the son of James McNutt born Jan. 24, 1773 died Aug. 10, 1851 elder at New Providence 1806-1851, and probably grandson of James McNutt who died Sep. 1811 at the age of seventy one and is buried in the old cemetery at Old Providence A.R.P. church. He was the brother, if I mistake not, of Mary S. McNutt who married Rev. Henry Brown—M 654. His mother was Mary A. S. Morton born Mar. 15, 1790 and died Jan. 8, 1874, Capt. McNutt, his father, mother, sister and this wife are buried at New Providence and the name is perpetuated in McNutt Chapel of the Church. He was educated at Washington College, A.B. 1840, a captain in the Confederate army and farmer. Frances Morrison died in 1854, and he married (2) Mildred McCorkle, by whom he

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

had five children among them John Rice McNutt Jr. and William Morton McNutt, LL.B., teacher at Lexington, merchant at Victoria, Texas and farmer at Glasgow, Va.—Alumni Directory, W and L Univ.

The two children of Frances Brown Morrison McNutt were reared by Mrs. Morrison and were:—

M 65331. JAMES MORRISON McNUTT, M.D., physician in Rockbridge County, b. Aug. 15, 1845, d. May 23, 1904, m. MARY LOUISE FISHER, dau. Myers W. and J.B. Fisher; both buried at New Providence—no issue.

M 65332. MARY MORTON McNUTT, b. Feb. 5, 1849, d. Brooklyn, N.Y. Mar. 23, 1909, m. Carrollton, Mo. Aug. 24, 1876 PROF. HENNING WEBB PRENTIS, son of Col. Robert Reddick Prentis and Margaret Ann Whitehead, b. Suffolk, Va. Oct. 22, 1851, d. Brooklyn Jan. 1, 1918, both buried at New Providence—five children born in St. Louis.

Mrs. Prentis was educated at home by Miss Harriet N. Morrison and at Hampden-Sydney in a school conducted by the professors for their daughters. She taught private schools in Virginia and then taught Music and Mathematics in the high school at Carrollton where she met Prof. Prentis. He was educated at preparatory school at Charlottesville and at the University of Virginia. He was a teacher in Tennessee and Mississippi 1871-1875, principal high school at Carrollton 1875-1877, superintendent of schools, Glasgow, Mo. 1877-1878, principal public schools at St. Louis 1878-1902, and Brooklyn 1902-1915 when he retired after forty four years service as an educator. He was a member of Missouri State Teachers Association, National Education Association and Jefferson Club of St. Louis, a Presbyterian. His ancestral line runs:—1. William Prentis of Williamsburg, Va. (1705-1762) m. Mary Brooke—2. Judge Joseph Prentis of Williamsburg m. Margaret Bowdoin, great-great-grand-daughter of Pierre Baudouin who came to New England from France in 1687—3. Joseph Prentis Jr., attorney, m. Susan Caroline Riddick—4. Col. Robert Riddick Prentis, proctor of the University of Virginia m. Margaret Ann Whitehead of Suffolk.

The five children of Prof. and Mrs. Prentis were:—

M 653321. MARGARET WHITEHEAD PRENTIS, Columbia, Mo., b. Nov. 12, 1877, ed. Central High School, St. Louis and St. Louis Normal School, teacher at St. Louis and in Brooklyn, Presbyterian, active in Women's Work, mem. King's Daughters, Needlework Guild of America and Fortnightly Club, Univ. of Mo.; m. Aug. 21, 1912 ROBERT LEE RAMSAY, son of Rev. Franklin Pierce Ramsay, Ph.D. and Mary Ellen Mebane, b. Sumter, S.C. Dec. 14, 1880, ed. Fredericksburg College, A.B. 1899, and Johns Hopkins Univ., Ph.D. 1905; instructor in English and Greek Fredericksburg College, 1899-1900, fellow in English J.H.U. 1904-1905, assistant 1905-1907, instructor in English Univ. of Mo. 1907-1909, Johnston Research Scholar J.H.U. 1909-1911, assistant professor of English Univ. of Mo. 1911-1912, associate professor 1912-1921, professor since 1921, Summer School instructor Univ. of Chicago, J.H.U., Columbia, Univ. of Va. etc.; mem. Modern Language Association, Phi Beta Kappa, Presbyterian; author Principles of Modern Punctuation, 1908; editor of The West Saxon Psalms (with Prof. John W. Bright)

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

1908, Short Stories of America 1921, Introduction to a Survey of Missouri Place Names 1934, Poems by Missouri Students, 1935; contributor to philological journals—see Who's Who in America Vol.20 p.2048—two children born at Columbia, Mo. :—

M 6533211. ROBERT MEBANE RAMSAY, Camden, N.J., b. May 27, 1913, ed. high school, A.A. Wentworth Military Academy and Univ. of Mo., A.B. 1934, clerk Armstrong Cork Company.

M 6533212. JOSEPH PRENTIS RAMSAY, Cambridge, Mass., b. May 12, 1916, ed. Brooklyn Polytechnic Preparatory Day School, grad. 1933, Univ. of Mo., A.B. 1937 and Harvard Law School, mem. Chancery Club etc., m. Dec. 30, 1937 MARY ELIZABETH BRIGHT, dau. Harman Haden Bright and Mary Dwight Eaman, b. Mildred, Montana Jan. 3, 1918, ed. Miles City, Mont., Columbia, Mo. high school and Univ. of Mo., Presbyterian.

M. 653322. HENNING WEBB PRENTIS JR., Lancaster, Pa. b. July 11, 1884, ed. Univ. of Mo., A.B. 1903, Univ. of Cincinnati, A.M. 1907, LL.D., H-S College 1932; secretary to president Univ. of Mo. 1903-1905, secretary Univ. of Cincinnati 1905-1907, since 1907 with Armstrong Cork Company successively as asst. manager Insulation Division, Pittsburgh, 1907-1911, organizer and manager Advertising Department, Pittsburgh 1911-1920, general sales manager Floor Division Lancaster 1920-1928, vice-president and director 1926-1929, first vice-president 1929-1934, president since 1934; trustee Lincoln Memorial Univ. and Wilson College, president and director National Association of Manufacturers, director National Industrial Conference Board, mem. U.S. Chamber of Commerce, American Society of Sales Executives, Am. Academy of Political and Social Science, Pa. Soc. Sons of the Revolution, Phi Beta Kappa, O.D.K. etc., mem. Lancaster Country Club, Ross Mountain Club, University Clubs New York and Washington, Republican, Presbyterian, speaker on civic, merchandizing and educational topics—Who's Who Vol. 20 p. 2023. Sep. 2, 1909 at Portsmouth m. IDA BERNICE COLE, dau. Amos Spencer Cole and Mary Jane Fritts, b. Scioto County near Portsmouth, Ohio, July 17, 1885, ed. Portsmouth and Cincinnati, singer, First Presbyterian Church, Covington, Ky., Christ Episcopal Church, Cincinnati and Bellefield Presbyterian Church, Pittsburgh, mem. D.A.R., Iris Club, Lancaster, Women's Auxiliary Lancaster General Hospital, mem. of Board of Shelter Home for Girls—no issue.

M 653323. HALLY MORRISON PRENTIS, Brooklyn, N.Y., b. Sep. 22, 1885, ed. Univ. of Mo., A.B., Columbia Univ., A.M. and Tulane Univ., teacher Commercial High School, Brooklyn, Presbyterian; m. Columbia, Mo. Aug. 5, 1916 WILLIAM PIERREPONT NELSON JR., son of William Pierrepont Nelson and Lilian Waters, b. St. Louis Oct. 28, 1883, ed. Culver Military Institute, Washington Univ. St. Louis and Univ. of Mo., teacher, Episcopalian—one child :—

M 6533231. WILLIAM PIERREPONT NELSON 3RD, b. New Orleans Jan. 9, 1920, ed. Polytechnic Preparatory Country Day School, Brooklyn and Wesleyan Univ., Middletown, Conn., Episcopalian, Sigma Chi frat.

M 653324. MORTON McNUTT PRENTIS, Baltimore, Md., b. Jan. 2, 1887, ed. Univ. of Mo., A.B. 1906, bank clerk and banker, began in Third National Bank of St. Louis in 1899, National Bank of Commerce, Norfolk, 1906-1914, national bank examiner in Virginia 1915-1918, managing director Federal Reserve Bank of Baltimore 1918-1922, vice-president and then president Merchants' National Bank, Baltimore, 1922-1928, since 1928, president First National Bank of Baltimore; director U.S. Fidelity and Guaranty Co., Savings Bank of Baltimore Maryland Life

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

Insurance Co., Monumental Life Insurance Co. and Federal Reserve Bank of Baltimore, mem. Maryland, University, Merchants and Baltimore Country Clubs, trustee Diocesan Cathedral Foundation of Baltimore and vestryman in St. David's Episcopal Church, Democrat—see *Who's Who in America* Vol.20 p.2024. Nov.19,1921 m.FRANCES CELESTE LUSK, dau.Pickett Watkins Lusk and Mary Jane Andrews, b.Aberdeen, Miss. Nov.23,1895, ed.Ward-Belmont College, Nashville, grad. 1915, and Johns Hopkins School of Nursing, grad. 1918, served with Grenfell Labrador Mission 1918, mem. Maryland Society of Colonial Dames, trustee Home for Incurables, director Girl Scouts of Baltimore—two children born in Baltimore:—

M 6533241. MORTON McNUTT PRENTIS JR., b.Dec.30,1922, student McDonogh School in 1939.

M 6533242. GARNETT MORGAN PRENTIS, b.May 18,1925, student Gilman Country School in 1939.

M 653325. JOSEPH ELLIOTT PRENTIS, Hartford, Conn., b.July 10,1888, ed.Univ. of Mo., A.B. 1908, secretary and director The Merrow Machine Co. Hartford, Conn., Episcopalian; m.Brooklyn, N.Y. Feb.1,1917 ELEANOR GORDON, dau.Charles I.Gordon and Alice Florence Thompson, b.Hamilton, N.Y. Apr.12,1893, ed.Packer Collegiate Institute, grad. 1913, Episcopalian, president Church Service League, three children born in Hartford:—

M 6533251. ROBERT RIDDICK PRENTIS 3RD, b.Dec.25,1919, ed.Kingswood School, Hartford, grad. 1938, student Univ. of Va., class of 1942.

M 6533252. EUGENE BENTON PRENTIS, b.July 8,1923, ed.Kingswood School, class of 1941.

M 6533253. HENNING WEBB PRENTIS 3RD, b.Oct.23,1927, student Kingswood School, class of 1945.

M 6534. SAMUEL BROWN MORRISON, M. D.—see page 170—was educated at private schools, among them by Rev. Joseph Brown at Little Levels, and Washington College, class of 1847. He studied medicine under Dr. Luther Brown at Russellville, Tenn., at University of Virginia, M.D. 1854, and at Bellevue Hospital, New York, and began to practice at Brownsburg in 1854. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army as a cavalry officer but soon became regimental surgeon of the 58th. Va. Infantry; in 1862 he became chief surgeon to Gen.R.S. Ewell's Division, later Gen. Jubal A. Early's; in 1864 he became medical inspector, Second Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. He amputated the leg of Gen.Ewell and was consultant at the illness and death of Gen. Stonewall Jackson. In 1865 he resumed practice at Brownsburg associated with Dr. Z. J. Walker, see page 14, and in 1874 established the sanitarium at Rockbridge Baths and conducted it twenty years. He was a member of the Legislature 1870-1871. He was ordained in April 1858 to the first board of deacons of New Providence Church, was ordained elder Dec.12,1870, removed his membership to Bethesda Church on Jan. 2,1881, and became elder at Rockbridge Baths where he was widely known as the eminent resident physician. MARY ELIZABETH GOLD his wife, was the eldest

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

daughter of Dr. William McDowell Gold, physician at Brownsburg, magistrate and legislator, and Mary Lightfoot Steele, grand-daughter of James Gold, merchant at Lexington, and Elizabeth McDowell, great-grand-daughter of Thomas Gold who settled in Rockbridge about 1750. Mary L. Steele was a daughter of William Steele, Dr. Gold, his wife and her father are buried at Old Providence, Dr. Morrison and his wife at New Providence. They had nine children, the youngest born at Rockbridge Baths:—

M 65341. MARY MOORE MORRISON, b.Aug.1,1855, d.Rockbridge Baths Sep.7,1925, m. Jan.5,1882 ROBERT STEELE HUTCHESON, son of Robert Hutcheson and Eliza Jane (Steele), b.May 5,1846, d.Mar.15,1892, six children.

M 65342. EMMA GOLD MORRISON, b.June 21,1857, d.Decatur,Ga. April 14,1931, m. Oct.10,1878 REV. WILLIAM MARCELLUS McPHEETERS,D.D.,LL.D. son of Rev. Samuel Brown McPheeters,D.D., and Eliza Cassandra Shanks, b.St. Louis Apr. 8,1854, d.Charlotte,N.C. Aug.14,1935, four children.

M 65343. FRANCES BROWN MORRISON, b.Aug.4,1859, d.in Winchester Hospital Mar. 30,1911, m.Nov.18,1884 REV. CHARLES GHISELIN,D.D., son of John Dyson Ghiselin and Elizabeth Agnes Pollard, b.Norfolk,Va. Jan.26,1853, resides at Shepherdstown,W.Va., six children.

M 65344. NANCY JANE MORRISON, b.Mar.27,1862, d.Lexington,Va. July 12,1919, m. Nov.5,1890 ROBERT GLASGOW,M.D., son of William Anderson Glasgow and Elizabeth Spears, b.Buena Vista June 6,1857, d. Lexington Nov.19,1927—three children.

M 65345. HENRY RUTHERFORD MORRISON, b.Mar.28,1865, d.Johnston-Willis Hospital, Richmond Nov.11,1925, ed.H-S College 1883-1884, and Univ. of Va., grad.M.D., practiced in Staunton, then country physician at Goshen and on Kerr's Creek, and after about 1900 at Rockbridge Baths as successor to his father, member Bethesda Presbyterian Church, buried at New Providence, never married.

M 65346. HARRIET NEWELL MORRISON, Miami,Fla., b.May 3,1867, m.Dec.22,1891 PROF. CHARLES EDMUND WAIT,PH.D., b.Little Rock,Ark. Nov.3,1849, d.Knoxville,Tenn. Nov.23,1923, buried at Little Rock, one child.

M 65347. WILLIAM GOLD MORRISON,PH.D., b.Apr.8,1869, d.Johnston-Willis Hospital 1912, buried New Providence, ed.Univ. of Va., A.B. and A.M., taught in Oklahoma and at Austin College, Austin,Texas, studied at the Sorbonne (Paris University,France), Ph.D. in industrial chemistry, after about 1900 with Royster Guano Co., Norfolk,Va. as chemist and later chief chemist, not married.

M 65348. BETTIE WALKER MORRISON, Lexington,Va., b.May 29,1871, ed.at home, Plummer College, Wytheville, and Augusta Female Seminary (now Mary Baldwin College), principal high school at Rockbridge Baths, m.Sep.12,1917 MAJOR ERNEST ADAIR SALE, son of William Michael Sale and Sarah Estaline Templeton, b.Fairfield, Rockbridge Co. Mar.28,1871, d.Lexington Oct.27,1935, moved to Lexington in 1901, was purchasing agent for Virginia Military Institute, deacon and then elder in the Lexington Presbyterian Church; no children by this second wife, but by his first wife, Frances Cochran, there were two:

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

Ernest Adair and Frances Cochran Sale. On her marriage Mrs. Sale transferred her membership to the Lexington Church, became a Sunday school teacher and active worker.

M 65349. SAMUEL BROWN MORRISON JR., b.Aug.13,1876, d.Nov.15,1883 of scarlet fever, buried at New Providence.

M 65341. ROBERT STEELE HUTCHESON was born at the ancestral home in Rockbridge. His father, grand-father and great-grand-father all bore the name of Robert, and all resided on the farm near Brownsburg which was acquired in 1797. Robert Hutcheson, his grand-father, was ordained the thirtieth elder at New Providence on Feb.27,1820 and died Aug.20, 1842 at the age of sixty six; his brother, William T. Hutcheson, was ordained the sixty eighth elder on Dec.27,1913 and died June 27,1921 at the age of sixty seven; he himself was the thirteenth deacon, ordained on July 4,1869. His mother, who I suspect was a Steele, died in 1863 when not yet thirty nine; his father in feeble health at the close of the War died in 1870 when not quite fifty three. He served during the last two years of the War in the Confederate signal service, and had but scant formal education. His first task as the elder brother was to rehabilitate the farm which had been devastated by Federal troops; he purchased the interest of his brother and sisters and resided in the ancestral home until he removed to Rockbridge Baths in 1889 where he died in 1892 after a brief illness. He served sometime as deputy sheriff of the county and was executor of the estate of Dr. Z.J.Walker. MARY MOORE MORRISON was educated at Bellevue by Miss Harriet N. Morrison and in Richmond, was a member of Bethesda Church, Sunday school teacher and organist when she was needed. Their six children, all said to have been born at Rockbridge Baths, were:

M 653411. JAMES MORRISON HUTCHESON, M.D., Richmond, b.Mar.22,1883, ed. W. and L. Univ., A.B. 1902, teacher in Va. and N.C., instructor in Women's College of Richmond, studied medicine at Medical College of Virginia, M.D. 1909, interne at Johnston-Willis Hospital with graduate work in Baltimore and Boston, began practice in Richmond in 1911; instructor in Medicine, Medical College of Va. 1911, professor of Therapeutics, 1914, professor of Clinical Medicine, 1926; first lieutenant. Med. Corps, Base Hospital, Fort Jackson, S.C. in World War, then commanding officer, Base Hospital No.60 A.E.F., France, with rank of Major; mem. School Board of Richmond, trustee W. and L. Univ., president Richmond Academy of Medicine, and Medical Society of Va., vice-president and mem. Board of Governors of Am. College of Physicians, hon. mem. Phi Beta Kappa, mem. Second Presbyterian Church; m. June 11, 1921 MARGARET ERSKINE MILLER, youngest dau. of J. Mason Miller and Fanny Braxton Young of Staunton, three children born at Richmond:—

M 6534111. JAMES MORRISON HUTCHESON, JR., b. April 27, 1922.

M 6534112. MARGARET ERSKINE HUTCHESON, b. April 27, 1922, twin.

M 6534113. ERSKINE MILLER HUTCHESON, b. Feb. 11, 1925.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

M 653412. ELIZA JOHNSTON HUTCHESON, Staunton, Va. b. Apr. 7, 1884, m. Rockbridge Baths Dec. 31, 1907 CAMPBELL PANCAKE, son of Isaac Henry Clay Pancake and Fannie Campbell Pendleton, grand-son of Joseph Calvin Pancake and Ellen D. Rees, great-grand-son of Isaac Pancake and Sally McNeill, dau. of Major John McNeill and Amy Parsons. Isaac Pancake, Joseph C. Pancake and I. H. C. Pancake were elders in succession in the Presbyterian Church at Romney, W. Va., Campbell Pancake is an elder in the First Church, Staunton since 1916, his son Campbell Pancake is an elder in the First Presbyterian Church at Columbus, Ohio. The Pancakes, McNeills and Parsons were early settlers on the South Branch of Potomac River, before the first census in 1782. Campbell Pancake was born in Romney Sep. 6, 1878, ed. at Romney and Davidson College, class of 1898, Beta Theta Pi frat., president Pancake Lumber Co., trustee Mary Baldwin College, and Massanetta Springs Summer Bible Conference Encampment, treasurer Home Missions Committee of Lexington Presbytery, past president Staunton Rotary Club, mem. Staunton City School Board etc., commissioner to the General Assembly in 1925 and 1932; children:—

M 6534121. CAMPBELL PANCAKE JR., Delaware, Ohio, b. Romney, April 22, 1909, ed. H-S College, A. B. 1930, Pi Kappa Alpha and O. D. K., mem. and elder First Presbyterian Church, Columbus, since 1930, salesman for Armstrong Cork Co. of Lancaster, Pa. (see M 653322), m. Crestline, Ohio Oct. 5, 1935 ERNA WEBER, two daughters:—

M 65341211. ELIZABETH WEBER PANCAKE, b. Columbus June 25, 1936.

M 65341212. EMILY GERTRUDE PANCAKE.

M 6534122. MARY MOORE PANCAKE, Staunton, Va. b. Romney, Nov. 17, 1910, ed. Mary Baldwin Seminary, grad. 1927, Sweet Briar College, grad. 1932, New York Univ. School of Retailing, B. S. 1938, mem. First Presbyterian Church of Staunton.

M 653413. MARY ELIZABETH HUTCHESON, b. May 11 or June 3, 1885, d. Apr. 28, 1896.

M 633414. EMMA GOLD HUTCHESON, Richmond, Va., b. Aug. 26, 1886, ed. at private schools and College for Women, Columbia, S. C. (later name Chicora), Presbyterian, m. Rockbridge Baths June 9, 1915 ACHILLE MURAT WILLIS, M. D., son of Byrd Charles Willis and Leila Mann, b. near Mobile, Ala. Dec. 10, 1878, d. Richmond Jan. 3, 1929, ed. Woodberry Forest School, and Medical College of Va., M. D. 1904, co-founder with Dr. George Ben. Johnston of Johnston-Willis Hospital, professor of Surgery, Med. College of Va. 1922-1928, president Richmond Academy of Medicine, deacon in Second Presbyterian Ch., three children, born in Richmond:—

M 6534141. ACHILLE MURAT WILLIS, JR., New York, N. Y., b. Oct. 9, 1916, ed. St. Christopher's School, and W. and L. Univ. A. B., in business in New York City.

M 6534142. BYRD CHARLES WILLIS, b. Dec. 2, 1919.

M 6534143. ELIZABETH GOLD WILLIS, b. Aug. 8, 1922.

M 653415. ROBERT STEELE HUTCHESON JR., Lexington, Va., b. Jan. 15, 1888, ed. W. and L. Univ., B. S. in Civil Engineering, 1910, worked four years as engineer for the Bolivia and International Railroad, and Southern Railway of Peru, in the lumber business since 1914, Joe Creek Lumber Co. Comfort, W. Va., Pancake Lumber Co. Staunton, then wholesale lumber dealer at Rockbridge Baths and Lexington, second lieut. Field Artillery in World War, Aug. 1917 to Dec. 1918, m. Sep. 1, 1917 FANNIE MAGILL GRAHAM, b. at or near Tsing Kiang Pu, China, Feb.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

9,1893, dau.of Rev. James Robert Graham Jr.,D.D., missionary at Tsing Kiang Pu fifty years, and Sophia McHenry Peck, grand-daughter of Rev. James Robert Graham,D.D., pastor at Winchester, Va. fifty years, and Fannie Tucker Bland Magill, grand-daughter also of Rev. Thomas E. Peck,D.D., professor at Union Theological Seminary thirty three years, and Ellen Richardson—two children :—

M 6534151. FRANCES MAGILL HUTCHESON, b.June 14,1918.

M 6534152. ROBERT STEELE HUTCHESON 3RD, b.Oct.6,1919.

M 653416. HARRIET MORRISON HUTCHESON, Richmond,Va., b.Sep.18,1891, ed.Farmville S.T.C., teacher in Va., Sunday school teacher and active in Woman's Auxiliary, m.Sep.10,1924 HENRY PAGE MAUCK,M.D., son of John Henry Mauck and Nancy Page Anderson, b.Richmond,Va. July 28,1891, ed.Richmond public schools and Medical College of Va., M.D. 1913; interne Johnston-Willis Hospital 1913-1914, resident orthopædic surgeon, Johns Hopkins Hospital 1914-1916, Ruptured and Crippled Hospital, N.Y., 1916-1917; lieut. Med. Corps, U.S. Army, 1917, captain 1918-1919, orthopædic surgeon Fort Wadsworth, then supervising orthopædic surgeon Southeastern Department; orthopædic surgeon Walter Reed Hospital, and at General Hospital No. 3 Colonia,N.J.; now attending orthopædic surgeon at Richmond hospitals, Johnston-Willis, Memorial, St. Philip, Sheltering Arms, Crippled Children,etc.; professor of Clinical Orthopædic Surgery Medical College of Va., deacon in Second Presbyterian Church; three children, born in Richmond, students at St. Christophers :—

M 6534161. HENRY PAGE MAUCK JR., b.Feb.3,1926.

M 6534162. ROBERT HUTCHESON MAUCK, b.July 7,1927.

M.6534163. WILLIAM RUTHERFORD MAUCK, b.Feb.15,1930.

M 65342. EMMA GOLD MORRISON, born at Brownsburg, married at Rockbridge Baths, long delicate in health, died of pneumonia in Decatur, suburb of Atlanta,Ga., and is buried at Charlotte,N.C.; she was educated at Bellevue under Miss Harriet N. Morrison. Her husband, REV. WILLIAM MARCELLUS MCPHEETERS,D.D.,LL.D.—M 3852—, was a lineal descendant of Rachel Moore, aunt of Mary Moore—see pages 17-22 for the line. He was the son of Rev. Samuel Brown McPheeters,D.D. and Eliza Cassandra Shanks, who was the daughter of Col. Thomas Shanks of Botetourt County and Grace Metcalf Thomas. Rev. S.B.McPheeters, his wife and her parents are buried in the graveyard of the Fincastle Presbyterian Church. Dr. W.M.McPheeters was educated at W and L Univ., A.B. 1874, and Union Theological Seminary grad. 1878, D.D. Presbyterian College of South Carolina, and W and Lee Univ.1889, LL.D. Davidson College 1905.

He was licensed by Montgomery Presbytery May 10,1878, and ordained Oct.28,1879. He was supply minister at Liberty Church,Bedford, Va. 1878-1879, city missionary,Lynchburg, 1879; pastor Rocky Mount, Va. 1880-1885 with Piedmont Church at Callaway 1881-1885, and then pastor at Royal Oak Church at Marion,Va. 1886-1888, when he became professor of Biblical Literature in Columbia Seminary, 1888-1893, and

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

then professor of Old Testament Literature and Exegesis 1893-1933 when he retired as professor emeritus. He was moderator of the Synod of South Carolina in 1896, trustee of Presbyterian College of South Carolina, and of Chicora College for Women. He was editor of *The Religious Outlook* 1897-1898, *The Religious Outlook and Bible Student*, 1899. *The Bible Student*, 1900-1905, and associate editor *The Bible Student and Teacher*, 1906—(the same paper under different names published first at Columbia and then in New York), Stone lecturer at Princeton Seminary in 1912, contributor of articles to *Hasting's Dictionary of Christ and the Gospels*, and to *The International Standard Bible Encyclopædia*, author articles and reviews in religious journals, a staunch defender of the faith and a thorough Fundamentalist. (See Wm. C. Robinson, *Columbia Seminary and the Southern Presbyterian Church*, 1931, and Louis C. LaMotte, *Colored Light*, Richmond, 1937.)

Dr. McPheeters and Emma Gold Morrison were the parents of four children :—

M 653421. SAMUEL BROWN MCPHEETERS, M.D., Goldsboro, N.C., b. Rockbridge Baths June 22, 1880, ed. W. and L. Univ. A.B. 1900, and Washington Univ. St. Louis, grad. M.D., teacher in St. Louis, Physician at Hendersonville, N.C., Charlotte, N.C., Montgomery County, Ala. and since April 15, 1936 Director of Public Health, Wayne County, N.C.; Presbyterian, deacon at Hendersonville two years and elder five, elder Caldwell Memorial Church, Charlotte ten years, Montgomery two and a half years, deacon at Goldsboro three years to 1939; m. Mar. 10, 1927 VIRGINIA MASON GIBBES, dau. Wade Hampton Gibbes and Susan Heyward, b. Columbia Jan. 29, 1890, ed. College for Women at Columbia, grad. Roper Hospital Training School for Nurses, summer school work at Columbia Univ. 1914 and Toronto Univ. 1918, trained nurse; Presbyterian, Sunday school teacher and Woman's Auxiliary worker at Charlotte and Goldsboro—no issue.

M 653422. JOSEPH CHARLES MCPHEETERS, Charlotte, N.C., b. Rockbridge Baths July 6, 1882, ed. W. and L. Univ., A.B. 1903, Phi Gamma Delta, and Columbia Seminary, B.D. 1909, minister at Hendersonville, N.C. 1909-1913, later with Southern Power Co. Charlotte (merged in 1927 with Duke Power Co.), now in business at Charlotte.

M 653423. THOMAS SHANKS MCPHEETERS, Charlotte, N.C., b. Rocky Mount, Va. Jan. 6, 1884, ed. W. and L. Univ., class of 1904, bank clerk and banker; assistant cashier Commercial National Bank of Charlotte, 1911-1926, since 1926 vice-president Southern Real Estate, Loan and Trust Co.; vice-president Mutual Building and Loan Association, director Commercial National Bank, trustee Alexander Home (Presbyterian orphanage), Davidson College, and of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States and Presbyterian Foundation, (president since 1939), deacon in Caldwell Memorial Presbyterian Church seventeen years, elder since 1937; m. June 9, 1921 MARY LOIS ANDERSON, dau. Capt. William Anderson, elder in Second Church Charlotte forty years, and Cora Worth, b. Charlotte Feb. 21, 1894, ed. Charlotte high school, Queens College and N.C. College for Women, teacher five years in Charlotte public schools, Sunday school teacher, and superintendent Beginners Department, Caldwell Memorial Church since 1921; no issue.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

M 653424. MARY GOLD McPHEETERS, Jefferson City, Tenn. b.Dec.9,1886 at Marion, Va., ed. Presbyterian College for Women, Columbia,S.C. (later Chicora College), m.Hendersonville,N.C., Oct.6,1915 FRANK WATKINS JARNEGIN, son of Milton Preston Jarnegin of Jefferson Co.Tenn. and Agnes Watkins of Prince Edward Co.,Va., b. Danville,Ky. Oct.14,1879, ed.Pantops Academy, Charlottesville, and Carson-Newman College and Univ. of Tenn., grad. B.S.; in the steel business a number of years, then in banking, and milling, and lastly a farmer—three children, born at Jefferson City :—

M 6534241. FRANK WATKINS JARNEGIN JR., Knoxville,Tenn. b.Nov.26,1916, ed. Jefferson City high school, employed by Fulton Manufacturing Co., Knoxville, m.July 3,1936 RUBY ROGERS, dau.of Harvey Rogers of Morristown, b.Bull's Gap, Hawkins County,Tenn. Jan.18,1918, grad. Jefferson City High school.

M6534242. MARY McPHEETERS JARNEGIN, b.June 2,1918, ed.St. Catherine's School in Richmond, Univ. of Tenn. and Carson-Newman College in Jefferson City.

M 6534243. WILLIAM McPHEETERS JARNEGIN, b.July 4,1923, ed.Jefferson City high school.

(Data, except as noted, chiefly from Dr. S.B.McPheeters, Mr. T.S.McPheeters and Mrs. Jarnegin.)

M 65343. FRANCES BROWN MORRISON, born at Brownsburg, married at Rockbridge Baths, resided twenty seven years in Shepherdstown, W. Va. and died in Winchester while not yet fifty two years old, loved and respected, an efficient minister's wife. She was educated at the New Providence manse, and in the private schools conducted by Mrs. Ramsay and Miss Harriet N. Morrison. The immediate ancestors of REV. CHARLES GHISELIN,D.D. resided at Norfolk and were long associated with the Presbyterian Church there. His father, John Dyson Ghiselin, was a bookseller and publisher more than sixty years; his grand-father, John Darnell Ghiselin, married Mary Tucker Dyson and was a cabinet maker; his mother, Elizabeth Agnes Pollard was the daughter of Lewis Ross Pollard and Mary Ann Gilbert.

He was educated at William R. Galt's classical school at Norfolk, and at Hampden-Sydney College, A.B. 1874 and A.M. 1876, D.D. 1895. He taught three years at the University School,Richmond, and in the Sabbath school and mission of the Second Presbyterian Church, and then pursued his theological studies at Union Theological Seminary, grad. 1880, now among the oldest living alumni. He was licensed by East Hanover Presbytery May 3,1879 and as a licentiate assisted Rev. Thomas Wharey,D.D. of old Briery Church in Prince Edward County. He was ordained by Winchester Presbytery May 7,1881 and has spent his whole ministerial career therein—supply minister and pastor at Berkeley Springs June 1, 1880-Nov.11,1883, pastor at Shepherdstown Nov.11,1883-Dec.11,1927 when he retired from the active ministry. In connection with Shepherdstown he was pastor of Kearneysville Church Nov.11,1883-June 30,1903 and May 3,1908-Dec.11,1927.

He was a commissioner to the General Assembly four times, and

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

chairman of the Foreign Missions committee of the Presbytery for thirty six years. In 1907, by visitation of the Churches and personal solicitation he secured nearly all the funds contributed by the Presbytery for the establishment of Davis and Elkins College at Elkins, W. Va. By Frances Brown Morrison he had six children born in Shepherdstown:—

M 653431. JOHN DYSON GHISELIN 2ND, b. Aug. 29, 1885, d. Apr. 23, 1891.

M. 653432. REV. SAMUEL BROWN MORRISON GHISELIN, Salem, Va., b. Mar. 11, 1887, ed. W. and L. Univ. A. B. 1909 and Columbia Univ., M. A. 1914; teacher Bingham School, Mebane, N. C. 1909-1910, Fishburne Military Academy 1910-1911, principal Fincastle high school 1911-1913; associate principal Elda School, Richmond 1914-1915; student Union Theological Seminary 1915-1917, grad.; during Summer vacations teacher at Stuart Robinson School, Blackie, Ky., and evangelist in Letcher County under Rev. E. O. Guerrant, D. D. 1915-1916-1917. He was licensed by West Hanover Presbytery in 1916 and ordained by Abingdon in Apr. 1917, served as Y. M. C. A. secretary at Camp Jesup, Atlanta, Ga. 1918-1919, supply minister Manchester, Ga. in 1919, and pastor of the Church at Caibarien, Cuba 1920-1921. He was pastor of Glenwood Church, Charleston, W. Va. 1921-1925 and helped organize the Fourth Avenue Mission, pastor West End Presbyterian Church, Roanoke 1925-1936 and since 1936 an evangelist in Va. and N. C., also stated minister in Winter seasons in vacancies for short periods. He married at Shepherdstown May 7, 1934 Nellie McLAUGHLIN, dau. Millard Walker McLaughlin, b. in Knoxville, Frederick Co., Md., retired merchant and elder at Salem, Va., and Laura Olive Bryan, b. in Urbana, Ohio; Mrs. Ghiselin was born at Ronceverte, W. Va., June 27, 1895, ed. at high school and National Business College in Roanoke, Elizabeth College and General Assembly Training School, class of 1926, teacher Harris Mountain Mission Schools two years, in Sunday school extension work several years at Arista, Mercer County, W. Va., now Sunday school teacher, Auxiliary Bible teacher and occasional assistant to Mr. Ghiselin—no issue. (She is no known kin to Rev. Henry Woods McLaughlin, D. D.)

M 653433. ELIZABETH GHISELIN, b. Dec. 12, 1888, d. July 3, 1893.

M 653434. A child not named, b. Dec. 9, 1891, d. Dec. 11, 1891.

M 653435. CHARLES GHISELIN JR., New York, N. Y., b. Dec. 24, 1892, ed. W. and L. Univ., A. B. 1912, Princeton Univ., M. A. 1914 and Princeton Seminary, grad. 1915; during Summer vacations was student preacher at Ignace, Ontario, Cosmopolis, Wash. and Blackie, Alberta 1913-1914-1915. He was licensed by the Presbytery of High Reve, Presbyterian Church of Canada in 1914 or 1915, and was ordained as an evangelist by the Presbytery of Brownwood, Texas on Nov. 19, 1915, and served as the minister at Ballinger, Texas about a year, when he went to China as a missionary of the Presbyterian Church U. S., and principal of the Presbyterian high school at Taichow, 1916-1925 (regional secretary Y. M. C. A. Arras, France 1918-1919, in War Relief work for the Chinese Labour Corps). He was assistant pastor Bethany Reformed Church, New York City, 1926-1927, director of religious education Park Avenue M. E. Church 1927-1928, and since then employed in organized charity, welfare and relief work, chiefly in the City of New York, last stated position, Investigator, Home Relief Division, Welfare Dept. New York City—1938. His formal demission of the ministry was recorded without censure by Brownwood Presbytery on April 25, 1934.

M 653436. MARY MOORE GHISELIN, b. Apr. 25, 1898, d. Mar. 14, 1902.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

On June 3, 1915 Dr. Ghiselin married, the second time, VIRGINIA VAN SWEARINGEN REINHART, daughter of Edward Hess Reinhart, farmer and elder in the Shepherdstown Presbyterian Church, and Lucy Baylor Quigley, born Sep. 8, 1887 and educated at Shepherd College, State Normal School, by whom he had two children:—

Gilbert Lane Ghiselin, b. Oct. 5, 1917, d. Oct. 7, 1917.

Christine Nimmo Ghiselin, b. Feb. 15, 1919, ed. Shepherdstown high sch. and Shepherd College, A. B. 1940, librarian Mt. Pleasant Branch, Washington Public Library.

M 65344. The ancestral home of the Glasgows is Green Forest, at the northern edge of Buena Vista, Rockbridge County, Va., established toward the end of the eighteenth century by Arthur Glasgow, the immigrant ancestor, and about nine miles from the town Glasgow at the west end of the James River gap through the Blue Ridge. William Anderson Glasgow was born at Green Forest Feb. 9, 1825 and died in Lexington Oct. 1, 1910, an attorney at Fincastle and Lexington, Va. state senator, trustee W and L Univ. 1865-1908, and elder in Lexington Presbyterian Church. He was married twice:—1. June 15, 1847 to Elizabeth Spears of Rockingham County, daughter of John Spears and Margaret Crisman, by whom two or more children, and 2. to Mrs. Grace Ellen Woodson, daughter of Col. Thomas Shanks and Grace Thomas, and so sister to Mrs. S. B. McPheeters—see M 385.

DR. ROBERT GLASGOW, his son, born at Green Forest, was educated at W and L Univ. 1874-1878, and Univ. of Va., M. D. 1879, interne at Bellevue Hospital, New York, and physician at Fincastle and Lexington. He was a member of medical Advisory Board No. 28 in the World War, and surgeon W and L unit S. A. T. C., president Va. State Board of Medical Examiners, health officer and elder in the Lexington Presbyterian Church. He married twice:—1. Fincastle June 1, 1880 KATE LAVINIA MCPHEETERS—M 3854—daughter of Rev. S. B. McPheeters, D. D. and Eliza Cassandra Shanks, born at Fort Union, New Mexico, Apr. 17, 1861, and died Lexington Oct. 26, 1888, by whom three children, and 2. Nov. 5, 1890, at Rockbridge Baths, NANCY JANE MORRISON—M 65344—by whom three more. These two sets of children represent two lines of transmission from James Moore and Jane Walker and are:—

M 38541. ROBERT GLASGOW JR., b. Falling Spring, Rockbridge Co. June 18, 1881, d. Charlotte, N. C. May 10, 1929, ed. W. and L. Univ. 1897-1900, clerk with Owen Hardware Co., Lexington, then went to Charlotte and with three friends founded the Charlotte Hardware Co., wholesale and retail—name of wholesale department changed in 1926 to Glasgow-Allison Co.; ordained elder in the First Presbyterian Church at the age of twenty four, m. Columbia, S. C. June 23, 1909 JESSIE JEAN MCKAY, dau. Douglas McKay and Rachel Buchanan McMaster—three children:—

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

- M 385411. ROBERT GLASGOW 3RD, Charlotte N.C., b. Charlotte May 16, 1910, grad., A.B. Davidson College, in the wholesale hardware business with Glasgow-Allison Co., Presbyterian, m. June 18, 1936 LOIS MUNROE, dau. Rev. Harry H. Munroe, missionary of the Presbyterian Church, U.S. at Takamatsu, Japan.
- M 385412. DOUGLAS MCKAY GLASGOW, b. Charlotte Sep. 23, 1912, A.B. Davidson College, medical student in 1939 at Edinburgh, Scotland.
- M 385413. SAMUEL MCPHEETERS GLASGOW, b. Lexington, Va. May 29, 1918, student in 1939 at Darlington School, Rome, Ga.
- M 38542. ELIZABETH SPEARS GLASGOW, b. Fincastle Dec. 25, 1883, d. there in 1885.
- M 38543. WILLIAM GRAHAM GLASGOW, b. Fincastle Dec. 19, 1885, d. in Lexington about 1892.

NANCY JANE MORRISON was educated at the Bellevue school under Miss Harriet N. Morrison, was married at Rockbridge Baths, and was an active worker in the Sunday school of the Lexington Presbyterian Church. Her children, all born in Lexington, were:—

- M 653441. MARY MORRISON GLASGOW, Hendersonville, N.C., b. Aug. 18, 1891, ed. Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, m. at Lexington Sep. 8, 1921 THOMAS FRANKLIN SANFORD, son of Calvin Coles Sanford and Mary Denny Brown, b. Mocksville, N.C. Nov. 1, 1874—four children born in Chattanooga, Tenn., all Presbyterians:—
- M 6534411. THOMAS FRANKLIN SANFORD JR., b. Nov. 13, 1922.
- M 6534412. NANCY MORRISON SANFORD, b. Feb. 13, 1924.
- M 6534413. LAURA FAUCETTE SANFORD, b. Oct. 18, 1925.
- M 6534414. ROBERT GLASGOW SANFORD, b. May 20, 1927.
- M 653442. KATHERINE ANDERSON GLASGOW, Rome, Ga., b. June 1, 1897, ed. at Agnes Scott College, m. at Lexington Nov. 8, 1924 JAMES DEAN OWENS, son of Thomas Benton Owens and Jennie Hill, b. Rome, Ga. Nov. 1, 1897, ed. Darlington School in Rome and W. and L. Univ., LL. 1921, sergeant Company A, W. and L. Unit S.A. T.C. in World War, attorney at Rome since 1921, member Law firm of Maddox, Matthews and Owens; members First Presbyterian Church—two children:—
- M 6534421. JAMES DEAN OWENS JR., b. Rome July 3, 1925.
- M 6534422. ROBERT GLASGOW OWENS, b. Rome Jan. 16, 1928.
- M 653443. FRANCES THOMAS GLASGOW, Tenghsien, Ku, China, b. Jan. 25, 1899, ed. Agnes Scott College, A.B. 1919, and the General Assembly Training School, grad. 1923, m. in Lexington July 17, 1923 REV. CRAIG HOUSTON PATTERSON, D.D., son of Brown Craig Patterson, D.D. and Annie Rowland Houston, M.D.—M 81613, page 31, which see—missionaries of the Presbyterian Church, U.S. in China since 1891, now retired, b. Sutsien, N. Kiangsu, China Mar. 4, 1897, ed. W. and L. Univ. A.B. 1919, and Union Theological Seminary, B.D. 1923. He served in Marine Corps, Aviation Section, in the World War and was a teacher. He was licensed by Roanoke Presbytery in Oct. 1922, ordained April 1923, and sailed for China in August 1923, since then stationed at Sutsien and Tenghsien; on furlough in 1938-1939, he was pastor of the Tazewell Presbyterian Church—three children:—
- M 6534431. CRAIG HOUSTON PATTERSON JR., b. Sutsien Dec. 17, 1924.
- M 6534432. ROBERT GLASGOW PATTERSON, b. Kobe, Japan May 18, 1927.
- M 6534433. ANNE RUTHERFORD PATTERSON, b. Sutsien Oct. 16, 1932.

Rev. Brown Craig Patterson was born at Barterbrook, Augusta County, the son of William Brown Patterson, farmer, and Margaret Tirza Willson. His immigrant ancestor came from Londonderry, Ireland, and settled at Lyndhurst about half way between Waynesboro and Stuart's

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

Draft, and was a subscriber to the building fund of the first Tinkling Springs Presbyterian church, about 1740 say, with which the family has since been associated. Dr. Patterson was retired about 1940 after nearly fifty years service in China, since 1921 chiefly as professor in North China Theological Seminary, author, editor and translator. His wife organized the medical work at Sutsien and carried it on single-handed for ten years. His daughter Margaret is the wife of Rev. Henry Whitcomb Mack, Ph.D., professor of Religious Education, General Assembly Training School.

Rev. Samuel McPheeters Glasgow, D.D., pastor Independent Presbyterian Church at Savannah, Georgia, an author well known to the Woman's Auxiliary of the Presbyterian Church, U.S., is a son of Frank Thomas Glasgow, lawyer, older brother of Dr. Robert Glasgow.

(Data chiefly from Mr. Robert Glasgow 3rd. Mrs. Sanford, Mrs. Owens, Mrs. Patterson and Dr. B.C. Patterson.)

M 65346. HARRIET NEWELL MORRISON was educated at Bellevue under her aunt of the same name, and at Peace Institute, Raleigh, N.C., grad. 1884, post-graduate work 1884-1885. She was a teacher, Mooresville Academy, Mooresville, N.C. 1885-1886, and Plummer Memorial Institute, Wytheville, Va., 1886-1889. She married PROF. CHARLES EDMUND WAIT Dec. 22, 1891. He was graduated at St. Timothy's School, Baltimore, Univ. of Va., grad. C.E. and M.E., and at Univ. of Mo., Ph.D., and was a Fellow of the Royal Society of England (F.R.S.). He was director of the School of Mines, Univ. of Mo., 1877-1888, professor of Chemistry and head of the department, Univ. of Tenn., Knoxville 1888-1923, author of many scientific articles, did much experimental work on foods for the U.S. Department of Agriculture, and active vestryman in St. John's Episcopal Church for twenty five years. They had one son, born in Knoxville:—

M 653461. CHARLES EDMUND WAIT JR., b. May 1, 1896, m. Charlotte, N.C. June 9, 1927 LUCITA HALL HARDIE, born in Brazil Apr. 19, 1903, dau. Rev. Charles Alva Hardie and Kate Hall, missionaries of the Presbyterian Church, U.S. at Araxa, Minas, Brazil. See Addenda.

M 6535. REV. WILLIAM WALKER MORRISON—see p. 170—was educated at Washington College, A.B. 1852 and A.M. 1855, and Union Theological Seminary, 1853-1855. He was licensed by Lexington Presbytery June 1, 1855, and ordained by East Alabama Presbytery Apr. 19, 1857. He ministered to a number of Churches in East Alabama, Suwannee, Holston and Knoxville presbyteries: New Harmony, Ala. group (New Harmony, Lafayette, Auburn, Lebanon etc.) 1856-1865, Lake City, Fla. 1866-1867, Sweetwater and Madisonville, Tenn. 1867-1872, Jonesboro and Johnson City, Tenn. 1872-1874, Greenville, Ala. 1874-1875, Maryville and Rockford, Tenn. 1875-1879, and then resided without regular charge at Knoxville

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

and Statesville until his death. He was author of a Child's Catechism. His wife, CORNELIA CAROLINE DANIEL, was born in Green County, Ga., but reared in Chambers County, Ala. whither her father, a cotton planter, removed when she was but a small child. She was educated at Isbell College, Talledega. Her father, Henry Daniel, was an elder in New Harmony Church, and was in search of a minister when Rev. James Morrison came to Alabama, with his son, in search of health. Rev. W.W. Morrison took the Church for his first pastorate and the daughter for his wife. They had four children, born at New Harmony except the last.

M 65351. JAMES HENRY MORRISON, b. Sep. 11, 1857, ed. at Lake City, Fla., Sweetwater College and Univ. of Tenn., studied Law under Gen. R.N. Hood, prominent lawyer at Knoxville, but went into newspaper work in Knoxville, San Francisco, San Jose, Cal., Statesville, N.C., Danville, Va., Greenville, S.C. and Johnson City, Tenn. He suffered eight years from arthritis, resided in Richmond, Va., and died in a hospital there June 7, 1937. About Aug. 1917 he m. ANNE McCLURE said to have been from Bedford, Va., by whom two children:—

M 653511. JAMES MORRISON, b. Greenville, S.C. about 1918, and d. in May 1935 from tuberculosis of the spine contracted when but five years old.

M 653512. MARY MOORE MORRISON, b. (in Greenville?) about 1922.

M 65352. FRANCES BROWN MORRISON, Pensacola, Fla., b. Sep. 18, 1860, ed. Sweetwater, Tenn., and at Bellevue under Miss H.N. Morrison, stenographer with Southern Railway Co. at Knoxville, Washington, Knoxville again, Statesville and Johnson City, member First Presbyterian Church there; m. Oct. 15, 1900 at Knoxville WILLIAM NOBLE SMITHSON, son of Noble Smithson, lawyer at Knoxville, and Alice Josephine Patterson, b. Pulaski, Tenn. Apr. 19, 1868, d. Knoxville Nov. 15, 1934, shoe merchant at Knoxville, city councilman six years, mem. B.P.O.E., baseball fan, Smithson Baseball Stadium named for him, vice-president and part owner of the Smokies Baseball Club—one daughter:—

M 653521. FRANCES CORNELIA SMITHSON, Pensacola, Fla., b. Knoxville Oct. 12, 1901, ed. private schools and Mitchell College, Statesville stenographer and typist, mem. First Presbyterian Church, president Young Women's Bible class, etc. See Addenda.

M 65353. MARY MOORE MORRISON, Statesville, N.C., b. Apr. 15, 1865, ed. Peabody College, Nashville, A.B. and M.A., and Summer schools at Columbia Univ. and in Great Britain under direction of the Univ. of London, teacher private and public and Presbyterian schools, Home Economics extension worker in N.C. 1917-1918, and in Va. 1918-1929, lastly as State Home Demonstration Agent at Blacksburg, m. Knoxville June 11, 1895 JAMES W. DAVIS who died August 1898 and is buried at Knoxville where his parents lived. They are said to have come from W. Va.; Presbyterian, no children.

M 65354. LAVINIA DABNEY MORRISON, Statesville, N.C., b. Monroe County, Tenn. near Knoxville Apr. 13, 1869, m. June 1901 ORIN LINDLEY TURNER, b. Iredell County, N.C., banker, president Peoples' Loan and Savings Bank, member Baptist Church, his brother pastor of First Baptist Church Greensboro in 1939; Mrs. Turner is member of the Presbyterian Church, teacher in Sunday school, active in Woman's Work, owner and manager of Park Place Greenhouses, Statesville.

(Data chiefly from Mrs. Smithson and Mrs. Mary M. Davis.)

M 6537. EMILY MCFARLAND MORRISON—see p. 171—born at Bellevue, lived in Buckingham and Nelson counties in Virginia and Auburn,

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

Ala., died in Birmingham, and sleeps at New Providence. She was educated at Bellevue, could read French, Greek and Latin, and was a wonderful mother and devoted wife. ALEXANDER JOSEPH BONDURANT was born at Variety Shade in Buckingham County mostly built by his father in 1824, a part now nearly 200 years old, the place about half way from Wingina to Buckingham on Va.Route 56, a local name, Greyburn. His immigrant ancestor was Jean Pierre Bondurant, French Huguenot, who came to Virginia in 1700, his wife, Ann. Thence the line runs:—2. Joseph Bondurant m. Agnes Baird—3. Dr. Joseph Bondurant born about 1730 m. Agnes Radford of Powhatan County—4. William Bondurant (1772-1802) m. Judith Moseley—5. Col. Thomas Moseley Bondurant (1797-1862), planter, captain in War of 1812, builder of Variety Shade, owner of the Richmond Whig newspaper (now Times-Dispatch), trustee H-S College, ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church at Maysville (earlier name of Buckingham), m. Marcia Louisa Moseley, daughter of Dr. Arthur Moseley, a captain in the Revolution, and great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Richard Lee, immigrant ancestor of the Lees of Virginia, through his son, Charles Lee of Cobb's Hall—6. Capt. Alexander J. Bondurant.

He was educated at Brownsburg, Hampden-Sydney College, Univ. of Va. and at Berlin, Germany, captain C.S.A., superintendent Buckingham County public schools, and planter, Variety Shade and Col Alto plantations (3 miles from Variety Shade) about 1860-1868, Fish Pond (later called Highlands) in Nelson County on James River six miles airline northeast of Wingina 1868-1882, Variety Shade 1882-1892. He was professor of Agriculture at Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala. 1892-1896, tobacco expert at Victoria, Australia 1896-1902, planter again at Variety Shade 1902 to his death in 1910 in a Lynchburg hospital. He and Emily Morrison had nine children, first two born at Bellevue, the next two born at Col Alto, and the remainder at The Highlands in Nelson County:—

- M 65371. JAMES MORRISON BONDURANT, b. July 1860, d. of diphtheria in or about 1862.
- M 65372. THOMAS MOSELEY BONDURANT 2ND, who lived less than one year.
- M 65373. PROF. ALEXANDER LEE BONDURANT, LL.D., LITT.D., b. June 22, 1865, d. Oxford, Miss. Jan. 12, 1937, m. June 11, 1907 at Natchez GABRIELLA MCPHEETERS MEANS—M 33517—dau. Captain Edward J. Means, of U.S.N. and C.S.N., and Martha McPheeters, b. Fairfield, S.C. Oct. 13, 1872, resides Oxford, Miss.; no children.
- M 65374. FRANCES BROWN BONDURANT, Wingina, Va., b. Oct. 17, 1866 at Col Alto, resides in Summer at Variety Shade, and in Winter rooms in the neighbourhood, not married.
- M 65375. EMILY MORRISON BONDURANT, b. Sep. 8, 1870, d. Mar. 30, 1904, buried at New Providence, m. JUDGE JAMES FRENCH STROTHER, son of Judge Philip William Strother and Nannie Pendleton, b. Pearisburg, Giles County, Va. June 29, 1868, d. Welch, W. Va. Apr. 30, 1930.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

M 65376. LULA MARCIA BONDURANT, Birmingham, Ala., b. Oct. 1872, m. Aug. 19, 1896 WILLIAM GROCE HARRISON, M.D., son of Dr. John Tinsley Harrison and Sarah Groce, b. Talledega, Ala. Apr. 29, 1871—six children.

M 65377. SAMUEL RUTHERFORD BONDURANT, Buckingham, Va., b. Apr. 16, 1874, m. Scottsville, Va. SARAH PERKINS BOCOCK, dau. Nicholas Floyd Boccock and Octavia Gannt, on Feb. 12, 1895—no issue.

M 65378. GEORGE PERKINS BONDURANT, attorney Birmingham, Ala., b. June 20, 1875, m. Galveston, Texas Dec. 5, 1905 ANNE CUNNINGHAM TRUEHEART, dau. Dr. Charles William Trueheart and Margaret Ella Street, b. Galveston Mar. 2, 1882—two children.

M 65379. HARRIET LAVINIA DABNEY BONDURANT, b. Apr. 18, 1879, d. Auburn, Ala. Sep. 9, 1930, m. Sep. 15, 1903 PROF. CLIFFORD LE ROY HARE, son of Joseph S. Hare and Susan Bullard, b. Lee County, Ala. in 1869; six children.

M 65373. ALEXANDER LEE BONDURANT was one of the great Latin teachers of his time. He was educated at Hampden-Sydney College, A.B. 1884 and A.M. 1892, Univ. of Texas 1886-1887, Univ. of Va. 1887-1889, Harvard 1892-1893, M.A., Munich and Rome, 1905, Univ. of Berlin, Summers of 1907, 1910 and 1911, LL.D. Mississippi College, 1921, Litt.D. Hampden-Sydney College, 1922; teacher Round Rock Institute, Texas 1885-1887, assistant professor, Univ. of Mississippi 1889, associate professor 1890-1894, professor Latin and Greek 1894-1895, professor of Latin since 1895, to 1937 taken sick on his way to his class room, returned home and soon died, dean Graduate School, 1927-1936; dean American Students, Dijon, France 1918-1919 in World War, professor of Latin at Summer schools, George Peabody College, 1922-1923, Univ. of Iowa 1924, Univ. of Illinois 1925, Univ. of Va. 1926, exchange professor in Archaeology while in France; mem. sixteen associations, fraternities and clubs, among them: Archaeological Association of America, American Philological Association, British Classical Association, American Classical League, Miss. State Historical Society, American Association of University Professors, Colonnade and Rotary Clubs, Kappa Sigma, Sigma Upsilon, Phi Kappa Phi, Eta Sigma Phi, etc.; decorated with the Order of the Crown of Italy on occasion of the two thousandth anniversary of the birth of Virgil (1930) for signal services to Latin scholarship and Roman Archaeology; contributor on educational, historical and classical subjects to The Nation, Classical Journal, Dial, Library of Southern Literature, the publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, etc.; editor The Classics in Mississippi, Vol. 1 and 2 and an edition of Cicero for high schools; first coach and manager Univ. of Miss. football team; elder in Oxford, Miss. Presbyterian Church 1908-1937, teacher in white and coloured Sunday schools, interested in boys, Boy Scouts and ministerial candidates, "lived a beautiful life, a benediction around the destinies of men." GABRIELLA MCPHEETERS MEANS—M 33517 and M 41537—is a lineal descendant of both

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

Mrs. Rachel Moore McPheeters and Mrs. Elizabeth Moore Coalter, see pages 19 and 23. She was born at Fairfield, S.C., reared in the Dunbar home at Natchez and educated there, teacher in Stanton College, since marriage resident at Oxford, Miss. a Sunday school teacher from her youth, president Woman's Auxiliary twice, regent Miss. state D.A.R. one term, etc.

M 65375. EMILY MORRISON BONDURANT married JUDGE JAMES FRENCH STROTHER of Welch, W. Va. and died without issue. He was educated at the public school and the academy in Pearisburg, Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College (now V.P.I.) 1887-1890, and Univ. of Va. 1893-1894, LL.B.; he was deputy collector and cashier, U.S. Internal Revenue Office Sixth District of Virginia, 1890-1893, and practiced Law at Welch from 1895 to his death in 1930. He was judge of McDowell County Criminal Court 1905-1924, and Congressman 1925-1928 in the 69th and 70th Congress; his grandfather, James French Strother, was member of the 32th Congress, and his great-grandfather, of the 15th and 16th. On Dec. 31, 1924 he married LUCILLE LUCAS from Virginia, member D.A.R., by whom he had a daughter, Sue French Strother, born at Welch Sep. 23, 1926. See further Who's Who in America, Vol. 14, 1926-1927.

M 65376. LULA MARCIA BONDURANT was educated at Variety Shade, Lynchburg, Hampden-Sydney, and Auburn, Ala., later studied English at Harvard, Presbyterian. DR. WILLIAM GROCE HARRISON, eldest son of Dr. John Tinsley Harrison, was educated at Talledega and Auburn, pursued his medical studies at Vanderbilt University and the Univ. of Maryland, and practiced general medicine at Talledega for ten years. He pursued special studies in diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat at Johns Hopkins, Harvard, Univ. of Colorado and Vienna, Austria, removed to Birmingham, Ala. in November 1905 and has practiced there since in these special lines. They are members of the Independent Presbyterian Church in Birmingham and have six children:—

M 653761. EMILY BONDURANT HARRISON, b. Talledega Oct. 22, 1897, d. Winter Park, Fla. Dec. 20, 1939, "the most unselfish, spiritual and loving character," took her academic work at Newcomb College of Tulane Univ., A.B. 1920, travelled in Europe and studied chiefly at Vienna 1927-1928, and the Summer of 1929 at the School of International Studies at Geneva, also attended Summer schools at Univ. of Va., William and Mary College, Univ. of Chicago and the Univ. of Colorado; teacher of English in high schools at Birmingham, Ala. and Winter Park, Fla., dean of girls in Ramsay High School, Birmingham, 1928-1933; m. Birmingham Sep. 20, 1922 DR. JOHN CALVIN WILSON, b. Hope, Ark. Mar. 28, 1899, d. Dallas, Texas Nov. 18, 1922, ed. Arkansas College, Batesville, Ark., grad. B.S., and

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

at Medical College of Tulane Univ., M.D. 1919, interne Charity Hospital, New Orleans 1919-1920, then practiced in Dallas. He was the son of Mary Walker Stuart (which smacks of Rockbridge) and James Stephenson Wilson of Columbus, Ark. who was ninety five years old on Oct.4,1938, had then been a Sunday school superintendent for fifty years, had been an elder in the Presbyterian Church for seventy two, and had sent three sons to the Foreign Mission work of the Presbyterian Church, U.S., among them Dr. R. Manton Wilson of Soonchun, Korea, especially identified with work at the Leper Colony there. Dr. John Calvin Wilson and his wife had planned to go also, had not Death loved a shining mark. They had a son:—

M 6537611. JOHN CALVIN WILSON JR., b. July 14, 1923, ed. at Birmingham grade schools and Winter Park high school, resides with his Harrison grand-parents.

M 653762. TINSLEY RANDOLPH HARRISON, M.D., Winston-Salem, N.C., b. Talledega Mar. 18, 1900, ed. Marion, Ala. Military School, grad. 1916, Univ. of Mich., B.S. 1919, Johns Hopkins, M.D. 1922; interne and then assistant resident physician Peter Bent Brigham Hospital, Worcester, Mass. 1922-1924, assistant resident physician, Johns Hopkins Hospital, 1924-1925, resident physician Vanderbilt Univ. Hospital and instructor in Medicine, 1925-1926, travelling Fellow in Europe of the General Education Board, 1927-1928, assistant professor of Vanderbilt Univ. School of Medicine, 1929-1932, associate professor, 1932-1941, now head of Medical Department, Bowman-Grey School of Medicine, Winston-Salem; mem. Am. Med. Association, Society of Clinical Investigation, Association of Am. Physicians, Belle Meade Country Club, Alpha Tau Omega, Nu Sigma Nu, Alpha Omega Alpha; author Failure of the Circulation, Baltimore 1935; m. ELIZABETH WOODWARD, dau. of Ralph Woodward of Worcester, Mass. a lineal descendant of Rev. Jonathan Edwards, and Helen Effinger of Peru, Indiana, a descendant of Capt. Ignatius von Effinger, aide de camp to Gen. George Washington, b. Pittsfield, Mass. May 14, 1904, ed. Grafton, Mass. high school and Wheaton College—five children, first three born at Worcester, last two at Nashville:—

M 6537621. LEMUEL WOODWARD HARRISON, b. Nov. 10, 1924.

M 6537622. EMILY LOUISE HARRISON, b. May 21, 1926.

M 6537623. TINSLEY RANDOLPH HARRISON JR., b. Feb. 6, 1928.

M 6537624. HELEN ELIZABETH HARRISON, b. July 17, 1934.

M 6537625. JOHN BONDURANT HARRISON, b. Dec. 26, 1938.

M 653763. WILLIAM GROCE HARRISON JR., M.D., Birmingham, b. Talledega Dec. 14, 1902, ed. at Univ. of Mich. and Johns Hopkins, grad. M.D., interne at Harvard, then asst. resident physician at Vanderbilt Univ., resident physician at Grady Hospital, Emory Univ. Atlanta, physician at Birmingham, now medical head of medical clinic at Wichita Falls, Texas, m. Franklin, Ky. Oct. 1932 MABEL HOPSON, dau. Ernest Hopson, b. Jacksonville, Fla. July 4, 1908, ed. Jacksonville schools and Woman's College at Tallahassee, Fla. three children:—

M 6537631. WILLIAM GROCE HARRISON 3RD, b. Jacksonville, Jan. 19, 1934.

M 6537632. MABEL HOPSON HARRISON, b. Birmingham Sep. 21, 1935.

M 6537633. RHODA KATHERINE HARRISON, b. Birmingham Dec. 7, 1938.

M 653764. LOUISE DABNEY HARRISON, Sheffield, Ala., b. Birmingham Oct. 17, 1906, ed. Birmingham high school and Birmingham Southern College, A.B. 1928, student German, French and Music in Paris and Vienna, 1927, specially gifted in Music, Presbyterian, m. June 6, 1931 WALTER THOMAS DAVIS, M.D., son of Walter Pickens Davis and Sadie Lenora McCardell, b. Lancaster, S.C. Feb. 23, 1905, ed.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

Davidson College, B.S. 1927, and Vanderbilt Univ. School of Medicine, M.D. 1934 interne Baltimore City Hospital and Vanderbilt Hospital, since 1935 medical officer for Tennessee Valley Authority at Wheeler Dam 1935-1936, Gunterville Dam 1936-1938, Wilson Dam 1938—, m. Southern Medical Association, Am. Public Health Association, Am. Soc. Tropical Medicine, Association Government Industrial Hygienists, Presbyterian—three children :—

M 6537641. MARCIA LOUISE DABNEY DAVIS, b.Nashville July 25, 1932.

M 6537642. SARAH MCCARDELL DAVIS, b.Nashville May 9, 1934.

M 6537643. WALTER THOMAS DAVIS JR., b.Birmingham Aug.23, 1935.

M 653765. ALEXANDER JOSEPH BONDURANT HARRISON, b.Birmingham, Oct.2, 1909, d.of heart disease June 26, 1926, senior in high school.

M 653766. SARAH ELIZABETH HARRISON, Atlanta, b.Birmingham June 7, 1912, grad. Sweetbriar College, and Peabody College of Nashville Univ., M.A., student French and German in Vienna 1927, student History and English at Harvard, m.Birmingham Nov.25, 1938 ARTHUR JESSE MERRILL JR., son of Arthur Jesse Merrill and Natalie Heath, great-grand-daughter of Roswell King, founder of Roswell, Ga. and grand-daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Alpheus Pratt, Presbyterian minister at Roswell 1842-1879, who married Catherine Barrington King. Dr. Merrill b.at Atlanta Sep.16, 1908, grad. Boys' High School, 1925, ed. Georgia Tech. and Emory Univ. B.S. 1929, and Emory Univ. School of Medicine, M.D. 1933, interne Cincinnati General Hospital 1933-1934, asst. resident in Pathology Univ. of Cincinnati 1934-1935, Dept. of Medicine 1935-1936, asst. resident Dept. of Medicine Vanderbilt Univ. 1936-1937, chief resident physician Emory Univ. Division of Grady Hospital, 1937-1938, since July 1938 associated in practice with Drs. Stewart Roberts, Vernon Powell and Ebert Van Buren, and also instructor in Internal Medicine and director Medical Out-patient Dept. of Emory Univ. Div. of Grady Hospital, mem. Atlanta Athletic Club and Druid Hills Golf Club—son :—

M 6537661. ARTHUR JESSE MERRILL 3RD, b.Mar.25, 1941, baptised in the dress made in 1860 for James Morrison Bondurant, and used for three generations of Bondurant children; his mother was married in the beautiful wedding gown of her grandmother, Emily McFarland Morrison.

M 65377. SAMUEL RUTHERFORD BONDURANT, Wingina, Va., was educated at public schools, and Seven Island Academy, Buckingham County, and also at Agricultural and Mechanical College, Auburn, Ala. and is a farmer on the Seven Oaks Farm part of the original Variety Shade plantation. His wife, SARAH PERKINS BOCOCK, was born at Buckingham but reared in Albemarle County, and educated at Mount View Seminary, Piedmont Female Institute, Charlottesville, and Farmville Normal School (now S.T.C.), teacher Buckingham grade and high schools, now retired teacher, originator and owner of the St. Otis Museum on the Seven Oaks Farm. She is daughter of Octavia Gantt (daughter of Dr. John Weems Gantt of Albemarle Co.) and Nicholas Boccock, brother of the Rev. John Holmes Boccock, D.D., eminent Presbyterian divine and author. Nicholas Floyd Boccock, John H. Boccock and Thomas S. Boccock, only Speaker of the Confederate Congress, were sons of John Thomas Boccock and Mary

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

Flood. N.F.Bocock was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church.

M 65378. GEORGE PERKINS BONDURANT, born in Nelson County, Va., was educated at Ala. Polytechnic Institute, A.B. and B.S. 1895, studied Law at Univ. of Mississippi, LL.B. 1908. Since Oct. 1908 he has been attorney and referee in bankruptcy at Birmingham; Presbyterian. His wife, ANNE CUNNINGHAM TRUEHEART, was born, reared, educated and married in Galveston, Texas; her father, Dr. Charles William Trueheart, was born in Louisa Co. Va., and her mother, Margaret Ella Street, in Tuscaloosa, Ala. They have two children, twins, born in Birmingham Dec. 10, 1906.

M 653781. FRANCES ALEXANDER BONDURANT, ed. at Birmingham high school, Mary Baldwin Seminary, Univ. of Cincinnati, Cincinnati Art School, and Chicago Art School, m. Nov. 20, 1939 PERCY HILTON SMITH JR., son of Percy Hilton Smith and Marie Carter of San Benito, Texas, b. at Talledega, Ala. May 27, 1904, ed. Texas A and M College, B.S., 1924, M.S., 1925, now Industrial Engineer, War Production Board, Birmingham—*one child* :—

M 6537811. PETER HILTON SMITH, b. Birmingham Sep. 13, 1940.

M 653782. ANNE TRUEHEART BONDURANT, Birmingham, ed. Birmingham high school, Converse College, Spartanburg, S.C., and Univ. of Cincinnati m. Oct. 30, 1928 DOUGLAS FORSYTHE ELLIOTT, son of Dr. John Barnwell Elliott of New Orleans and Noel Louise Forsythe, b. New Orleans, May 27, 1902, ed. Woodberry Forest School, 1916-1920, and Mass. Inst. of Technology, BSc. in General Engineering, 1924, asst. construction manager Alabama Power Co.—*three children, born in Birmingham* :—

M 6537821. GEORGE BONDURANT ELLIOTT, b. July 30, 1929.

M 6537822. ANNE TRUEHEART ELLIOTT, b. Nov. 15, 1931.

M 6537823. JOHN BARNWELL ELLIOTT, b. May 21, 1941.

M 65379. HARRIET LAVINIA DABNEY BONDURANT, educated at Alabama Polytechnic Institute, resided at Auburn, Ala., died and is buried there, member of the Presbyterian Church, active worker in the Sunday school and Society of Christian Endeavour, and on the City School Board, and sometime president of the local chapters D.A.R. and U.D.C. Her husband, PROF. CLIFFORD LEROY HARE, was educated at Ala. Polytechnic Institute, B.S. and M.S., 1891 and 1892, and at Univ. of Michigan, M.A. 1903, and was professor of Chemistry at Auburn until 1930, since then dean of the School of Chemistry and Pharmacy; Methodist, treasurer Board of Stewards, Mason, mem. Rotary Club and Phi Delta Theta, sometime member Auburn City Council. They had six children, born in Auburn except the first :—

M 653791. EMILY MORRISON HARE, Brooklyn, N.Y., b. Variety Shade June 18, 1904, ed. Ala. Poly. Inst. grad. 1926, m. Nov. 8, 1927 PHILIP HENRY HARDIE, son of William Hardie, founder of Hardie-Tynes Mfg. Co. of Birmingham, and Sue Kearney, b. Birmingham Oct. 21, 1900, ed. Ala. Poly. Inst., B.S. in Mech. Eng. 1921, M.S. 1927, and at Mass. Inst. of Technology; steam turbine designer with

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

Hardie-Tynes Mnfg. Co. until 1926, since then power-station-tester for research bureau of Brooklyn Edison Co. Inc.; members Flatbush Congregational Ch. Mrs. Hardie was Y.W.C.A. secretary in charge of younger girls' work in the Y.W.C.A. of the Oranges, before marriage, now executive director—two children:—

M 6537911. SUSAN MIZELLE HARDIE, b. Nov.16,1929.

M 6537912. CLIFFORD LEROY HARDIE, b. Mar.22,1931.

M 653792. CATHERINE HARE, New York,N.Y., b. May 18,1908, ed. Ala. Poly. Inst. m. Hartford,Conn. Apr.1,1928 ALAN CLARK, 'b. Apr.18,1908, grad. Ala. Poly. Inst.,A.B. 1927, died 1938—one child:—

M 6537921. MARIAN DABNEY CLARK, b. Aug.11,1931.

M 653793. DABNEY BONDURANT HARE, Atlanta,Ga., b.Jan.30,1912, ed. Ala. Poly. Inst.A.B. 1933, m. May 25, 1934 WILLIAM CASWELL SUGG JR., son of William Caswell Sugg and Frances Wimberly Speight, b. near Rocky Mount,Edgecombe Co.,N.C. Jan.19,1910, removed to Auburn when he was thirteen, ed. at Rocky Mount and Lee County,Ala. high school grad. 1927, and at Ala. Poly. Inst.,B.S. and Ph.G. in Pharmacy 1931, Sigma Phi Epsilon; salesman for the Upjohn Co., manufacturers of pharmaceuticals in Kalamazoo,Mich., first in south Alabama and then in Atlanta,Ga.; mem. First Presbyterian Church—three children, born in Atlanta:—

M 6537931. WILLIAM CASWELL SUGG 3RD, b. Apr.27,1935.

M 6537932. MARCIA DABNEY SUGG, b. Apr.8,1938.

M 6537933. JOSEPH HARE SUGG, b. about Mar.18,1941.

M 653794. CLIFFORD LEROY HARE JR., b. Feb.24,1916, d. Oct.1918.

M 653795. SUSAN MIZELLE HARE, b. Oct.4,1918, ed. Ala. Poly. Inst., m. Dec.27,1941 WILLIAM CAFFEY EDINGTON, son of Judge David Henry Edington of Mobile and Blanche Hopkins Planck (dau. Rev. David Andrew Planck, thirty years pastor Central Presbyterian Church,Mobile) b. Mobile June 1,1916, ed. Univ. Military School,Mobile, Southwestern Univ.,Memphis, and Ala.Poly.Inst.,B.Sc. in Industrial Engineering, 2nd lieut. Engineer Corps,U.S.Army, instructor in engineering,R.O.T.C. at Auburn; brother of Rev. David Henry Edington Jr., pastor at Monroeville,Ala.

M 653796. JOSEPH LEE HARE, b. Feb.12,1923, student Ala.Poly.Inst.

(While data on the Bondurant line have been furnished by heads of all the clans, I am particularly indebted to Mrs. Alex. Lee Bondurant and Mrs. William Groce Harrison.)

M 6539. ROBERT HALL MORRISON,M.D.—see p.171—“ran away from the school at Brownsburg and enlisted in the Confederate States army when but sixteen,” and was possibly the Robert Morrison, C.S.A., at Hampden-Sydney College,1862-1863. After the war he pursued his studies at the Univ. of Va., graduated M.D., practiced in Lexington and Brownsburg, and died when not yet thirty three. His wife, MARGARET WHITE, came from an immigrant Scotch stock; her line runs:—1. Zechariah Johnston,1743-1800—2. Margaret Johnston born 1781, m. Robert White born 1775—3. Zechariah Johnston White (1802-1875) m. Eliza Williams (1820-1894) in Aberdeen—4. Margaret White m. Sep.16,1868 Dr. Robert Hall Morrison and by him had three children:—

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—MORRISON

M 65391. ZECHARIAH WHITE MORRISON, M.D., b. Dec. 16, 1869, reared by his aunt, Miss Mattie White, ed. in the public schools of Staunton and Roanoke, m. ADDIE DAYTON in San Francisco Oct. 8, 1902, had two sons and resided in Los Angeles when last heard from; names unknown and letters to Los Angeles returned undelivered.

M 65392. JAMES MORRISON, M.D., b. Nov. 2, 1871, d. May 15, 1940 at Univ. of Va. Hospital, reared by his aunt, Miss Harriet Newell Morrison, grad. at Hampden-Sydney College, A.B. 1891, studied at the Univ. of Texas 1892-1895, teacher at Pantops Academy, Charlottesville, 1895-1896, studied Medicine at Univ. of Va. 1896-1898, M.D. 1898; interne at Eye and Ear Infirmary, New York City, 1898-1899, physician at Lynchburg, 1899-1940,* specialist in eye, ear, and throat; active citizen, mem. of School Board, City Council and alderman; trustee of Univ. of Va. and of Sweetbriar College; m. June 12, 1901 ELIZABETH McCULLOCH, dau. Frederick Halsey McCulloch and Carolyn Riddle, granddaughter Hon. Hugh McCulloch—three children born at Lynchburg:—

M 653921. FREDERICK McCULLOCH MORRISON, M.D., Lynchburg, b. July 30, 1904, ed. private and public schools, Episcopal High School at Alexandria, and Univ. of Va., grad. M.D. 1930; interne there 1930-1932, special student in diseases of ear, nose and throat at Philadelphia 1932-1933, and Episcopal Eye and Ear Infirmary, Washington 1933-1934, asst. resident physician at Univ. of Va. Hospital 1934-1935 and resident physician 1935-1936; since 1936 specialist at Lynchburg in eye, ear, nose and throat diseases in succession to his father; vestryman St. John's Episcopal Church; m. Aug. 29, 1936 GERTRUDE HANCOCK, dau. Sterling Hancock of Beaufort, N.C., two children born at Lynchburg:—

M 6539211. ELIZABETH McCULLOCH MORRISON, b. Nov. 16, 1938.

M 6539212. JAMES MORRISON, b. Apr. 24, 1941.

M 653922. ELIZABETH McCULLOCH MORRISON, b. May 10, 1908, d. Sep. 15, 1910.

M 653923. MARGARET CAROLYN MORRISON, Norfolk, Va., b. Apr. 15, 1912, ed. private schools, Miss Johnson's preparatory schools near Philadelphia, St. Mary's School in Raleigh, N.C., and Sweetbriar College; m. June 27, 1934 FRANK STANLEY MOORE, son of James Stanley Moore and Mary Glenn, of Prospect, Va., grad. Hampden-Sydney College, B.S. 1928, student Univ. of Va., teacher at Norfolk Academy, now employed in the manufacturing department of Royster Guano Co. Presbyterians—two children:—

M 6539231. FRANK STANLEY MOORE JR. b. July 25, 1935.

M 6539232. MARY McCULLOCH MOORE, b. Apr. 29, 1937.

M 65393. ROBERT DABNEY MORRISON, b. Nov. 6, 1873, reared by his aunt, Miss Mattie White, ed. in Staunton and Roanoke public schools, resided Big Stone Gap, Va., in business, d. June 6, 1916; m. in Pinesville, Ky. May 9, 1908 EULA YOUNG of Big Stone Gap, teacher at Pinesville, who died in Richmond Aug. 1, 1922—one son:—

M 653931. ROBERT DABNEY MORRISON JR., Lynchburg, b. Big Stone Gap Dec. 19, 1908, reared by Dr. and Mrs. James Morrison after death of his father, ed. public schools, Episcopal High School at Alexandria, and Univ. of Va., LL.B.; practiced Law one year at Lynchburg and became asst. City Attorney; m. Apr. 23, 1938 MARGARET MASON WEST of Lynchburg, dau. John Francis West; mem. St. John's Episcopal Church, active worker in Sunday school and vestry—a son:—

M 6539311. ROBERT DABNEY MORRISON 3RD, b. Oct. 1, 1941.

(Data chiefly from Mrs. James Morrison, Lynchburg, Va.)

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—HENRY BROWN

These are the generations of Frances Brown—M 653—and Rev. James Morrison as hereinbefore recorded:—eleven children, forty seven grand-children, seventy six great-grand-children, ninety nine great-great-grand-children, fourteen great-great-great-grand-children, and ninety three inlaws, 340 persons in all.

Rev. Henry Brown—see p.156—M 654, fourth child of Mary Moore, born at the Goose Creek home, Nov.28,1804, had his early education under his father and Rev. James Morrison, and at Washington College, Va. (1825 to 1827), pursued his theological studies at Princeton Theological Seminary (1827-1828) and at Union Theological Seminary in Va. (1829-1831), was licensed to preach by Lexington Presbytery April 25, 1829. He was ordained as an evangelist by the same on Aug.27, 1831 at Tygarts Valley church and given leave to organize a Church at the head of the valley where he seems to have spent his seminary summer vacations (though the new Ministerial Directory says he was a home missionary in Kanawha County 1829-1831) and where in 1831-1832 he was minister at Huttonsville, Beverly and Mingo Flats. The Tygarts Valley Church at the time had two Congregations, Huttonsville and Valley Bend, Beverly and Mingo Flats were unorganized out-stations. He was supply minister at Woodstock, Va. March 27, 1832 and earlier to July 30, 1833 and later; here he suspended Mrs. Sarah Kniseley for selling ardent spirits without a license, etc. and ordained James Allen Sr., Samuel Ott and Col. Robert Turner as elders. In 1833-1836, he organized Shemariah Church, Middlebrook, Va. and was its first pastor. Thence he laboured at Briery Church, Keysville, Va. 1836-1838, near Wilmington, N.C. 1838-1840, and Black River and Rockfish Churches, Albemarle Co., Va. 1840-1841. Then he had three settled pastorates: Harrisonburg, Va. 1841-1853, Goshen, Va. 1853-1857 and Lake City, Fla. 1857-1859, followed by two years as home missionary in Cherokee Presbytery, Ga. 1859-1861. 1861-1865 he was chaplain C.S.A. at Camp Lee and in Richmond military hospitals. Next he was minister at Lafayette, Ala. 1866-1867, evangelist in Knox County, Tenn. 1867-1872, minister at Palatka, Fla. 1872-1877 (his brother Joseph at Clearwater) and evangelist in Rockbridge Co., Va. 1877-1880 as he was able. In 1880 he went to Texas with his daughter Mary Aurelia to visit his son and died on Jan.14, 1881 at Marlin after but a few hours illness; "a man of earnest piety, of deep humility, of sound mind, of great energy, of tender emotions, and of strong affections, intensely devoted to the work of the ministry and to the cause of Christ."—Nevin.p.104.

Rev. Henry Brown and Mary S. McNutt had eight children, only three of whom grew to be adults:—

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—HENRY BROWN

- M 6541. JAMES MORRISON BROWN, b. Mar.13,1833, d. Oct.24,1847.
- M 6542. SAMUEL HENRY BROWN, b. Feb.19,1835, d. Oct.2,1839.
- M 6543. WILLIAM MORTON BROWN, b. Wilmington,N.C. Feb.23,1838, d. Austin, Texas Aug.2,1902, m. Sep.25,1877 MARY LEA DILL, dau. Dr. Jacob Alison Dill and Nancy Coffee Lea, b. Goliad,Tex. Nov.21,1855, d. Austin,Tex. Sep.25,1938, Presbyterians—four children.
- M 6544. MARY JANE BROWN, b. Mar.8,1840, d. June 20,1845.
- M 6545. SAMUEL HENRY BROWN 2ND, b. Dec.12,1841, d. June 17,1843.
- M 6546. JOHN CALVIN BROWN, b. Sep.1,1844, d. Apr.27,1847.
- M 6547. REV. JAMES MORRISON BROWN 2ND b. Harrisonburg,Va. June 18,1848, d. June or July 1890, minister of the Methodist Protestant Church in Florida, m. (1) Laura Brown and (2) ——— by whom he had an only child:—
M 65471. HENRY WEST BROWN, said to be a dealer in lumber, sash, and doors, Orange Grove Ave., Los Angeles,Cal. but no answer to questionnaire sent to that address.
- M 6548. MARY AURELIA BROWN, b. Harrisonburg,Va. Oct.31,1850, ed. at Augusta Female Seminary, moved to Austin,Tex. with her brother in 1881, teacher in Austin city schools, died there June 14,1884, from over-work.
- M 6543. WILLIAM MORTON BROWN was educated at Washington College,Va. grad. 1858, was a first lieutenant in Rockbridge Artillery, C.S.A., was wounded in the leg at Gettysburg, July 3,1863, captured and held prisoner at Frederick,Md., Baltimore and Johnson's Island until exchanged near Fortress Monroe, Feb.24,1865. He went to Texas in 1866 and was an attorney at Marlin and Austin (after 1881), state senator and comptroller of accounts of the State of Texas, and is buried in the State Cemetery at Austin. His wife, MARY LEA DILL, was educated at Goliad College; and they were members of the First Southern Presbyterian Church of Austin, with their four children, namely:—
- M 65431. NELLIE LEA BROWN, Austin,Tex., b. Goliad Nov.7,1878, ed. in Austin public schools and at Univ. of Texas with M.A. degree, teacher in Texas schools, teacher of English in Austin high school for more than twenty years.
- M 65432. FLORA BROWN, Austin,Tex., b. Marlin Oct.31,1880, ed. Austin public schools, housekeeper.
- M 65433. MORTON BROWN, Austin,Tex., b. Austin Aug.15,1882, ed. Austin public schools and Univ. of Texas; employed eight years in a State department, owned and operated a tea room for twelve years, was actor three years (1926-1929) with a theatre company in New York, N.Y. under direction of Richard Boleslawsky, returned to Texas and has served twelve years or more as director of dramatics in the Bureau of Public School Interest, Division of Extension, Univ. of Texas.
- M 65434. MINELMA BROWN, Austin,Tex., b. Austin Feb.14,1895, ed.Austin public schools, kindergarten training school and Univ. of Texas, kindergarten teacher, then employee in Texas State departments, m. Aug.5,1930 THOMAS STEPHEN LOCKWOOD, son of Arthur Ingersoll Lockwood and Annie Stevens, b. San An-

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—SAMUEL BROWN

tonio, Tex. Aug. 5, 1891, ed. San Antonio public schools, St. Mary's College and business college, accountant; captain Quartermaster Corps in France and Germany during World War, employed by Standard Oil Co. in Columbia, South America, 1924-1934, at Austin since, he died there Nov. 21, 1940—no children. He was employed at Buchanan Dam, Texas 1935-37.

(Data chiefly from Miss Nellie Lea Brown and Mrs. T.S. Lockwood.)

The generations of Rev. Henry Brown—M 654—are thus eight children, five grand-children and four in-laws, seventeen persons in all.

M 655. REV. SAMUEL BROWN, D.D.—see p. 156—served God and his generation in the limited area of Rockbridge, Bath and Highland counties in Virginia, as the beloved pastor of the Windy Cove Church and the patient, consecrated home missionary on the Jackson and Pasture rivers. He preached at what is now Warm Springs (pastor 1834-Sep. 9, 1837), Monterey, Doe Hill, Crab Bottom, Williamsville, McDowell, Lebanon (pastor June 1838-1857) and on Jackson River. He laid the foundations for Greenwood, Hot Springs, Warm Springs, Mountain Grove, Stony Run and Rehoboth Churches. "Greater men have lived and died during this century, but no better man has gone to his eternal reward than Samuel Brown"—W.T. Price. The present Windy Cove church was built in the sixth year of his pastorate.

Rev. Samuel Brown was educated in the school of the Rev. James Morrison, at Washington College (A.B. 1829, D.D. W and L Univ. 1886) and at Princeton Seminary 1830-1832, was licensed by Lexington Presbytery Oct. 20, 1832, and ordained on April 26, 1833 to be pastor of Windy Cove, New Bethany and Central Union congregations, one of which, I assume, is now Warm Springs. At Windy Cove he remained until Feb. 20, 1862 when the arduous labours of so extensive a field (including Lebanon 1838-1857), added to an incurable, debilitating bodily infirmity, caused him to resign and become pastor of New Monmouth Church (May 10, 1862-May 1, 1873). Continued ill health forced his final retirement to Millboro Springs where he died May 3, 1889 and is buried in the Bratton family graveyard, on State route 39, the Maury Highway through Goshen Pass, about two miles from the Windy Cove church eastward. Other ministers in this record who have served Windy Cove are:—William McPheeters, D.D. p. 20, John Montgomery p. 28, and W.W. Houston p. 32. Up to 1875 Dr. Brown had preached about 6,000 times, administered Communion 200 times, performed 500 baptisms, married more than 500 couples, and admitted a large number of persons to Church membership, the exact number he did not know, but no large number at any one time, the most at one time twenty seven in 1833. His sermons were full of the very marrow of the Gospel; he was diligent and punctual as a presbyter in his attendance on the courts of the Church.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—SAMUEL BROWN

While pastor at Windy Cove church Rev. Samuel Brown lived at Wildwood, the original John Bratton four-room log cabin built about 1779 but enclosed and hidden by modern methods, now owned by his granddaughter, Miss Martha Elizabeth Bratton. The original grant of 1300 acres patented to James Rhea in 1756 by the King of England was bought by Captain James Bratton in 1803, and by division passed to his sons, John, Andrew and Lewis Bratton. The whole tract, or rather the three Bratton Farms, and their owners and families have for generations been connected with Windy Cove Church, which was one of the very earliest Churches on the upper tributaries of James River having been organized in 1749 by Rev. Alexander Craighead, one of the stormy petrels of the Old Side-New Side Presbyterian schism of 1741.

His wife, ELEANOR ROBINSON MOORE, was the daughter of Samuel Moore, a farmer at Fairfield, Va. who died in August 1819, and Martha Ewing who died in March 1820; her relation to the family of Captain James Moore unknown—see p.39. They had but one child:—

M 6551. MARY MOORE BROWN, born Fairfield Aug.25,1834, an obedient child, an affectionate wife, a faithful mother, a kind friend and neighbour, a devoted member of Windy Cove Church from the age of sixteen, died Nov.29,1885; May 5,1859 she married JAMES LEWIS BRATTON, born at Rock Rest near Milboro July 2,1830, farmer at Wildwood, died Dec.28,1879, son of Andrew Lewis Bratton and Mary J.T.McKee, grandson of Capt. James Bratton.

Andrew Lewis Bratton was an elder in the Windy Cove Church for thirty six years, and lived at Rock Rest, the home built by his father, Capt. James Bratton. James Lewis Bratton was also an elder in the Windy Cove Church many years though not fifty years old when he died. His home as intimated was the Wildwood home of his uncle John Bratton near the Rock Rest homestead. He and Mary Moore Brown had nine children born at Wildwood, none married and but one of them survives; with her the consecrated, useful line of Rev. Samuel Brown ends.

M 65511. SAMUEL BROWN BRATTON, b. Mar.8,1860, d. Aug.23,1880 of typhoid fever, student at Hampden-Sydney College with a view to be a minister, studies interrupted by the death of his father and consequent need of his services at home, member of Windy Cove Church when but fourteen years old.

M 65512. ANDREW LEWIS BRATTON, b. Sep.8,1861, d. June 30,1864.

M 65513. MARY ELEANOR BRATTON, b. July 28,1863, home-maker and house-keeper at Wildwood, capable in business, friendly servant of the community, maintained her home as a popular tourist inn, died on June 25,1926 after but a brief illness.

M 65514. MARGARET MOORE BRATTON, b. Jan.11,1866, public school teacher in Highland and Bath counties, one year in Texas and two at Valley Seminary in Waynesboro. In 1901 she went to Philadelphia, entered the nurse training school at Woman's Hospital, graduated, and then passed the remainder of her life as a trained nurse in and around Philadelphia. Her health failed in 1931 and

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—DANIEL BROWN

she returned to Wildwood to recuperate, but died there on July 8, 1931, a wholly consecrated Christian during her entire life.

M 65515. MARTHA ELIZABETH BRATTON, b. Nov. 22, 1867, present owner of Wildwood, home-maker and loyal worker in Windy Cove Church, her aged grandmother an earlier especial care, resides now with friends at Coatesville, Pa.

M 65516. JOHN MCKEE BRATTON, b. Sep. 1, 1870, d. Apr. 2, 1884, of pneumonia.

M 65517. JAMES McCLUNG BRATTON, b. July 3, 1871, d. Jan. 27, 1897, farmer, not married, never robust but most lovable.

M 65518. EDITH HOUSTON BRATTON, b. June 5, 1873, d. Feb. 13, 1893.

M 65519. WILLIAM ALLEINE BRATTON, b. Aug. 13, 1876, d. July 28, 1877.

(Data chiefly from Miss Martha Elizabeth Bratton and A History of Windy Cove Presbyterian Church by Rev. A. J. Ponton 1929.)

The generations of Rev. Samuel Brown—M 655—are but one child, nine grand-children and one in-law, only eleven persons, but the World and Windy Cove Church owe them much.

DANIEL BROWN—M 656 see p. 156—remained in Rockbridge County; he was first a merchant, then farmed a farm near Brownsburg, and then in the lifetime of his second wife bought a farm on Hay's Creek and settled down to the quiet life of a prosperous farmer, his home named Willow Bank, a brick house about a mile from Bellevue, the place now owned by William East. He joined the New Providence Church in November 1822 with forty one others under Rev. James Morrison, was ordained and installed a ruling elder in October 1841, and gave the Church nearly thirty years of zealous, efficient service in that office; he was "one of Rockbridge's best citizens." He and his first two wives sleep in the New Providence graveyard near his father and mother.

The family of ELIZABETH McCHESNEY was early and long affiliated with New Providence Church. Rev. Mortimer Johnson McChesney Jr. ordained and installed pastor at Charlotte Court House, Va. June 29, 1941 is the latest minister from this most worthy stock. She died on the farm near Brownsburg. ELIZABETH CARUTHERS, Daniel Brown's second wife, came from two families whose progenitors reach back to the organization of the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church, some of whom intermarried with the Poages. She died at Willow Bank. MARY MALVINA LAIRD, the third wife, came from a family long settled on the North River near Buena Vista from which have also come numerous ministers, Presbyterian and A.R.P. Soon after the death of Mr. Brown, the oldest son took over the farm and she removed to Lexington and lived there, the last seven years with her sister-in-law, Mrs. John E. Laird; her funeral sermon was preached by Rev. William R. Laird, D.D., pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Danville, Va.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—DANIEL BROWN

Daniel Brown had four children, two by Elizabeth McChesney and one each by Elizabeth Caruthers and Mary Malvina Laird:—

- M 6561. ADAM McCHESNEY BROWN, farmer, b. near Brownsburg Aug.29,1829, d. Willow Bank Apr.18,1900, m. Nov.30,1854 BETSEY JANE STERRETT, dau. Robert Sterrett and Isabella Dunlap, b. near Goshen Aug.12,1830, d. Willow Bank June 7,1889; both buried at New Providence—ten children.
- M 6562. MARY EVELINE BROWN, b.near Brownsburg May 9,1832, d. Aug.15,1909, m. Sep.25,1851 CAPT. JAMES ALEXANDER WALKER—W 16152—son of Thomas Hudson Walker and Elizabeth Culton—see p.11—b. Aug.8,1822, d. Apr.9,1897—eleven children.
- M 6563. ELIZABETH HANNAH BROWN, b. Oct.31,1837, d. July 29,1886, buried New Providence, ed. at Bellevue in the Morrison school, teacher in Rockbridge County, spent her life on Hay's Creek in the Brown home, except when away teaching, never married.
- M 6564. DANIEL EDWARD BROWN, b. Willow Bank Sept.7,1865, d. from influenza and heart disease Lexington Jan.9,1923, ed. W. and L. Univ. 1889, travelling representative in Texas and Mexico for Southern Manufacturing Co., elder in First Presbyterian Church, San Marcos, Texas, returned to Lexington on the death of his father-in-law, and eighteen months before his own death, field agent for W. and L. Univ.; m. Sep.11,1907 MARY CAMPBELL MOORE, dau. James William Moore, farmer at Kerr's Creek, merchant at Lexington, and Louise Moore (who was dau. Dr. Thomas S. Moore and Elizabeth Wilson), b. Kerr's Creek June 2,1881, d. Lexington July 17,1933—no issue.

M 6561 ADAM McCHESNEY BROWN was born on the old McChesney Farm adjoining Brownsburg, and lived on the Daniel Brown farm in Hay's Creek all his life, in the Willow Bank home after his father's death. He early became a member of New Providence, and served as an elder from Nov.22,1874 to April 18,1900 when he died from a hemorrhage of the brain after la grippe. He was a good citizen and sometime member of the county board of supervisors. BETSY JANE STERRETT was born on the Robert Sterrett farm near Bell's Valley above Goshen on the drains of Little Calf Pasture River at the extreme north tip of Rockbridge County. They had ten children born on the Daniel Brown farm except the first:—

- M 65611. ISABELLA JOSEPHINE BROWN, b. on the Sterrett farm Sep.26,1855, d. Oct. 21,1923, ed. at Bellevue under Miss Harriet N. Morrison, teacher, after her mother's death house-keeper for her father until his death, then house-keeper in several Southern colleges until crippled by rheumatism, then suffered and lived with her brothers and sisters some years, and at last died at the home of her sister Alleine on Middle River, Augusta Co. near Swoope, and is buried at New Providence.
- M 65612. DANIEL BROWN, b. May 14,1857, d. Oct.3,1891 unmarried, buried New Providence, farmer with his father on Willow Bank farm.
- M 65613. ROBERT STERRETT BROWN, b. Dec.15,1858, d. Sep.19,1886, buried New Providence, unmarried, farmer with his father on Willow Bank farm.
- M 65614. MARY ELIZABETH BROWN, b. Nov.25,1860, d. Oct.4,1900, unmarried, buried New Providence, house-keeper all her life on the Willow Bank farm, buried New Providence.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—DANIEL BROWN

- M 65615. WILLIAM MADISON BROWN, druggist Buena Vista, Va., b. Feb. 1, 1862, m. Apr. 6, 1893 VIRGINIA MILLER, dau. David J. Miller, farmer at Middletown, and Caroline Hincks of Baltimore, b. near Middletown, Frederick Co., Va.—two children. She died at Buena Vista Dec. 13, 1942.
- M 65615x. MARGARET ANN BROWN, b. Oct. 18, 1863, d. Aug. 20, 1865, buried New Providence.
- M 65616. FANNIE MOORE BROWN, b. Feb. 5, 1866, d. Oct. 7, 1882, buried at New Providence, "a beautiful girl of sixteen."
- M 65617. ALLEINE BROWN, Swoope, Augusta Co., Va., b. Dec. 15, 1868, m. Oct. 27, 1896 THOMAS JACKSON THOMPSON, farmer, son of William Thompson and Estaline McCutchan, b. near Swoope Aug. 23, 1863, d. Feb. 2, 1937—three children.
- M 65618. ADDIE MCCHESENEY BROWN, Lexington, Va., b. Jan. 26, 1872, m. Nov. 26, 1905 DR. CHARLES HYDE DAVIDSON JR., son of Charles Hyde Davidson and Mary McClintic, b. Kerr's Creek Mar. 28, 1872, d. Lexington Jan. 23, 1933—two children.
- M 65619. JOHN DOUGLAS STERRETT BROWN, R.D. 1 Staunton, b. June 29, 1874, m. May 1, 1901 JESSIE WARREN SETSZER, dau. Henry Setszer, farmer, and Mary Rebecca Borum, b. Natchez, near Front Royal, Warren Co., Va. Dec. 5, 1874—four children.

M 65615 WILLIAM MADISON BROWN was educated at Bellevue in the school of Miss Harriet N. Morrison, and at Rockbridge Baths, learned the druggist business at Staunton under Dr. N. Wayt and brother, lived in Kansas City, Mo. three years and a half, and since 1890 has practiced his profession at Buena Vista. He was ordained an elder in the Buena Vista Presbyterian Church in 1894 or 1895, served many years and is now on the retired list. On July 11, 1880 Mrs. Caroline Miller and her daughter Carrie (later Mrs. Ambrose Timberlake, her husband ordained elder in 1887) transferred their membership from the Strasburg Presbyterian Church to the new organization at Vaucluse (Cedar Cliff Church organized Jan. 26, 1878), and later—1881 to 1886—David J. Miller and his children, VIRGINIA (Mar. 27, 1881), Charles E. and David R. joined that Church on profession. The parents died in 1888 and 1889, and in 1890 and 1891 the children with Mr. Timberlake (Virginia in 1891) removed to Buena Vista and joined the Presbyterian Church there. Virginia Miller was organist and Sunday school teacher at Cedar Cliff and the family has been active and influential at Buena Vista. It seems to descend from Jacob Mueller, founder of the town of Woodstock in Va.—See Wayland, History of Shenandoah Co. p. 709. William Madison Brown and Virginia Miller had two children:—

- M 656151. DR. AMBROSE MCCHESENEY BROWN, b. Buena Vista Mar. 2, 1895, ed. W. and L. Univ. A.B. 1915, and Univ. of Pa. M.D. 1920, interne two years at Brooklyn Hospital and Philadelphia General Hospital, and practiced at Berryville, Va. and Washington, D.C. 1925 to 1930 he was physician in the infirmary of the Prudential Insurance Co. of Newark, N.J. with his residence in Plainfield. Then he was physician in the U.S. Veterans' Hospital at Dwight, Ill. where he

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—DANIEL BROWN

died on April 7,1933 of angina pectoris; Dec.27,1921 in New York City he married MARIA LOUISE GUERNSEY, dau. Lucius Warren Guernsey of Bound Brook, N.J., Comptroller of Underwood Typewriter Co., and Martha Lincoln Brown of Elmira,N.Y., b. in Jacksonville,Fla. Nov.14,1896, ed. at Elmira College,B.S. 1919, bank clerk in New York in 1920-1921, she resides at Bound Brook—four children born at Plainfield:—

M 6561511. ALAN MCCHESENEY BROWN, b. July 28,1922.

M 6561512. WARREN MADISON BROWN, b. Feb.20,1925.

M 6561513. JOHN STERRETT BROWN, b. Nov.9,1927, d. June 17,1929 as the result of an accident.

M 6561514. ROY GUERNSEY BROWN, b. Jan.23,1930.

M 656152. BETSEY STERRETT BROWN, Farmville,Va., b. Asheville,N.C. May 13,1897, grad. in music Randolph-Macon Woman's College 1917, member Farmville Presbyterian Church; m. Apr.5,1924 WILLIAM WALLACE McCLINTIC, son of Rev. Hugh Peyton McClintic now resident at Liberty,Mo. and Mrs. May Wilson Warwick (born Wallace) and grandson of William McClintic of Bath Co. near Hot Springs and Nancy Herteboer Byrd, b. Hampden-Sydney,Va. Mar.18,1897, A.B. William Jewell College,Liberty,Mo. and A.B. Occidental College, Los Angeles,Cal., partner in Kilkare Laundry and Dry Cleaners,Farmville, elder in the Presbyterian Church there, served twelve months in World War, overseas ten—two children:—

M 6561521. WILLIAM WALLACE McCLINTIC JR. b. Pasadena,Cal. March 18, 1925.

M 6561522. MADISON PEYTON McCLINTIC, b. Richmond,Va. June 26,1928.

M 65617. ALLEINE BROWN was born at the home Hillside, member of New Providence Church since early girlhood, educated at Bellevue under Miss Harriet N. Morrison, married THOMAS JACKSON THOMPSON, a stock farmer on the Middle River, a deacon and then for twenty five years a ruling elder in the Hebron Presbyterian Church which grew out of the old North Mountain congregation organized by Rev. John Blair in 1746—see Waddell p.50.

The Thompsons were early settlers on the Middle River, the ancestral home located about a mile upstream from the home of William McPheeters and Rachel Moore—see p.17—and the Thompson lands adjoined the lands of Lewis Shuey which he purchased from John and William McPheeters. The Glebe Cemetery, historic burial ground which contains the graves of Colonial and Revolutionary soldiers and victims of early Indian massacres, lies on the ridge between the Thompson lands and Virginia route 56. Here also sleep William Thompson (1816-1884) and his wife Estaline McCutchan (1834-1891), Thomas Thompson (1781-1857) and his wife Frances (1787-1867), with four other members of the family. Here also sleep other McCutchans including John and John R., soldiers in the Revolution, and ten Ewings. It is said that pioneer McPheeters are buried here, but I could find no marked McPheeters graves when I visited the place in April 1941.

Alleine Brown and Thomas J. Thompson had three children:—

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—DANIEL BROWN

- M 656171. THOMAS JACKSON THOMPSON JR., b. May 19,1898, d. Nov.10,1927, unmarried; grad. V.P.I., agricultural demonstrator.
- M 656172. WILLIAM BROWN THOMPSON, Swoope,Va., farmer on the Thompson lands, b. May 19,1903, m. in Hebron church Sep.3,1927 KATHERINE BANE—two children :—
- M 6561721. NANCY KATHERINE THOMPSON, b. Oct.15,1928.
- M 6561722. WILLIAM BROWN THOMPSON JR., b. Jan.28,1939.
- M 656173. ROBERT DOUGLAS THOMPSON, Richmond,Va., State inspector of weights and measures, b. Feb.27,1911, m. Sep.9,1940 ELIZABETH SARRAY COOGLE, registered nurse, dau. Carl H. Coogle of Guinea,Va. and Elizabeth Hammond, b. Pueblo, Col. March 23(1914).

M 65618. ADDIE McCHESNEY BROWN attended private schools and the Valley Seminary at Waynesboro, who was early a member of New Providence Presbyterian Church and later an active worker in the Lexington Church. DR. CHARLES HYDE DAVIDSON was educated at W and L Univ.(1890-1892) and Univ. of Va. grad. M.D., was interne in Bellevue Hospital,NewYork, studied in Leipzig,Germany, and was a general practitioner at Lexington until his death in 1933; he was founder of the Rockbridge County Health Unit and a deacon in the Lexington Presbyterian Church. They have two children, born in Lexington :—

- M 656181. BETSEY BROWN DAVIDSON, Allentown,Pa., b. Sep.11,1908, grad. Agnes Scott College,Decatur,Ga. A.B.1928, and grad. Drexel Library Institute,Philadelphia, librarian for six years, mem. Lexington Presbyterian Church, m. Sep.4, 1937 GEORGE WALTER SMITH, son of Charles W. Smith, director of physical education at Allentown, in Y.M.C.A., and Bertha May Wagner, b. Allentown Feb.6,1905, grad. Muhlenburg College, employed (1) Traffic Dept. Lehigh Portland Cement Co., (2) Cost Dept. General Electric Co., and now (3) with Pa. Liquor Control Board at Allentown—a child :—
- M 6561811. ANNE McCHESNEY SMITH, b. Bethlehem,Pa. Jan.14,1939.
- M 656182. CHARLES HYDE DAVIDSON 3RD, Lexington,Va., b. Nov.1,1909, grad. W. and L. Univ. B.S. in Finance 1932, LL.B. 1935, admitted to Va. State Bar June 1934; attorney in Lexington, not married.

M 65619. MR. JOHN DOUGLAS STERRETT BROWN, born at Willow Bank, after the death of his father and sale of the Hay's Creek farm, removed to Augusta County in 1901 into the bounds of Hebron Presbyterian Church where he has been a ruling elder since 1921. He is a farmer, agent for the Mutual Fire Insurance Co. of Loudoun County, and has been a commissioner of the revenue for more than twenty years. His wife comes from what was an original German stock resident in Shenandoah County (which included part of Warren before 1836), where John, Martin and Michael Setszer were soldiers in the Revolution. John and Martin are listed in the census taken in 1785 are which time Borums were reported as residents in Amelia and Gloucester counties. Setszers appear in the records of the Strasburg Presbyterian Church as early as 1834, while George M. Borum was clerk of Shenandoah County school board in

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—DANIEL BROWN

1871—see Wayland passim. Mr. J.D.S.Brown and Jessie Warren Setszer had four children, born in Augusta County near Staunton:—

M 656191. REBECCA BROWN, b. Aug.10,1902, d. Apr.16,1918.

M 656192. WILLIAM MADISON BROWN, Staunton,Va. highway engineer, b. Nov.21, 1907, m. Sep.4,1937 ELEANOR STROTHER DAVIS—one child:—

M 6561921. MARY MOORE BROWN, b. Feb.24,1940.

M 656193. JESSIE WARREN BROWN, b. Sep.7,1909, grad. State Teachers' College, Farmville, teacher.

M 656194. ISABEL STERRETT BROWN, b. July 9,1912, house-keeper at home.

(Data chiefly from Mr. Wm.M.Brown, Mrs. Ambrose McC. Brown, Mrs. W.W. McClintic, Mrs. T.J.Thompson, Mrs. C.H.Davidson, Mr. J.D.S.Brown and Miss Mary Brown Anderson. I am particularly indebted to Mr. J.D.S.Brown for aid in the location of the Wm.McPheeters home on Middle River.)

M 6562. MARY EVALINE BROWN was not born at Willow Bank but on a farm beyond New Providence church where her parents then lived. She was educated in the school of Rev. James Morrison at Bellevue, and also at the famed Ann Smith Academy in Lexington. She is described as a most remarkable woman, never free from pain but withal very energetic, motherly, gentle and sympathetic. CAPT. JAMES ALEXANDER WALKER—W 16152, see p.12 for his line—farmer, was born, lived and died at the old Walker home on Walker's Creek near Jump Post Office about a hundred yards from the original Walker cabin site, a worthy scion of the Walker-Rutherford-Alleine stock. He joined New Providence Church June 6,1841 when not yet nineteen, was ordained deacon in April 1858, and ruling elder on Sep.17,1865; he was many years assistant Sunday school superintendent and Bible class teacher, and even when advanced in years worked in an afternoon Sunday school in his own neighbourhood. He was eminent as an elder, a man of prayer, faithful to visit the sick and needy, a wise counsellor, a man of utmost probity in character. He was educated in the school of Rev. James Morrison, and was a scholar, deep thinker and sound theologian, a strict adherent of the doctrines of his Church. His eleven children by Mary Evaline Brown, born in the old Walker home, were:—

M 65621. BETTIE BROWN WALKER, b. Aug.30,1853, ed. at Bellevue under Miss Harriet N. Morrison, Sunday school teacher, house-keeper in her father's house and then in her own, d. Aug.31,1939 at her own home at Timber Ridge of angina pectoris at the ripe old age of eighty six, a beautiful Christian, full of trust in her Lord and self-sacrifice for her invalid daughter. Oct.23,1889 she married ANDREW MOORE ANDERSON, son of Robert Blair Anderson, merchant, farmer and elder at Bethesda Presbyterian Church, and Mary Horn. He was born at Cedar Grove near Rockbridge Baths July 15,1848 and d. May 19,1934, a farmer on lands owned by his family for several generations. He was an elder in Bethesda Church fifty years, Sunday school superintendent for forty and superintendent emeritus for the remainder ten years of his life. They had but one child:—

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—DANIEL BROWN

- M 656211. MARY BROWN ANDERSON, b. at Cedar Grove Mar.2,1891, ed. at Chicora College,Columbia,S.C., d. at her Timber Ridge home June 12,1941 after eight years of invalidism, during which she had to direct the affairs of the home and farm from her room, a most beautiful writer and a Christian perfected by what she suffered, member Bethesda Presbyterian Church.
- M 65622. THOMAS HENRY WALKER, b. July 27,1855 on the old Walker homestead, lived and d. there Aug.5,1938, and is buried at the old cemetery at New Providence. He owned the lands in lineal succession to John Walker who came there in 1743, and served the New Providence Church as the fifth elder in direct line over a period of 150 years, a Walker elder in each generation. He was ordained deacon on Jan.8,1911 and an elder on Nov.17,1918. He joined the Church by profession on May 12,1872 when not seventeen and gave it sixty six years of service, devoted to deeds of active helpfulness, a constant worker in the Sunday school. He had an especial interest in the young, whom several times he took into his home for months and years at a time, where his humble, Christian life and conduct left its abiding impress. He never married; he and his sister Margaret made their home a place beloved, of which their colored servants, Cornelia and Charlotte Harris, were inmates for more than thirty years.
- M 65622x. MARY MALVINA WALKER, born in 1857, but lived only few days.
- M 65623. MARY ELLA WALKER, b. Mountain Home, the ancestral Walker place, Jan.10,1859, d. Florence,S.C. Jan.24,1931, m. Oct.23,1888 REV. CYRUS GIVENS BROWN—W 217525, see p.9 and 13—, Rockbridge Co. Aug.30,1859, d. Bennettville,S.C. April 2,1937—3 children.
- M 65623x. ANNA McBRIDE WALKER, b. Dec.13,1860, d. Nov.2,1865.
- M 65624. DANIEL BROWN WALKER, farmer R.F.D.3 Staunton, b. Aug.3,1862, m. (1) Nov.23,1910 KATHERINE ERVINE, dau. Francis Milton Ervine and Hester Bear, b. Ottobine,Rockingham Co.,Va. lived in Churchville,Va., Barstow,Tex. and Fairfield,Va., d. Jan.28,1914 on Walker's Creek, buried New Providence; m. (2) KATHERINE SIMS of Baltimore, a native of eastern Virginia—no children.
- M 65625. MARGARET DABNEY WALKER, b. Aug.7,1864, d. Aug.6,1932, buried New Providence, ed. at Bellevue under Miss Harriet N. Morrison, teacher a few years; cared for her mother until her death, and then house-keeper for her brother at the Walker home, dispenser of warm hospitality, deeply interested in young people and work of the Church, Sunday school teacher, active in Women's Work, she lived a very full life of active usefulness. She collaborated with Mrs. Emma Siggins White in the preparation of *The Descendants of John Walker of Wigton*, see p.37, and was very active in the collection of the funds for the erection of the Samuel Brown-Mary Moore monument in the New Providence graveyard and the endowment of the lot in the summer of 1918.
- M 65626. JAMES ALEXANDER WALKER JR., b. Mar.22,1867, ed. W and L Univ. 1887, Presbyterian, travelling salesman at Gainesville,Tex. where he died in June 1940; he m. June 19,1907 RUBY PAULINE MAXWELL, dau. Granville Benjamin Franklin Maxwell and Jennie Rachel— of Gainesville—two children, members of the First Christian Church :—
- M 656261. JAMES MAXWELL WALKER, b. Nov.29,1908, ed. New Mexico Military Institute, Diesel engineer at Gainesville.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—DANIEL BROWN

M 656262. RUBY PAULINE WALKER, b. Apr.23,1912, ed. Gainesville Junior College, teacher in Gainesville schools.

M 65627. ROBERT HUGH WALKER, farmer near Canton,Mo., elder in the Presbyterian Church, b. Apr.13,1869, ed. Rockbridge public schools and Greenbrier Academy at Lewisburg, m.Dec.28,1899 ADA DE SHA MOORE, dau. Lucius De Sha Moore and Bettie Jane—, b. at family home near Monticello,Mo. Jan.3,1874—five children:—

M 656271. MARY MOORE WALKER, b. Apr.15,1901, d. Jan.27,1907.

M 656272. LUCIUS DE SHA WALKER, farmer near Canton,Mo., deacon in the Presbyterian Church, b. May 28,1905, ed. Monticello high school, m. Oct.14,1933 OLA FRANCES BEVANS, dau. of Abram and Linn Bevans, b. Aug.10,1912.

M 656273. BETTY BROWN WALKER, La Grange,Mo., b. Jan.3,1908, ed. Monticello high school and Culver-Stockton College at Canton,Mo., Presbyterian, m. July 3,1937 JOSEPH JOHN WISKERCHEN, son of Edward A. Wiskerchen and Anna Quick, b. Jan.27,1904.

M 656274. MARGARET FRANCES WALKER, b. Jan.17,1910, ed. Monticello high school and Culver-Stockton College, Presbyterian, teacher.

M 656275. MARTHA McCUTCHAN WALKER, b. Jan.11,1913, ed. Monticello high school and Culver-Stockton College, m. Jan.10,1939 JOSEPH W. LILLARD, resides Williamstown,Mo.

M 65627x. SAMUEL BROWN WALKER, b. June 2,1871, d. Sep.11,1871.

M 65628. FANNIE MOORE WALKER, Montgomery,W.Va., b. at the old Walker home Jan.24—, m. Nov.30,1905 FREDERICK HALE MONTGOMERY, son of James C. Montgomery and Bridget Huse, b. Montgomery Apr.29,1872—one daughter.

M 65623 MARY ELLA WALKER received her early education at Bellevue under Miss Harriet N. Morrison and was herself a teacher until her marriage at the age of nearly thirty to Rev. Cyrus Givens Brown, and with him was a missionary to Japan under the Executive Committee of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. She died at the home of her daughter in Florence,S.C. and is said to be buried at New Providence in the old cemetery which I have not visited. As noted on p. 9 and 13 her children descend from the original John Walker who lived and died at Wigton, by four separate lines.

REV. CYRUS GIVENS BROWN, as noted on p.9, was the son of James Walker Brown, farmer, and Mary McClure Stuart, was born on Walker's Creek and educated at W and L Univ. 1885 and Union Theological Seminary 1888. He was licensed by Lexington Presbytery May 11, 1888 and ordained Aug.30,1888, married on Oct.23,1888 and sailed at once for Japan as a missionary with his station at Kobe. The health of Mrs. Brown and son James compelled his return in 1892, after which he served five pastorates:—Montgomery, W. Va. 1893-1898, Second Church Birmingham 1898-1899, Pleasant Grove, Hebron and Catholic Churches, Chester,S.C. 1900-1912, Clio and Carolina Churches,Clio,S.C. 1912-1923, and Dallas, N.C. 1923-1929. He retired from active service in 1929, lived at Florence, home of Mrs. Young,1929-1934,and at Bennettsville, home of Mrs. Garner,

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—DANIEL BROWN

1934-1937, and there died on April 2,1937. He and Mary Ella Walker had three children:—

M 656231. REV. JAMES WALKER BROWN, b. Kobe Aug.13,1890, ed. Davidson College, A.B.1912, Columbia Theological Seminary 1915-1918,B.D., and Princeton Theological Seminary 1919-1920, B.D. 1912-1915 he taught school. He was licensed by Pee Dee Presbytery in 1917, and was ordained by Cherokee Sep.17,1918 to be pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, Rome,Ga., but went into Y.M.C.A. war service at Washington,D.C. 1918-1919. Since 1920 he has resided at Bucharest,Roumania, Y.M.C.A. secretary 1920-1927, general secretary since 1927, also adviser to the Roumanian Government on National Youth Movement, and was decorated in 1937 for outstanding work among Roumanian youth. Dec.18, 1937 he m. SALLY BROUCHECK of Chicago, graduate of Chicago Institute of Art.

See Addenda.

M 656232. MARY EVALYN BROWN, Florence,S.C., b. Kobe June 9,1892, ed. Chicora College for Women,Greenville,S.C.,A.B.1913, teacher three years in public schools of Florence and Hartsville,S.C., m. Clio Nov.13,1916 THOMAS BENTON YOUNG, son of William Henry Young and Virginia Brockington, b. Florence June 6, 1882, ed. Clemson A and M College,B.S.1903, deacon thirty five years in Baptist Church, Rotarian, trustee Clemson College, chairman S.C. State Board of Public Welfare, organizer and manager Carolinas Co-operatives Consolidated (planters produce and storage company), Florence, also of T.B.Young Inc., its successor, of which, per letterhead, Mrs. Young is the secretary—four children, born at Florence:—

M 6562321. THOMAS BENTON YOUNG JR., Florence, b. Feb.9,1918, ed. Clemson College, president and treasurer T.B.Young Inc., m. Oct.11,1941 SARAH WILMA MOYE of Bamberg,S.C.

See Addenda.

M 6562322. JAMES GIVENS YOUNG, b. Aug.6,1921, ed. Clemson College.

M 6562323. MARY EVALYN YOUNG, b. Mar.21,1926.

M 6562324. WILLIAM FREDERICK YOUNG, b. Jan.19,1929.

M 656233. MARGARET FRANCES BROWN, Bennettville,S.C., b. Birmingham,Ala. June 22,1898, ed. Chicora College for Women, Columbia,S.C., B.Mus. 1920, teacher Piano and Voice, Clio 1920-1921, Y.P. Division teacher in the Church, organist and choir director; m. Clio,S.C. Nov.24,1921 REV. JAMES SAMUEL GARNER JR., son of James Samuel Garner,D.D.S. of Darlington,S.C. and Minnie Henretta Brand, b.Darlington Apr.9,1891, ed.Presbyterian College of S.C.,A.B.1913,Univ. S.C.M.A.1916, Columbia Theological Seminary,B.D.1916, and Princeton Theological Seminary,B.D.1917; he was licensed by Pee Dee Presbytery Apr.13,1916, and ordained July 10,1917, and has served but three pastorates:—Mullins,S.C. June 1917-Jan.1925, Mebane,N.C. Jan.26,1925-July 18,1927 and Bennettville,S.C. July 18,1927 to date; built educational buildings at Mullins and Mebane 1923 and 1926, sometime trustee Flora McDonald College, Presby. College of S.C., and Thornwell Orphanage, treasurer of Benevolences, Pee Dee Presbytery—two children:—

M 6562331. JAMES SAMUEL GARNER 3RD,b. Mullins Aug.31,1922.

M 6562332. FRANCIS BROWN GARNER, b. Bobbetsville, June 6,1928.

M 65628. FANNIE MOORE WALKER was educated in private schools, New Providence Academy and Valley Seminary, Waynesboro, member of New Providence Church until marriage and then very active in the Sunday school and Women's Work at Montgomery,W.Va.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—DANIEL BROWN

Montgomery is a coal town in the heart of the Kanawha and New River coal field, eleven miles from Gauley Bridge, twenty five from Charleston, first named Coal Valley, incorporated in 1891 and re-named for its founder, James C. Montgomery, father of F.H.Montgomery. It is the site of New River State College founded in 1895 as a preparatory branch of W.Va.Univ., a co-educational institution specializing in vocational courses. Coal Valley(nowMontgomery) Presbyterian Church was organized in 1877 by Rev. John Calvin Brown—M 6513—and Rev. James Haynes, who became its first minister. Mrs. Montgomery was teacher of Women's Bible Class in the Sunday school many years, and is now many years also Woman's Auxiliary Circle Bible teacher. Mr. F.H.Montgomery has been identified with that Church since early manhood, deacon Oct.4, 1891-May 21,1899, ruling elder since, clerk of session Jan.22,1901 to date, S.S.superintendent Aug.19,1893-Sep.1,1931, superintendent Smithers Mission Sunday school Dec.12,1928 to date, his secular business, insurance. "Their influence for many years has been a decided force for Christ and His Church in their personal lives, their home and through their service in the Church"—Montgomery Church Messenger, Dec. 30, 1938—They have one daughter:—

M 656281. MARY MOORE MONTGOMERY, Roanoke,Va., b. Sep.14,1908 at Montgomery, ed. at Montgomery schools, Queens-Chicora College,Charlotte,N.C.,A.B.1928, and graduate work in W.Va.Univ. and Peabody College for Teachers,Nashville, Tenn., teacher of English in Montgomery high school 1928-1934; m. Dec.26,1934 ROBERT EDWARD MASON of Raleigh,N.C., b. Norfolk Aug.2,1910, ed. N.C. State College, grad. B.S., claim manager Roanoke office, Liberty Mutual Insurance Co.—a daughter:—

M 6562811. MARY MOORE MASON, b. Louisville,Ky. Apr.13,1936.

(Data from Mrs. Young, Mrs. Garner, Mrs. Montgomery and Mrs. Mason, but for this Walker line in particular and the Daniel Brown line in general I am especially indebted to Miss Mary Brown Anderson, who, in spite of her bodily infirmities, wrote me out a detailed account of the numerous members of the family and their activities and also persuaded her aged mother to loan me a precious scrap-book filled with news-paper clippings of obituary notices, memorial services and the like as to members of her immediate family and collaterals and personages identified with New Providence Church. These godly women served well their generation and have now fallen on sleep. It has been a distinct privilege to have made their acquaintance even though only by correspondence.)

These are the generations of Daniel Brown—M 656—:—four children, twenty one grand-children, twenty three great-grand-children, seventeen great-great-grand-children and twenty seven in-laws, ninety two persons.

M 657. REV. JOSEPH BROWN—see p.156—joined New Providence Church at the age of thirteen, was educated at Washington College,Va., A.B.1830, taught school two years and then attended Princeton Theologi-

cal Seminary grad.1835; he was licensed by Lexington Presbytery at New Providence church Oct.17,1835, and ordained by the same at Augusta Stone Church on Oct.28,1836, and, with Rev. James Moore Brown,D.D., was a charter member of the Presbytery of Greenbrier organized in Lewisburg Stone Church Apr.10,1838; he was pastor Spring Creek Church at Renick in Greenbrier County and Oak Grove Church in Pocahontas County 1837-1846, and home missionary along the Greenbrier River as far up as Greenbank (Anthony's Crk.Huntersville and Liberty Churches); in 1840 he established the Little Levels Academy at Hillsboro and was its first principal. Bronchial disease drove him south. 1846-1848 he was teacher at Memphis,Tenn. and missionary to the Negroes; 1848-1857 he did like work at Natchez, Miss., and then passed into Florida as missionary over a wide field, but returned to Virginia for the duration of the War, 1861-1865. At its close he went back to Florida, and is said in the Ministerial Directory to have been supply minister at Suwannee Church in Florida 1866-1868. This Church is not now of record; it seems it was on the Suwannee River near Cedar Keys. At least on May 31, 1868 he landed from a small coast-wise steamer from Cedar Keys at Dunedin Yacht Basin on Clearwater Bay, west of Tampa, Fla. to become a grower of oranges, but did become the pioneer Presbyterian missionary in that area. He set up a tabernacle in 1868; on June 7,1871 he began to preach in a school-house at Dunedin, and on April 11,1872 he reported to the Presbytery of Florida that he had organized the first Presbyterian Church in south Florida to be called Ebenezer (later named Bethesda, Andrews Memorial in 1876 and since 1925 The First Presbyterian Church of Dunedin). He was pastor here until 1879—See Dunedin Times Apr.25, 1941 and Christian Observer Nov.12,1941. It is said that Clearwater (Peace Memorial), and Bayview (Bethel, now closed and the members moved to Safety Harbour) Churches grew from the Ebenezer Church he and Rev. William Brown started. In 1879 he removed to Bryan,Texas, and on Feb.14,1880 died there at the home of his son, John Mathews Brown, from an apoplectic stroke.

His first wife, ANN ELIZA MATHEWS, was the daughter of John Mathews, attorney, State and County officer at Lewisburg; she died in 1859 and is buried on the bank of the Suwanee River, likely near Cedar Keys, and likely also near the old Suwanee church. His second wife, MRS. CAROLINE THOMAS, died in Austin and is buried in the City Cemetery there. His three children by Ann Eliza Mathews were:—

M 6571. JOSEPH ALLEINE BROWN, b. Huntersville July 12,1841, d. Washington,D.C. Jan.27,1929, m. July 13,1880 MRS. MINNIE TRAYNHAM, dau. Capt. B. F. Reaville and Elizabeth Welch, b. Lexington,Tex.Sep.1,1855, d. Rocky Mount,N.C., Dec. 5,1942—four children.

M 6572. JOHN MATHEWS BROWN, b. Huntersville Feb.27,1845, d. Austin, Tex. Nov.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—JOSEPH BROWN

2,1916, m. Nov.30,1871 EMMA GARLAND PENICK, dau. Rev. Daniel Allen Penick and Agnes Ann Tinsley, b. Cabarrus Co.,N.C. Dec.14,1836, d. Austin,Tex. Feb.25, 1923—four children.

M 6573. LUTHER BROWN, born and died in 1847.

M 6571. JOSEPH ALLEINE BROWN was a member of the First Southern Presbyterian Church, Austin, a soldier in the 22nd Infantry, Kanawha Rifles, second lieutenant U.C.V. After 1865 he was teacher of Music in Baylor Female College,Independence,Kan., wrote life insurance at Austin, 1890-1912, later up to his death clerk at Washington in the office of Congressman J.P.Buchanan of Texas, and is buried in Arlington National Cemetery in the Confederate section. MINNIE REAVILLE was the daughter of B.F.Reaville of French Huguenot descent, a captain at the battle of San Jacinto in the army of the Republic of Texas, one of the original settlers in the state, active in the Methodist Church when there was no Presbyterian Church. He and two brothers fled France for civil and religious freedom and came to Charleston,S.C. His wife, Elizabeth Welch was a South-Carolinian. Mrs. Brown in 1839 made her home with Mrs. Austin at Rocky Mount,N.C. Her four children were:—

M 65711. REAVILLE MOORE BROWN, civil engineer Macon,Ga., b. Independence,Kan. May 8,1881, ed. Texas A and M College, grad. 1901 with civil engineer degree, worked on Panama Canal and in South America, sergeant 23rd Engineers,U.S.A. in World War, employed 1939 on U.S. construction work at Macon, mem. First Southern Presbyterian Church at Austin; m. Savannah,Ga. Mar.30,1935 EVALYN MARGARET SUMMERLIN b. Aug.29,1908, Roman Catholic—one child:—
M 657111. REAVILLE MOORE BROWN JR., b. Richmond,Va. Oct.21,1936.

M 65712. TURNER ASHBY BROWN, b. Independence,Kan. Sep.23,1884, d. Aug.1924 at Washington,D.C., soldier in U.S. army during World War on coast defense, and died from war disabilities, mem. First Southern Presbyterian Church,Austin.

M 65713. CLARE ALLEINE BROWN, Rocky Mount,N.C., b. Chapel Hill,Tex. Sep.9, 1887, ed. Greenbrier Presbyterian Junior College,Lewisburg,W.Va., and Cincinnati Conservatory of Music, mem. First Presbyterian Church, Rocky Mount, m. Houston,Tex. Oct.1909 ERLE HUNTER AUSTIN, son of Dr. Samuel Hunter Austin and Mary Copeland McPherson of Lewisburg, b. Lewisburg Mar.10,1881, ruling elder First Presbyterian Church, Rocky Mount, secretary Chamber of Commerce—three children:—
See Addenda.

M 657131. SAMUEL HUNTER AUSTIN, Nashville,N.C. b. Lewisburg July 30,1910, newspaper man at Abingdon,Va. and Brunswick,N.J., owner and publisher Nashville local paper, Episcopalian, m. Brooklyn,N.Y. Nov.27,1937 EVALYN McLEAN WHIPPLE, b. Brooklyn Aug.30,1915, ed. Rutgers Univ. A.B. degree.

M 657132. ELIZABETH REAVILLE AUSTIN, Rocky Mount,N.C., b. Lewisburg Nov. 29,1912, ed. N.C.College for Women,Greensboro,N.C., A.B. in Chemistry 1934, technician Parkview Hospital,Rocky Mount, mem. Rocky Mount Methodist Church.

M 657133. ERLE HUNTER AUSTIN JR., b. Greensboro,N.C. Nov.29,1918, ed. Davidson College, grad. 1940, enlisted 1941 in the U.S. Armed forces, unit not reported.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—JOSEPH BROWN

M 65714. REV. CECIL MATHEWS BROWN, Bismark, S.C., b. Chapel Hill, Tex. Mar. 11, 1890, ed. Univ. of Texas 1916-1918, Hampden-Sydney College 1920-1922, grad. A.B., and Union Theological Seminary B.D. 1925, licensed and ordained by Presbytery of Granville June 10, 1925. June 1918-Sep. 1920 he was stenographer-secretary in Washington for U.S. Shipping Board, could not serve in the armed forces because of a crippled foot; summer vacation worker, Rockfish Depot, Va. 1921, Claudesville, Va. 1922-1923, Lakeside Presbyterian Church, Richmond, Va. 1924, organized under his leadership in part. He has served in six pastorates:—Littleton-Warrenton-Norlina group, N.C. 1925-1926, Second Church Burlington, N.C. 1926-1928, Elizabeth City, N.C. 1928-1933, Kershaw and Beaver Creek, S.C. 1933-1938, Spindale, N.C. 1938-1939, Greenville, Tenn. (Meadow Creek, New Ebenezer, Rheatown and Providence Churches). Burlington, N.C. July 3, 1928 he married EDITH ELIZABETH CARROLL, dau. Judge William Houston Carroll, descendant of a Rockbridge Houston, and Sarah Elizabeth Turretine of Scotch and French Huguenot stock, b. Burlington Sep. 27, 1891, ed. Salem College, Winston-Salem, A.B. 1913, with graduate work in Cornell Univ., teacher of English in Burlington high school—no children.

M 6572. JOHN MATHEWS BROWN enlisted in the Confederate army at the age of sixteen, and served during the war in Pogue's Battery (Rockbridge Artillery) part time under Stonewall Jackson, and surrendered at Appomattox. After the war he went to Tampa, bought a tract of land and started an orange grove, but in the Fall or Winter of 1879 removed to Bryan, Tex., and thence to Austin in 1881, where he was connected with the General Land Office for about twelve years, and thereafter for about twenty years with the State Blind Institution. He was a ruling elder in the First Southern Presbyterian Church and Sunday school superintendent. His wife, EMMA GARLAND PENICK, also was a Sunday school teacher and active in many other ways. She came from an early Presbyterian stock domiciled in Cumberland and Prince Edward counties before the Revolution. Her great-grand-father Daniel Allen was an elder in the Cumberland Church and father of Rev. Cary Allen, pioneer Presbyterian minister in Kentucky; her great-grand-mother born Joanna Read, by her first marriage to Joseph Hill, was the mother of Rev. William Hill, D.D., first pastor of the Winchester, Va. Church separately organized by him in 1800. Her grand-mother, Zillah Allen, daughter of Daniel Allen and Mrs. Joanna Hill, married Nathaniel Hill Penick. Her sister, Agnes Anne Tinsley Penick, married Rev. Ebenezer Dickey Junkin, D.D., pastor of New Providence Church 1860-1880. Modern representatives of the stock are Paul M. Penick, treasurer of W and L Univ., and Daniel Allen Penick, Ph.D., professor of Classical Languages in the University of Texas. John M. Brown and wife are buried in Austin; they had four children:—

M 65721. AGNES BROWN, died an infant.

M 65722. JOSEPH ALLEINE BROWN, St. Louis, Mo., b. Tampa, Fla. Jan. 31, 1874, m. Austin, Tex. Nov. 14, 1899 LOUISE ZIMPLEMAN JONES, dau. Thomas Jones and Phæbe Peck, b. Austin Feb. 18, 1880—one son.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—JOSEPH BROWN

M 65723. WILLIAM GARLAND BROWN, b. Charlotte, N.C. Jan. 17, 1877, died in New York City Sep. 2, 1918, m. Apr. 20, 1905 ANNA JOHN BALDWIN, dau. of Dr. William Henry Baldwin and Virginia Leana Alexander Keenan, both from W. Va., b. in Texas Oct. 17, 1880—one daughter.

M 65724. BESSIE BAUMANN BROWN, b. Bryan, Tex. Oct. 23, 1880, d. Dallas, May 8, 1931, m. Prof. John Avery Lomax—four children.

M 65722. JOSEPH ALLEINE BROWN attended grade and high schools in Austin and one year at the University of Texas, and acted as amanuensis to Rev. R. L. Dabney, D. D., Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy—M 6532. After three years service on the Austin Evening News, in August 1896 he entered railroad service and so continued:—1896-1903 as stenographer and rate clerk with the Missouri, Kansas and Texas R.R. Co., and then with the International and Great Northern; 1903-1906 as Dallas representative of the latter road; 1907-1910 as chief clerk in traffic department, Gulf Coast Lines; 1910-1925 at Houston successively as Asst. Gen. Freight Agent, Gen. Freight Agent and Freight Traffic Manager of the Gulf Coast Lines merged with the International and Great Northern into the Missouri Pacific Railway System in 1925; since Jan. 1, 1927 Assistant Vice-President-Traffic Missouri Pacific System Lines, at St. Louis; mem. Bellerive Country Club, Traffic Club and Missouri Athletic Association at St. Louis, Union League Club at Chicago and the Houston Club of Houston, Tex. Mrs. Brown was educated in the public schools at Austin and at the University of Texas. Their one son is:—

M 657221. HART BROWN, Houston, Tex. b. Palestine, Tex. Oct. 30, 1902, ed. private schools at Houston, then preparatory school at Principia in St. Louis, grad. 1920, attended Rice Institute in Houston, grad. 1925, B.S. in Electrical Engineering, spent a year and a half with General Electric Co. at Schenectady and General Railway Signal Co. at Rochester, N.Y., 1927-1930 was at Houston in charge of a Geophysics survey party, then attended Washington University in St. Louis, grad. M.S. in 1934, majoring in Geophysics; inventor of the Brown Gravity Meter, a geophysics device manufactured by Brown Gravity Meter Corporation of Houston, of which he is president; m. Sep. 7, 1935 LEOLA DOWNES b. Aug. 7, 1905—a daughter:—

M 6572211. BETTIE LYNNE BROWN, b. Houston Feb. 26, 1937.

M 65723. WILLIAM GARLAND BROWN was educated in Austin, but removed to Dallas in 1895 where he served the Mercantile Commerce Bank, and planned and founded the Modern Order of Praetorians, a fraternal insurance association. After marriage he resided in Oklahoma City 1905-about 1911, then removed to New York City where he died Sep. 2, 1918. His wife returned to Dallas and since 1918 has been railroad accountant with the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railroad Co. of Texas at Dallas. She was educated in the public schools and at St. Mary's Episcopal College, Dallas, graduated A.B. They had one daughter:—

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—JOSEPH BROWN

M 657231. VIRGINIA BALDWIN BROWN, Dallas, Tex., b. Oklahoma City Jan. 12, 1907, attended Southern Methodist Univ. at Dallas three years majoring in Romance languages, and then Leland Stanford Univ. of California, A.B. 1931, with graduate work at Univ. of Colorado, teacher in the Dallas public schools, in the social sciences.

M 65724. BESSIE BAUMANN BROWN was educated in Austin public schools, at Peace Institute, Raleigh, N.C. and at the Univ. of Texas 1904, and resided awhile at Bryan, then at Austin, Chicago, then at Dallas, Austin and Dallas again, where she died in 1931; she is buried at Austin. On the occasion of her death the Senate of the State of Texas wrote into its journal a resolution of appreciation of the great work for education and civic good done by Prof. Lomax and his wife. She was connected with the University as a student and as wife of a member of the Administration, and as part founder of the Ex-Students Association. PROF. JOHN AVERY LOMAX was educated at the Univ. of Texas, A.B. 1897, M.A. 1906, and was a professor at A and M College, Bryan, whence he returned to Austin and became successively registrar and secretary to the president. Before and during the World War he had a business connection in Chicago from which he was recalled to Austin to become executive secretary of the Ex-Students Association. In 1925 he became head of the bond department of the Republic National Bank in Dallas, and later a vice-president. Mrs. Lomax died in 1931, and in 1935 he married Mrs. RUBY TERRELL, Dean of Women at the Univ. of Texas, resigned about 1937. By Bessie Baumann Brown he had four children:—

M 657241. SHIRLEY LOMAX, Lubbock, Tex., b. Bryan, Tex., ed. Austin public schools and Univ. of Texas 1921-1925, grad. A.B., m. Jan. 5, 1929 DR. CHRISTOPHER C. MANSELL—a daughter:—

M 6572411. PATRICIA MANSELL.

M 657242. JOHN AVERY LOMAX JR., Corpus Christi, Tex. b. June 14, 1907, ed. Austin public schools and Univ. of Texas, A.B. 1928 with a degree also in Business Administration; connected successively with Republic National Bank in Dallas, with a bank in Corpus Christi (1931—), and in 1938 with Reconstruction Finance Corporation; toured Europe in 1938 with his father, stepmother and sister Bess Brown.

M 657243. ALLAN LOMAX, b. Austin Jan. 31, 1915, ed. in Austin public schools and at the Univ. of Texas, in 1938 doing special work in Music Division of the Library of Congress at Washington.

M 657244. BESS BROWN LOMAX, Dallas, Tex., b. Austin Jan. 21, 1921. (Data chiefly from Rev. Cecil Mathews Brown, Prof. Daniel Allen Penick and Mr. Joseph Alleine Brown.)

These are the generations of Rev. Joseph Brown—M 657—:—three children, ten grandchildren, ten great-grandchildren, two great-great-grandchildren, and ten in-laws, thirty five persons in all.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY MOORE—WILLIAM BROWN

M 658. Side by each in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Va., on a knoll overlooking the James River, near the towering monuments of presidents, generals and other illustrious dead of the State of Virginia, lie the mortal remains of two most influential Presbyterian ministers, known and revered in their time throughout the length and breadth of the Southern Presbyterian Church, godly men, renowned preachers, eminent Church paper editors, ecclesiastics beyond compare, together with two noble women whose devotion, patience, toil and care helped make their husbands great. They are:—Rev. James Power Smith, D.D., captain and aide-de-camp to General Stonewall Jackson and then to General Richard S. Ewell, pastor at Fredericksburg 1869-1892, editor Central Presbyterian 1892-1909, chaplain Va. State Penitentiary twenty years, stated clerk of the Synod of Virginia nearly fifty years—see p.157—; his wife, Agnes Alexander Lacy born in Fredericksburg, of a stock noted for godliness and usefulness; his sister, Elizabeth Hill Smith; and his sister's husband, Rev. William Brown, D.D., best known, because most widely known, son of Mary Moore.

REV. WILLIAM BROWN, D.D. joined the New Providence Church when but ten years old, graduated at Washington College, Va., A.B. 1830, taught school at Woodstock, Va., Romney as assistant to Rev. William Henry Foote, D.D., and at Gerrardstown, (W.) Va., where his brother James Moore Brown was pastor, attended Princeton Theological Seminary 1832-1835 and Union Theological Seminary in Va. 1835-1836; D.D. Hampden-Sydney College in 1857. He was licensed by Lexington Presbytery, Oct. 17, 1835, and on Oct. 28, 1836 was ordained by the same and installed pastor of Augusta Stone Church in succession to Rev. Conrad Speece, D.D., his only pastorate, 1836-1860. He was editor of the Central Presbyterian 1860-1879 and permanent clerk of General Assembly 1865-1885, trustee Washington College and Washington and Lee University, its successor, 1853-1894, director and trustee Union Theological Seminary in Va. 1853-1890. In Richmond he resided in the home of Rev. Moses Drury Hoge, D.D., pastor Second Presbyterian Church, but removed to Fredericksburg in 1879, and thence in 1883 to Florida where he resided at Coligny 1883-1884, Dunedin 1884-1885, De Soto 1886-1888, and Bayview (which is now part of Clearwater) 1889-1894, and there died April 22, 1894. His eyesight failed in 1879 and he was blind for years; "devout, able, faithful and loving, student, minister, writer, ecclesiastic."

ELIZABETH HILL SMITH was educated at Steubenville, Ohio, under her own father and Rev. C.C. Beatty, D.D., joined the Church when but thirteen, and was a model minister's wife, co-worker in the office of the Central Presbyterian, leader in Women's Work at the Second Presbyterian Church, prime mover in the Ladies Hollywood Memorial Association, particularly in locating the Confederate dead soldiers, and their disinter-

ment and reinterment at Hollywood. She died of pleuro-pneumonia May 2, 1881.

When more than seventy years old, at Fredericksburg on May 15, 1882, Dr. Brown married (2) LUCY GRAY WELFORD of whom, in spite of repeated enquiries, I know only that she came from a family of great service in Fredericksburg and the Presbyterian Church there, where Mr. Charles C. Welford was an elder 1831-1855, and superintendent of the Sunday school betimes. To this circle belongs Judge Beverly Randolph Welford of Richmond and his son, Rev. Edwin Taliaferro Welford, D.D., pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Newport News for forty eight years, who wrote me that the Fredericksburg church was built on his grandfather's front yard.

These are the generations of Mary Moore:—eleven children, thirty five grandchildren, 100 great-grandchildren, 138 great-great grandchildren, 132 great-great-great-grandchildren, fourteen great-great-great-great-grandchildren, and 166 in-laws, 598 persons in all in this record.

These are the generations of Captain James Moore and Martha Poage in this record so far:—nine children, thirty grandchildren, 108 great-grandchildren, 378 great-great-grandchildren, 607 great-great-great grandchildren, 554 great-great-great-great-grandchildren, seventy three great-great-great-great-great-grandchildren, and 753 in-laws, 2514 persons in all, to which are to be added the persons in the Addenda which follows and the great number as to whom, in spite of my diligence, I have been able to obtain no information even as to their existence.

That the record is incomplete was to be expected; that it contains errors is possible. The author's responsibility is limited as it must be to the exact reproduction of data given on questionnaires, and to a close check on material gathered from different sources to avoid contradictions and obvious discrepancies.

That the record in certain lines is more complete and detailed than that in others is due in part to the fact that some members of the family reached higher place and position and so bulked larger in the history of their times, but more largely to the fact that in the same station answers to questionnaires were not uniform; some were exceedingly meagre. It was the intention to give the date and place of birth, marriage and death of every person, residence, occupation and important activities. Where the record comes short of the intention, the failure is the lack of information on the questionnaire. Everywhere possible, returns have been checked against other primary sources and verification had.

Generated at Library of Congress on 2022-05-13 03:55 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uuva.x00042312 / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd-us-google
Public Domain in the United States; Google-digitized

CHAPTER V—ADDENDA

The method of preparation of this genealogical appendix precludes the insertion of belated data in its regular sequence; consequently it has been necessary to place the following additional material here. It, however, carries its own proper index numbers, and reference to it has been made at the proper place by the words—See Addenda. In the main the appendix shows the state of the family as at January 1, 1939, except that later data has been incorporated in the text and addenda so far as it has come to hand. The addenda might have been much extended if questionnaires had been answered; but life is too short to keep after persons who fail to answer even a third or fourth letter with stamped, addressed envelope enclosed.

RUTHERFORDS, p.6—There is some confusion as to the Rutherford woman who married Hugh Hudson. Her name is given in one source as Elizabeth, daughter of Isabella Alleine and John Rutherford. The Rutherford-Walker Bible makes it clear that she was the daughter of James Rutherford and Margaret McMahan and so, grand-daughter of John Rutherford, named Jean. The record runs:—

“James Rutherford departed this life April 26, 1768 and left this Bible to his eldest daughter, Jean Hudson.

“Jean Hudson departed this life Oct. the 15th 1777, and left this Bible to her eldest daughter, Margaret Walker.

“Margaret Walker departed this life Oct. 23, A.D. 1782, and left this Bible to her eldest daughter, Jean Patterson.

“Jean Patterson departed this life Dec. 23, 1810, and left this Bible to her son, John Patterson.”

This Bible as noted on p. 11, *The Captives of Abb's Valley*, ante, is now in the possession of Mr. David Creel Walker of Anaconda, Montana. The note there gives Mr. Walker's maternal line. His paternal line runs:—Alexander Walker m. Jane Hummer—David Walker m. Jane Holmes, and died in Adair County, Ky.—David Walker Jr. m. Nancy Patterson, sister of Col. William Patterson of Keokuk, and lived in Iowa—Alexander Milton Walker was a pioneer settler in Montana, m. Abbie Beatrice Creel—David Creel Walker, born in Helena, Montana Feb. 22, 1872, m. Laura F. Ice—their son David Dent Walker born in Cleveland, Ohio Oct. 12, 1925. Mr. Walker is a chemist and mining expert, operating chiefly for himself and associates. He received his technical education at the College of Montana at Deer Lodge.

M 44241, p. 25—REV. RANDOLPH BRYAN GRINNAN, D.D. died at his home in Norfolk, Va. July 21, 1942, aged eighty two. A notice of his career and family is printed in the *Christian Observer* for August 5, 1942.

ADDENDA

M 6211611 p.47—ROBERT CLARKE DUNNINGTON is now a major in the United States Army and has a second daughter :

M 62116112. ROBERTA DUNNINGTON, b. Cherokee,Okla. Jan.5,1942.

M 6211612 DR. WILLIAM GLENN DUNNINGTON is now also a major in the United States Army, and is stationed in Panama Canal Zone with the Medical Corps.

M 6212221 p.50—WILLIAM SUMMERFIELD BRUNK has a daughter :—
M 62122211. CHARLOTTE DELIA JUDITH BRUNK, b. in Manila, Philippine Islands, Jan.9,1939.

M 6212222. GUY GEORGE BRUNK has a son :—
M 62122221. GUY EDWARD BRUNK, b. Waterloo,Iowa Oct.28,1941.

M 6212511. p.51—LESLIE McCAW RITCHEY m.Des Moines,Iowa May 22, 1942 EDITH MARGARET AHERN, and in July 1942 was a second lieutenant in aviation, Marine Flying Corps, Pensacola, Fla.

M 621361 p.55—EUGENE UPDYKE STILL, Chicago,Ill., b. Kirksville, Mo., Aug.20,1898, ed. in Houston,Tex., grad. St. Edward's College, Austin 1917 B.Sc., served as non-commissioned officer in World War, 6th U.S. Infantry, 2nd Division, over seas; Ph.D. Univ. of Chicago, taught ten years in Medical School there, now owner and operator of Eugene U. Still Laboratories; m. (1) Aug.10,1922 KATHLEEN SULLIVAN, divorced 1940; m. (2) Dec.20,1940 JOSEPHINE ARNOLD, dau. Samuel L. Arnold and Elsie Brown, from Arkansas—one son :—

M 6213611. EUGENE UPDYKE STILL JR., b. Chicago Aug.20,1941.
M 6213711. ANDREW TAYLOR STILL, m. Mar.17,1941 JOICE PAGE, b. Valparaiso, Ind. June 10,1918.

M 621391. p. 56 MRS. MARY JANE LAUGHLIN DENSLOW has a son :—

M 6213912. GEORGE TAYLOR DENSLOW, b. June 25,1939.
M 621392. GEORGE ANDREW LAUGHLIN, ed. at Kirksville School of Osteopathy, grad. D.O. May 1942.

M 6215111. p. 61—ELVA NADINE STILL, m. 1940 CARROLL MARTIN and resides at Paso Robles,Cal.

M 621585. MRS UNA MAY McLEAN TODD has a second child :—
M 6215852. JAMES SAMUEL TODD b. San Luis Obispo Feb.2,1939.

(My father often mentioned the fact that the family was from Boaz Still who, with his family of twelve sons, came from Germany and settled in America, in one of the very early colonies, but I do not know the year, nor the state, nor how many generations back this original Boaz Still was—Mrs. Birma Still McLean.)

M 621591. p.63 ABRAM CRAGG STILL b. MARJORIE STOCKMAN about 1939 and resides in Glendale,Cal.

M 6241 p.85—AUGUSTUS FULTON MOORE was born in Tazewell County and lived there all his life. His wife, SALLY SAYERS, was the daughter of John T. Sayers, farmer, and Susan Goodwin. Their daughter :

M 62412. REBECCA MOORE, b. Tazewell Co. Apr.27,1870, d. June 13,1900, m. Nov.

ADDENDA

1894 LEFTWICH CLARENCE NEEL, son of Henderson Neel and Ellen Gillespie, second cousin to Rev. William Elgin Neel, b. Apr.17,1874, d. Feb.9,1940, lumberman, farmer and then local highway contractor—three children:—

M 624121. CLARENCE SIDNEY NEEL, North Tazewell, b. Sep.12,1895, ed. high school, Methodist, merchant, Manager Tazewell Supply Co., not married.

M 624122. LUTHER BISHOP NEEL, Staffordsville, Va., b. July 10,1897, ed. high school, mechanic, m. in W.Va. 1927 BYRD LITTON—a son:—

M 6241221. LUTHER BISHOP NEEL JR., b. May 1929.

M 624123. CARL FRANCIS NEEL, Welch, W.Va., b. May 16,1901, ed. high school and business college, accountant and Methodist, m. in W.Va. 1933 PAULINE PASLEY—no issue.

M 6242 p.88 and 147—The Baileys were early settlers in Tazewell County. John and James Bailey were soldiers in the Revolution and Indian scouts, and their descendants are quite numerous. Harman records twenty nine marriages of Bailey men between 1808 and 1868. The Baileys in this record (M 6242—6422 and 6432) descend it seems from a Jesse Bailey who lived on Bluestone. His children according to Mr. Samuel Houston Moore were:—

1. ALEXANDER BAILEY who married Aug.29,1853 Matilda McDowell, dau. of Henry P. McDowell. Crockett Bailey who married Hallie Lavinia Nash—M 643124 was his son.

2. WILLIAM BAILEY, m. July 24,1856 Amanda Moore—M 6242-M 6422.

3. JESSE BAILEY, m. Dec.15,1859 Mary Ann Shannon—M 6432 p.148.

4. JAMES BAILEY, who apparently died unmarried and left his property to his Mays nephews and niece—see Harman 2 p.174.

5. ARMOUR BAILEY, whose wife seems to have been one Mary Meek, and to have had a son James Armour Bailey—see Harman 2 p.200.

According to Mr. Moore also the children of William Bailey and Amanda Moore—M 6242—were:—

M 62421. ANN BAILEY, m. CHARLES A. WAGNER, a Methodist minister.

M 62422. ALICE BAILEY, m. Edward Wagner, a Methodist minister.

M 62423. GARLAND BAILEY, m. MISS WAGNER.

M 62424. MINNIE BAILEY, m. LEE MAYS—see 4 just above.

M 62425. WILLIAM BAILEY, said to have been married three or four times and to live at Kimball, W.Va., but a letter to him there was returned undelivered.

Mr. F. Morton Wagner, son of Fannie Bailey—M 64322—was sometime assistant State attorney at Princeton, W.Va.

M 6243 p.85 and 89—JAMES TIVIS MOORE was born in Wright's Valley Jan.31,1837, died at Springville Aug.15,1920, farmer, spent most of his life in Wright's Valley. Jan.1867 (Harman says Dec.18,1867) he married SARAH ADELAIDE WILMORE CALDWELL, daughter of Edward Caldwell and Margaret Davis, born in Craig County, Va. Oct.22,1846, died at Springville Aug.13,1930. They had three children born at Bailey, Tazewell Co. Va. :—

M 62431. MARTHA INDIA MOORE, North Tazewell, b. Dec.29,1868, m. Bristol, Va.

Sep.15,1885 SAMUEL HOWE WINGO, son of Esben Wingo and Harriet Lucas, b.

ADDENDA

Sep.10,1862 at Hoge's Store, Giles Co.,Va., died Nov.20,1932, lumberman—one child :—

M 624311. MACYE MOORE WINGO, Bluefield,W.Va., b. Springville Oct.25,1886, m. (1) Springville church Nov.11,1904 THOMAS EMORY LEFFEL, son of Louis Emory Leffel and Julia Ann Thornton, b. Shawver's Mill,Va. Aug.12,1883, d Springville Feb.24,1908—one child; m. (2) New Willard Hotel, Washington,D.C. Apr. 12,1911 BUNYAN WEBSTER DILLON, son of James Dillon and Sarah Webster, b. Dillon's Mill, Franklin Co.,Va. Mar.8,1882—four children :—

M 6243111. WILL TOM LEFFEL, b. Springville Dec.6,1905, m. First Presbyterian church, Bristol Sep.15,1936 ANNABEL THOMPSON of Burke's Garden.

M 6243112. SARAH INDIA DILLON, Bluefield,W.Va., b. Bluefield July 19,1912, m. First Baptist church,Bluefield Nov.21,1936 EMIL DWIGHT HILL of Charleston, W.Va.

M 6243113. BUNYAN WEBSTER DILLON JR., Bluefield,W.Va., b. Tip Top Oct.7, 1913, m. Bland,Va. Apr.28,1934 HAZEL BELLE ALBERT of Pulaski—one child :—

M 62431131. MARTHA MOORE DILLON, b. Bluefield,W.Va. June 29,1936.

M 6243114. JAMES MOORE DILLON, b. Tip Top Sep.6,1915, m. Bluefield,Va. Dec.18,1941 ELIZABETH McQUEEN of Bluefield.

M 6243115. SAMUEL JESSE DILLON, b. Bluefield,W.Va. June 2,1920.

M 62432. MARGARET EMORY MOORE, Sykesville,Md., b. Dec.16,1870, m. Sep.23,1888 at Ebenezer church on Bluestone MATTHEW SCOTT from Durham,England who died at Baltimore,Md. Feb.12,1923—eight children :—

M 624321. JOHN TIVIS SCOTT, b. Oct.6,1889.

M 624322. WILLIE GLADYS SCOTT, b. July 24,1891, d. Nov.28,1928.

• M 624323. SIDNEY MARTIN SCOTT, b. Apr.27,1893.

M 624324. LUTHER GEORGE SCOTT, b. Sep.1895.

M 624325. PAUL MITCHELL SCOTT, b. Oct.18,1897.

M 624326. MATTHEW EMORY SCOTT, b. Oct.1899.

M 624327. ALGENE STEWART SCOTT, b. Oct.1903.

M 624328. JAMES RUDOLPH SCOTT, b. Oct.1909.

Mrs. Scott has also eleven grand-children, but my correspondent who gathered this data could not determine from her report which of the above were married, and whose children they were. It is only obvious that the Juniors were the children of the Seniors whose names they bear. I give the list as sent me. There is not time to trace them all down.

MARGARET ELLEN SCOTT, b. Sep.22,1916.

PATRICIA ANN SCOTT, b. Aug.4,1934.

DR. JAMES MUNCEY SCOTT.

M 624321—JOHN TIVIS SCOTT JR.

DAVID MOORE SCOTT.

WILLIAM BENETTE SCOTT.

THOMAS SCOTT.

RUSSELL G. SCOTT.

M 624325—PAUL MITCHELL SCOTT JR.

M 624328—JAMES RUDOLPH SCOTT JR.

M 624323—SIDNEY MARTIN SCOTT JR.

M 62433. ORA VIRGINIA MOORE, Portsmouth,Va., b. Oct.22,1872, m. Apr.7, 1895 SIDNEY J. TABOR,M.D., possibly son of James H. Tabor whose will was published in 1891, and names a son S. G. The will of Daniel Tabor probated

ADDENDA

Feb.1855 is an early record and indicates the Bluestone valley as the family seat. Mrs. Tabor has one child:—

M 624331. IRVING MOORE TABOR, Portsmouth, Va., consulting engineer with the U.S. Government, married with one child.

(Data from Mrs. Emil D. Hill, Bluefield, W. Va. Students of heredity will note the scarcity of females in this family. Mrs. Scott has seven sons and one daughter, nine grandsons and but two grand-daughters etc.)

M 62471 p.94—EFFIE VIRGINIA HENDRICKSON, R.F.D.1 Rugby, N.D., b. Bailey, Va. April 12, 1874, m. April 22, 1896 ROBERT LEE STEPHENS, son of William L. Stephens and Nancy Catherine Thomas, farmer, b. Rockingham County, Va. Feb. 20, 1867, d. Rugby Mar. 27, 1935. They had seven children, the first two born at Bailey, the others at Rugby:—

M 624711. OTTIE MABEL STEPHENS, Rugby, b. Feb. 16, 1897, m. Rugby July 10, 1918 LAUREL EVERETT CARTER, farmer, son of Grant Carter and Alice Belt, b. Urbana, Mo. July 11, 1889—two children born at Barton, N.D.:—

M 6247111. SHIRLEY ANN CARTER, b. May 3, 1922.

M 6247112. FRANCIS GRAY CARTER, b. and d. Apr. 16, 1928.

M 624712. CARRIE LEE STEPHENS, Zanesville, Ohio, b. Oct. 28, 1898, m. Junction City, Ohio June 5, 1920 GEORGE FRANCIS POWELL, factory worker, son of George Monroe Powell and Emma Lucretia Barker, b. Chanute, Kan. Jan. 18, 1893—five children, first four born at Junction City, the last at Nashport, Ohio:—

M 6247121. EMMA VIRGINIA POWELL, b. Apr. 3, 1921.

M 6247122. GEORGE ROBERT POWELL, b. May 3, 1923.

M 6247123. DOROTHY LEE POWELL, b. Nov. 22, 1925.

M 6247124. JOY ANN POWELL, b. May 2, 1928.

M 6247125. HARLEY RAY POWELL, b. Nov. 11, 1930.

M 624713. BINNIE CATHERINE STEPHENS, Devils Lake, N.D., b. Nov. 9, 1901, m. Bemidje, Minn. July 22, 1929 GEORGE VERNON ZEIDERS, employee N.D. State Highway Department, son of Thomas Gilbert Zeiders and Anna Mary Wharton, b. Wolford, N.D. Mar. 29, 1906—four children:—

M 6247131. PHYLLIS LORAIN ZEIDERS, b. Rolette, N.D. Mar. 22, 1930.

M 6247132. EDITH ELENE ZEIDERS, b. Rugby Apr. 3, 1932.

M 6247133. THOMAS DOYLE ZEIDERS, b. Devils Lake, Mar. 21, 1936.

M 6247134. LOIS JANICE ZEIDERS, b. Devils Lake, Oct. 3, 1937.

M 624714. WILLIAM EDWARD STEPHENS, Devils Lake, N.D. b. Sep. 19, 1903, farmer near Wolford, N.D., m. Devils Lake Sep. 30, 1939 ELEANOR GLADYS ANDERSON, dau. Alfred Anderson and Tina Hollum, b. McHenry, N.D. Apr. 18, 1910.

M 624715. ROBERT ROOSEVELT STEPHENS, Rugby, farmer, b. June 5, 1905.

M 624716. SIDNEY BELTRAN STEPHENS, Rugby, farmer, b. Sep. 24, 1907.

M 624717. ADA LEE STEPHENS, Rugby, N.D., b. Aug. 19, 1910, m. Rugby Dec. 8, 1936 ANUND MOEN, mechanic, son of Ole Anundson Moen and Kari Grondahl, b. Pleasant Lake, N.D. Jan. 21, 1908.

(Data from Mrs. Robert Lee Stephens, Rugby, N.D.)

M 6274 p.110 and 111—MRS. ALEXANDER ST. CLAIR, born Maria Jane Tiffany, youngest daughter of Jane Shannon Moore, died at her home in Tazewell Jan. 3, 1940 at the good old age of eighty six, long

ADDENDA

known, loved, respected. Additions to her clan are noted:—

M 627411 p.111—DR. CHARLES TIFFANY ST. CLAIR JR. now has a daughter:—
M 6274112. MARIA NORVELL ST. CLAIR, b. Bluefield,W.Va. Apr.12,1941.

M 627431. p. 112—DR. WADE HAMPTON ST. CLAIR JR., m. Hot Springs, Va. Sep.2,1937 MARY ARCHER RYLAND of Bluefield,W.Va., dau. Frank Archer Ryland, and has a daughter:—
M 6274311. ELIZABETH ALEXINA ST. CLAIR, b. Bluefield,W.Va. Mar.22,1940.

M 62744. p. 113—GLENN MOORE ST. CLAIR, m. (2) Roanoke,Va., Dec. 6, 1941 LUCY ASHLEY STUART, dau. James Henry Stuart and Anne Lee Miller, b. Tazewell Sep.14,1884, ed. Tazewell High School and Woman's College, Richmond,Va.

M 627442. ROSALINDA BLOW ST. CLAIR, Newport,Va., m. Tazewell Jan.20,1940 FRANK GRAHAM FARRIER, son Martin Pence Farrier and Mamie Foote, b. Newport, Giles Co.,Va. Aug.17,1906, ed. Massie Business College, Richmond, farmer—a daughter:—
M 6274421. ROSALINDA GRAHAM FARRIER, b. Bluefield Sanitarium Mar.28,1942.

M 62748. p.114—ALEXANDER ST. CLAIR 3RD and RUTH JANE CROCKETT now have two children born in Bluefield Sanitarium:—
M 627481. ALEXANDER ST. CLAIR 4TH, b. Jan.13,1940.
M 627482. WADE TIFFANY ST. CLAIR, b. Oct.27,1941.

641221 p.140—LELIA McDOWELL, add:—

M 6412212. BANE GORMAN COMPTON, b. Tip Top June 7,1916, employee Norfolk and Western Railway Company.

M 64311 p.144—ANDREW JACKSON NASH born on Bluestone Nov. 27,1853 spent his entire life on the Nash farm in the Bluestone valley and died March 2,1942. He married NAOMI JOHN SUMMERS Nov.16,1875, and she died Nov.14,1941. They had nine children born on Bluestone:—

M 643111. LOU EMMA NASH, b. Oct.17,1876, d. in 1895 unmarried.
M 643112. MARY JETTIE NASH, West Graham,Va., b. Oct.3,1878, m. Nov.17,1897 LEWIS EDGAR WALKER, carpenter, son of George William Walker, miller at Shawver Mill, and Virginia America Givens, b. May 15,1873, d. May 18,1936 at West Graham—three children:—

M 6431121. RUTH INEZ WALKER, Williamson,W.Va., b. Shawver Mill Nov.7,1902, executive secretary Mingo County Chapter,American Red Cross, m. Princeton, W.Va. June 17,1924 FRANK SHULER SUTHERS, son Gordon Kenneth Suthers and Josephine Roberts, b. Wytheville,Va. Feb.5,1898—no children.

M 6431122. FRED RANDOLPH WALKER, Bluefield,W.Va., b. Shawver Mill Jan. 26,1909, machinist helper, N and W Rwy.Co., m. Dundas,Va. June 25,1938 DOROTHY ANN JONAS, dau. William Floyd Jonas and Sena Maud Suthers, b. Bluefield,W.Va. July 14,1917—one child:—

M 64311221. RANDOLPH WILLIAM WALKER, b. Aug.29,1940.

M 64331123. RALPH EDWARD WALKER, b. West Graham Sep.27,1918, now in the United States Army.

M 643113. WADE MARVIN NASH, Bailey,Va., b.Feb.1,1881, farmer in Wright's Valley since marriage, now farms lands adjacent to Mr. Samuel Houston Moore, southwest, m. Oct.14,1903 INDIA JANE WAGNER—ten children living, born at Bailey:—

M 6431131. CHARLES EDWARD NASH, Amonate, Va., b. Aug. 21, 1904, ed. grade school and business college, office manager Pocahontas Fuel Co., present owner of the Joseph Moore home, see p. 150, m. July 21, 1926 BLANCHE VIVIAN WHITT, dau. George Whitt, electrician, and Jeanette Whitaker, b. Bandy, Va. Aug. 21, 1904—three children born at Amonate:—

M 64311311. CHARLES EDWARD NASH JR., b. July 27, 1927.

M 64311312. NANCY ANNETTE NASH, b. Aug. 19, 1930.

M 64311313. RICHARD CARSON NASH, b. May 5, 1936.

M 6431132. ROY SWANSON NASH, Bailey, Va., b. Nov. 5, 1905, engineer with Appalachian Power Co., m. Sep. 1, 1938 REBECCA WALLACE of Springville—two children:—

M 64311321. ELLA MARGARET NASH.

M 64311322. DONNA SUE NASH.

M 6431133. MACK MAYS NASH, Amonate, Va., b. Oct. 31, 1909, office employee Pocahontas Fuel Co., m. Apr. 17, 1938 LURA GARRETT of Duhring, W. Va.—no children.

M 6431134. ELLA MAYE NASH, Bluefield, W. Va., b. June 18, 1911, now secretary to Dr. Charles T. St. Clair, m. Apr. 29, 1933 H. EDWARD STEELE of Richlands, secretary-manager of Bluefield Chamber of Commerce—no children.

M 6431135. WADE MARVIN NASH JR., b. Jan. 20, 1913, engineer with Appalachian Power Co., now in U.S. Army Signal Corps, Hawaiian Islands.

M 6431136. NAOMI FRANCES NASH, Bluefield, W. Va., b. Nov. 28, 1914, office assistant to Dr. Charles T. St. Clair, m. July 21, 1937 GEORGE MELCHER, linotype operator for Daily Telegraph and Sunset News—no children.

M 6431137. VIRGINIA BLANCH NASH, Bluefield, W. Va., b. Oct. 3, 1916, m. Aug. 1941 PATRICK H. McNULTY, employee Cole Baking Co., Bluefield.

M 6431138. LUCIAN FRED NASH, Bailey, Va., b. Mar. 8, 1919.

M 6431138x. RUTH NASH, Bailey, Va., b. Mar. 23, 1923.

M 6431139. WILLIAM NASH, Bailey, Va., b. Mar. 2, 1925.

M 643114. LAVI GERTRUDE NASH, b. Aug. 18, 1883, lived at Shawver Mill and died there Mar. 20, 1937, m. Feb. 18, 1903 W. L. SHAWVER—five children born at Shawver Mill:—

M 6431141. PAUL H. SHAWVER, Bluefield, Va., m. with one child.

M 6431142. WILL EDD SHAWVER, Shawver Mill, m. with five children.

M 6431143. BESSIE SHAWVER, Jaeger, W. Va. m. with two children.

M 6431144. CLYDE JACK SHAWVER, Shawver Mill.

M 6431145. FREDDIE SHAWVER, Shawver Mill.

M 643115. BLANCH NASH, Bluefield, Va., b. July 10, 1886, m. Sep. 14, 1910 R. L. HELMS, salesman for F. W. Vay Co. of Bluefield, W. Va., no children.

M 643116. FRANK WILLIAM NASH, R.F. 1 Bluefield, Va., farmer, lives at the old Nash home on Bluestone, b. Feb. 24, 1890, m. Oct. 7, 1914 MARY ANN HUNNELL, dau. James Hunnell and Amanda Gruthry, b. Charleston, W. Va. Apr. 6, 1888—six children born Bluestone, Tazewell Co.

M 6431161. HATTIE EMANDA NASH, Bluefield, W. Va., b. Aug. 1, 1915, m. (Aug. 19, 1933?) PAUL ALEXANDER CARTER, son Barley Lee Carter and Elberta Ann Arms, b. Tazewell Co. June 6, 1915, employee National Electric Coil Co. of Blue-

field, W. Va.—four children :—

M 64311611. NAOMI ANN CARTER, b. Tazewell Co. Jan.25,1934.

M 64311612. OTIS JACKSON CARTER, b. Tazewell Co. Dec.19,1935.

M 64311613. BETTY LEE CARTER, b. Tazewell Co. Mar.24,1939.

M 64311614. MARGARET ELBERTA CARTER, b. Tazewell Co. Mar.25,1941.

M 6431162. MARY HELEN NASH, b. May 1,1917, d. Oct.26,1917.

M 6431163. MARGARET LOUEMMA NASH, Bluefield, W. Va., b. Dec.1,1919, m. May 12,1940 WARREN GERYAL HYPES, son of Robert Frey Hypes and Hazel Myres, b. Mercer Co. W. Va. Nov.30,1919, employee National Electric Coil Co.

M 6431164. FRANK PYOTT NASH, b. Dec.5,1922, electrician.

M 6431165. ELBERTA MAY NASH, b. Jan.30,1925.

M 6431166. ROBERT SHANNON NASH, b. Jan.30,1929.

M 643117. ANNIE FRANCES NASH, Winston-Salem, N. C., b. Jan.6,1892, m. June 15, 1914 GLENN R. MAHOOD, son of George E. Mahood and Mellie E. Woods, b. Ceres, Va. Mar.21,1888, accountant—six children all resident at Winston-Salem :—

M 6431171. MIRIAM FRANCES MAHOOD, b. Bluefield, W. Va. Apr.13,1915, m. Apr. 5,1939 HAROLD HOOTS GARNER, son of Samuel W. Garner and Ila Jane Hoots, b. Crutchfield, Surry Co. N. C. Sep.3,1916, accountant and partner in T.W.Garner Food Co.

M 6431172. EUGENE RAY MAHOOD, b. Superior, W. Va. Nov.27,1917, m. Mar.10, 1940 IRENE MAGDALENE MYRES; salesman for a food company in Winston-Salem.

M 6431173. NAOMI ELIZABETH MAHOOD, b. Roanoke, Va. Oct.28,1919, trained nurse at City Memorial Hospital in Winston-Salem.

M 6431174. BOBBY NASH MAHOOD, b. Winston-Salem Sep.24,1924, employed in a food manufacturing plant.

M 6431175. LUCILLE GREEVER MAHOOD, b. Winston-Salem Oct.13,1925.

M 6431176. BETTY JOAN MAHOOD, b. Winston-Salem Apr.6,1932.

M 643118. FRED THOMAS NASH, Bluefield, Va., b. Oct.3,1895, mechanic for Claytor Motor Co. m. Oct.7,1927 RUTH SMITHDEAL—no issue:

M 643119. GEORGE R. NASH, Bluefield, Va., b. Mar.26,1899, mail clerk N and W Rwy.Co., m. Bluefield, W. Va. Feb.23,1924 ISABEL ELLEN BROWN, dau. David Sexton Brown and Fannie Ellen Smith, b. Wytheville May 9,1898—four children born at Bluefield, Va. :—

M 6431191. JACK BROWN NASH, b. Feb.28,1925.

M 6431192. RAY ALEXANDER NASH, b. 1927.

M 6431193. PAUL SEXTON NASH, b. Dec.18,1930.

M 6431194. ALVIN NASH, b. Sep.20,1933.

(Data chiefly from Mrs. H. Edward Steele supplemented by heads of families.)

M 651364 p.164—JOHN BALLARD HARRIS JR. married Nov.2,1939 CHRISTINE SCHLEUSS, daughter of Del W. Schleuss and Catherine O'Sullivan, b. March 24,1908.

M 65137 p. 165—ANDREW MATHEWS McLAUGHLIN was a deacon in the Huntersville Church, organized and was superintendent of an outpost Sunday school at Marlinton, and was one of the original elders of that Church organized in 1881. He removed to Greenbrier County in 1891 and

ADDENDA

became an elder in the Lewisburg Church. He and John D. Arbuckle were superintendents of two outpost Sunday schools which grew into the Clifton Presbyterian Church organized at Maxwelton Sep.23,1900. He donated the lot for that church and graveyard, was one of its original elders, and he and his wife are buried there. Thus grows the Church through the zeal of its members.

M 651379 p.168—LEE MASSEY McLAUGHLIN, captain of both football and track teams at the Univ. of Va., volunteered for the Navy, trained at Northwestern Univ. Chicago, and is now ensign at Boston in U.S. Naval Reserve; m. Richmond May 23,1942 ROSA BATTE HODGES, dau. Lieut. Col. LeRoy Hodges, b. Petersburg, Va. Feb.1,1919, grad. Collegiate School for Girls, Richmond, 1936, and Hollins College, A.B.1940.

M 6531512 p.180—MRS. ANNA JACKSON PRESTON SHAFFNER now has two additional sons born at Winston-Salem, and her sister, MRS. ELIZABETH CORTLANDT PRESTON CREECH has two daughters. There are additional data also as to other members of the family as follows:—

M 65315122. RANDOLPH PRESTON SHAFFNER, b. Jan.17,1940.

M 65315123. THOMAS JACKSON SHAFFNER, b. June 19,1941.

M 65315131. CORTLANDT PRESTON CREECH, b. Apr.30,1939.

M 65315132. KATHERINE SPACH CREECH, b. Nov.3,1941.

M 6531514. JULIA JACKSON CHRISTIAN PRESTON, m. Washington, D.C. Mar.17,1941.

LIEUT. JAMES BYINGTON McAFEE, son of Stanley K. McAfee and Alma Byington, b. in Charlotte, N.C. in 1917. She resides in King City, Cal. and he is on service as a dive-bomber with the U.S. Army somewhere in the far East.

M 6531515. EDMUND RANDOLPH PRESTON JR. expected to enter West Point in 1942, his brother, THOMAS JACKSON PRESTON is at school in Washington, D.C.

M 653173 p.181—REV. A.J. McKELWAY 3RD resigned his pastorate at Pinehurst, N.C. in March 1942 to become a chaplain in the U.S. Navy.

M 653232 p.186—MRS. ALEXANDER THOMSON (Mary Moore Dabney) was inaugurated President of Western College for Women on May 30, 1942. Beaver College in Pennsylvania gave her the degree of Litt.D. in June 1936.

M 653461. p.201—CHARLES EDMUND WAIT JR., ed. at Univ. of Tenn. was an officer in R.O.T.C. during the World War, then in business at Knoxville, and since 1930 a realtor at Miami, Fla.; his wife, LUCITA HALL HARDIE was ed. at Southern Methodist Univ. Dallas and Gen. Assembly Training School, Richmond, and taught Bible one year at Flora McDonald College.

M 654 p.156 and 211—MARY ANDERSON SMITH MORTON, mother of Mary S. McNutt, was the daughter of Mary Smith and Major James Morton of Prince Edward County, otherwise known as Solid Column Morton, trustee of Hampden-Sydney College 1792-1835, sometime steward.

ADDENDA

M 656231 p.223—REV. JAMES WALKER BROWN, after twenty one years of service in Rumania, taken for a British agent, was arrested on Aug.21,1941 at a working boys camp in the mountains of Rumania by Rumanian officers under orders of the German Gestapo and placed in a military prison. After two days the American Minister secured his release and he returned to his work. After Pearl Harbour, he and his wife decided to leave Rumania at once, and were at Svielingnad on the border of Bulgaria on Dec.14,1941. He was again arrested on the same charge, returned to the same prison in Bucharest, and put to torture by the Gestapo. Through the intervention of the Swiss Minister and the Rumanian Prime Minister he was released on Dec.22, obtained passports, and he and his wife in time sailed from Lisbon for America on the exchange ship, Drottningham. His wife, before marriage, was an interior decorator with Marshall Field and Co.,Chicago.

M 6562321. THOMAS BENTON YOUNG, JR., ed.Clemson A and M College,B.S.1939 and Univ. of N.C., became active manager of T.B.Young Inc. but is now a lieutenant in U.S.A. Reserve Corps on active duty; m. Oct. 11,1941 SARAH WILMA MOYE, dau. Francis Marion Moyer and Frankie Folk, b. Bamberg,S.C. Nov.30,1919, ed. Columbia College, Columbia,S.C., A.B.1940.

M 6562322. JAMES GIVENS YOUNG, grad. Clemson A and M. College, B.S.1942, lieutenant in U.S.A. Reserve Corps on active duty.

M 6562323. MARY EVALYN YOUNG, Junior in Senior High School.

M 6562324. WILLIAM FREDERICK YOUNG, student in Junior High School.

M 65713 p.226—MRS. CLARE ALLEINE BROWN AUSTIN, husband, children and their spouses are now all Episcopalians: recent changes are noted:—

M 657131. SAMUEL HUNTER AUSTIN has two children:—

M 6571311. HENRY WHIPPLE AUSTIN.

M 6571311. ALLEINE BROWN AUSTIN (2).

M 657132. ELIZABETH REAVILLE AUSTIN m. CYRUS LEIGHTON GRAY,M.D., resides Durham,N.C., and has a child:—

M 6571321. CYRUS LEIGHTON GRAY JR.

M 657133. ERLE HUNTER AUSTIN JR. grad. Davidson College, B.S.1940, and is now an ensign in the U.S.Navy Reserve.

M 62252 p.76—MRS. ROBERT HENRY MOORE in 1941 was co-organizer and head of The Bible Study Committee on the Public Schools of Bluefield,W.Va., a movement to secure Bible study in all public schools. "The Lord giveth the Word; the women that publish the tidings are a great host." That is and has been the spirit of the House of Moore.

These addenda add in the line of James Moore sixty three descendants and thirty in-laws; in the line of Joseph Moore fifty four descendants and twenty in-laws and in the line of Mary Moore eight descendants and four in-laws—179 persons in all.

ADDENDA

M 6242—p.89, 148 and 234—After the manuscript of this book had been in the hands of the printer for a month, data on this family came in from Mr. J. Will Bailey of Kimball, W.Va. The children of William Bailey and Amanda Moore were six in number as follows:—

- M 62421. ANNABELL BAILEY, m. CHARLES A. WAGNER, a local Methodist preacher; both now dead, and no further data.
- M 62422. ALICE BAILEY, m. GREEN WAGNER, also a local Methodist preacher; both now dead, and no further data.
- M 62423. THOMAS B. BAILEY, b. about 1870, m. FANNIE CARTER, who is now dead. He resides at Springville, Tazewell County, Va.
- M 62424. MINNIE BAILEY, m. LEE MAYS; both dead.
- M 62425. GARLAND BAILEY, m. VICIE WAGNER, and died about 1937 at the age of about sixty six.
- M 62426. JAMES WILLIAM BAILEY, Kimball, W.Va., b. Mar. 21, 1873, m. (1) about 1895 FLORENCE CARTER b. in 1873 and d. in 1899 at Springville; m. (2) about 1901 SALLIE LOU WALLACE b. in 1873, d. in 1911; m. (3) Dec. 25, 1912 DORA LEE BOWMAN b. in 1873, d. Aug. 19, 1939; m. (4) Oct. 5, 1940 BEULAH DILLON.

Mr. James William Bailey is a civil engineer employed by the Pocahontas Land Corporation for about forty years as assistant real estate agent. His four children and their children are:—

- M 624261. GERTRUDE BAILEY, Vivian, W.Va., b. Bailey, Va. in 1896, m. in 1914 JOHN LEEDY, six children:—
- M 6242611. MARY ALICE LEEDY, Augusta, Ga., m. PAUL SELLS, and has a son:—
M 62426111. John Paul Sells, b. about 1936.
- M 6242612. RUTH LEEDY, unmarried.
- M 6242613. JOHN LEEDY, now in the U.S. Navy.
- M 6242614. JAMES LEEDY, unmarried.
- M 6242615. JEAN LEEDY, unmarried.
- M 6242616. MARGARET LEEDY. All reside at Vivian except Mrs. Sells.
- M 624262. ALMA SUE BAILEY, Baltimore, Md., b. in 1902, m. HAROLD D. VAUGHAN, president of Federal Land Bank of Baltimore.
- M 624263. WILLIAM PAUL BAILEY, Kimball, W.Va., b. in 1904, employee of N and W Railway Co., m. EVA NEFF.
- M 624264. MARGARET BAILEY, Roanoke, Va., b. in 1910, m. W.J. NEFF, an employee of N and W Railway Co.

- M 621582. p.62—MRS. BIRMA McLEAN BOWMAN has a daughter:—
M 6215821. JUDITH DEANNE BOWMAN, b. June 1, 1942.

- M 6281142. p. 118—MARGARET ELIZABETH MORTON m. Sep. 28, 1940 HORACE LACY DANIEL, General Agent for Alabama of National Life Insurance Co., son of Fontaine de Graffenreid Daniel and Florence Russell Stratton, born Nashville, Tenn. July 5, 1906; they reside at Birmingham and have a son:—
M 62811421. FONTAINE DE GRAFFENREID DANIEL, b. Birmingham, Ala. Nov. 22, 1942.
- M 653521. p. 202—FRANCES CORNELIA SMITHSON m. Aug. 17, 1940 WILLY B. ODOM, and since June 1941 has resided in Pensacola, Fla.

INDEX

This index is selective; to include all the 5000 or more names in the book would make it unnecessarily extensive. The index includes all in-laws as separate items as they come into the lines so as to aid cross connection with other genealogical work, but the parents of in-laws are not included; they can be found from references. Descendants of Captain James Moore are listed by tribes and clans. The tribes include all persons who descend from a grand child of Captain Moore (index numbers in three figures); the clans include all persons who descend from a great-grandchild (index numbers in four figures). Persons outside these groups are listed individually as usual, and so for reasons of prominence are individuals in the groups. Where two sets of figures are given for an individual, the first set is to the brother and sister group, and the second to the detailed sketch of the person as the head of a group. The same system is applied also to the early ancestral lines. Where two sets are given for a group the figures are inclusive. Where personal names are omitted, the page cited covers on that page several and all persons of the surname in the book, unless parents of in-laws.

- | | | | |
|--------------------------------------|----------------|--------------------------------------|------------|
| Adams, Eliza..... | 133 | Baker, Maria Cooper..... | 33 |
| Adams, Thomas Madden..... | 45-64 | Baker, Mary..... | 133 |
| Adams, Clan Mary M.Still..... | 64-65 | Bakewell, Rev. William..... | 27 |
| Adkins..... | 105 and 113 | Balch, Jane Elizabeth..... | 115-129 |
| Ahern, Edith Margaret..... | 233 | Baldwin..... | 78 and 228 |
| Akers, James..... | 115 | Bane, Alice..... | 145 |
| Albert, Hazel Belle..... | 235 | Bane, Katherine..... | 219 |
| Alexander, Phœbe..... | 35 | Bane, Sally..... | 91 |
| Alleine, Ancestral Lines..... | 3-4 | Barclay, Samuel..... | 27 |
| Allen, Jennie..... | 49 | Barlow, Lucy..... | 40 |
| Allen, Margaret Ann..... | 45 | Barnes, Ancestral Lines..... | 68 |
| Allen, Clan John Poage..... | 34-35 | Barnes, Blanch R..... | 145 |
| Allen, Mrs. R. C..... | 91 | Barnes, Mary Bowen..... | 43-68 |
| Allison, Captain Robert..... | 39 | Barnes, Nannie Elizabeth..... | 73 |
| Allison, Clan Mary Moore..... | 39 | Barnett, Louise..... | 135 |
| Amsden, Ida Caroline..... | 57 | Barnett, Samuel D..... | 56 |
| Anderson, Louise Emeline..... | 109 | Barnett, Clan Catherine Vaughan..... | 58 |
| Anderson, Andrew Moore..... | 220 | Barr, Rev. John C..... | 157 |
| Anderson, Eleanor Gladys..... | 236 | Bates..... | 23 |
| Anderson, Mary Brown..... | 221 | Beamer, Roy S..... | 74 |
| Anderson, Mary Lois..... | 196 | Beamer, Clan Sallie M. Moore..... | 74-75 |
| Anderson, National D. Forest..... | 130 | Beavers, Ancestral Lines..... | 80 |
| Anderson, Clan Ora E. Moore..... | 131 | Beavers, Martha Rebecca..... | 108 |
| Andrews, Harry Earl..... | 129 | Beavers, H. Wade..... | 116 |
| Arbogast, Alcinda..... | 40 | Beavers, Clan Nancy C. Crockett..... | 116 |
| Archer, Lucy..... | 82 | Beavers, Matthias Harman..... | 80 |
| Armstrong, Jennie..... | 30 | Beavers, Clan Marg. Whitley..... | 80-84 |
| Armstrong, Elizabeth Alexine..... | 112 | Beavers, Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth..... | 108 |
| Arnold, Josephine..... | 233 | Beggs, Martha..... | 36 |
| Atkinson..... | 61 and 119 | Belchee, Rev. William Beverly..... | 124 |
| Austin..... | 226 and 241 | Belchee, Clan Anna L. Neel..... | 124 |
| Ayres, Sadie May..... | 128 | Belcher, Mrs. Myrtle..... | 132 |
| Bailey, Ancestral Lines..... | 88 and 148 | Bell, John of Winchester..... | 157 |
| Bailey, Rev. Crockett..... | 146-234 | Bell, Clan Elizabeth Sherrard..... | 157 |
| Bailey, Clan Hallie L. Nash..... | 146-147 | Bell, Mary Ann..... | 155-157 |
| Bailey, Jesse..... | 88-148 and 234 | Bell, Rev. Nelson..... | 33 |
| Bailey, Clan Mary Ann Shannon..... | 148 | Bell, William..... | 39 |
| Bailey, Melissa C..... | 138 | Bellevue, Brown-Morrison Home..... | 170 |
| Bailey, Virginia Catherine..... | 93 | Belt, Bertha..... | 130 |
| Bailey, William..... | 85-88 and 234 | Bender, John Miles..... | 87 |
| Bailey, Clan Amanda Moore..... | 234 and 242 | Bennett, Harry Melvin..... | 135 |
| Bailey, Wirt H..... | 93 | Bentler, Russell W. Jr..... | 59 |
| Baker, John Hopkinson..... | 188 | Bernard, Richard..... | 27 |
| Baker, Clan Elizabeth C. Dabney..... | 188 | Bevans, Ola Frances..... | 122 |
| | | Billips, M. Grattan..... | 104 |

- Bise, John.....84
 Bise, Clan Eva G. Beavers.....84
 Bishop, John Guy.....38
 Bixby.....67
 Black, Charles.....97
 Black, Clan Princess P. Moore.....97
 Blair, Mary.....33
 Blakey, Mary.....72
 Bocher.....128
 Boccock, Rev. John Holmes.....207
 Boccock, Sarah Perkins.....204-207
 Boggs, Jane.....33
 Boggs, Sylvia Marie.....95
 Bohrer, Florence.....84
 Bondurant, Ancestral Lines.....203
 Bondurant, Alexander Joseph.....171-203
 Bondurant, Clan Em. Morrison.....203-209
 Bondurant, Alexander Lee.....19-203
 Bones, Ida Jane.....91
 Bowen, Lieut. Rees.....68
 Bowman.....62 and 242
 Bowler, Frances V.....177
 Bratton, James Lewis.....214
 Bratton, Clan Mary M. Brown.....214-215
 Brent, Mary Chilton.....184
 Bridgman, Arthur.....95
 Bright.....77 and 190
 Briscoe, Eleanor.....16
 Brison, Mary.....33
 Britts, Nye.....121
 Brockenbrough, Hubard Bowyer.....32
 Brome, John M.....157
 Broucheck, Sally.....223-241
 Brown, Bettie Mae.....81
 Brown, Charles Robert.....76
 Brown, Dorothy Ann.....176
 Brown, Gladys Marie.....47
 Brown, Grover W.....133
 Brown, Isabel Ellen.....239
 Brown, James Edward.....93
 Brown, Janet.....16
 Brown, Rev. John.....16
 Brown, Nelson Clark.....93
 Brown, Richard Painter.....134
 Brown, Robert Daniel.....85-86
 Brown, Clan Mary Louise Moore.....86-88
 Brown, Roy.....93
 Brown, William.....13
 Brown, Clan Margaret Walker.....9-13
 Brown, REV. SAM. BROWN LINES.....152-231
 Brown, Ancestral Lines.....152
 Brown, Henry.....152
 Brown, Tribe Alice Beard.....152-231
 Brown, Rev. Cecil M.....227
 Brown, Rev. Cyrus Givens.....221-222
 Brown, Clan Mary Ella Walker.....223
 Brown, Daniel.....156-215
 Brown, Clan Eliz. McChesney.....215-220
 Brown, Clan Eliz. Caruthers.....220-224
 Brown, Frances.....155-168
 Brown, Tribe James Morrison.....168-211
 Brown, Rev. Henry.....156-211
 Brown, Tribe Mary S. McNutt.....211-213
 Brown, Henry West.....212
 Brown, Rev. James Morrison.....212
 Brown, Rev. James Moore.....155-156
 Brown, Tribe Mary Ann Bell.....156-168
 Brown, Rev. James Walker.....223-241
 Brown, Rev. John Calvin.....158-159
 Brown, Clan Amanda Tompkins.....159-168
 Brown, Rev. Joseph.....156-224
 Brown, Tribe Ann E. Mathews.....224-229
 Brown, Lavinia.....155-168
 Brown, Tribe Wm. A. Walker.....168
 Brown, Rev. Samuel Jr.....156-213
 Brown, Tribe Eleanor Moore.....213-215
 Brown, Rev. Samuel Henry.....158
 Brown, Rev. William, D.D.....156-230
 Browning, Robert Lee.....58
 Browning, Clan Lela W. Barnett.....58
 Brunk, Guy B.....50
 Brunk, Guy George.....50-233
 Brunk, Wm. Summerfield.....50-233
 Bryan, John Randolph.....24
 Bryan, Clan Elizabeth Coalter.....24
 Bryant, Sarah Jane.....91
 Buchanan, Mary Elizabeth.....92
 Buchanan, Rebecca.....13
 Buchanan, Robert Elmore.....139
 Buchanan, Sally.....21
 Buchanan, William A.....92
 Buchanan, William Hoge.....125
 Buchanan, Virginia Aileen.....95
 Bullock, Sarah.....15
 Bundy, Dr. Walter Edward.....102
 Bundy, Clan Mary L. Graham.....102-103
 Burchfield.....134
 Burnett, Gertrude.....108
 Burrass, Mildred M.....177
 Caldwell.....85 and 132
 Callison, Martha Robinson.....90
 Campbell, John of Kirnan.....7
 Campbell, Clan Eliz. Walker.....8 and 17
 Campbell, Rev. John Poage, M.D.....8
 Campbell, Melle Rosamin.....51
 Campbell, William.....18
 Carmichael.....22 and 24
 Carpenter, Dorothy Mildred.....63
 Carrick, Rev. Samuel.....9
 Carrington, Mildred.....188
 Carroll.....11 and 227
 Carruth, Mrs. Robert E.....56
 Carter, Clarence Preston Jr.....120
 Carter, Mrs. Elizabeth L.....120
 Carter, Fannie.....242
 Carter, Florence.....242
 Carter, Laurel Everett.....236
 Carter, Clan Ottie M. Stephens.....236
 Carter, Paul Alexander.....238
 Carter, Clan Hattie E. Nash.....239
 Caruthers, Elizabeth.....156
 Caruthers, Captain John.....35
 Caruthers, Clan Ann Poage.....35-36
 Carzine, Anna Rebecca.....115-129
 Cassell, Mellie Virginia.....73
 Cassidy, Estille.....182
 Chambers, Edgar.....161

INDEX

- Chapin, James.....84
 Chapin, Clan Ethel G. Beavers.....84
 Check, Elizabeth.....15
 Chevrunt, Peter Joseph.....106
 Chisholm.....14
 Chitwood, Ada.....124
 Christian, Edgar.....92
 Christian, Homer T.....92
 Christian, Julia Jackson.....179-180
 Churchman.....109
 Clark, Alan.....209
 Clark, Ezekiel Synder.....45-65
 Clark, Clan Marovia M. Still.....65-66
 Clark, Rev. Homer C.....34
 Clark, Mattie M.....87
 Clarke.....46-47
 Clements, Grace.....71
 Cleophas, Cora.....49
 Cloyd, Martha.....28
 Clubb, Genevieve.....146
 Coalter, Margaret.....14-26
 Coalter, Michael.....14-22
 Coalter, Clan Elizabeth Moore.....22-23
 Coats.....138
 Coe.....51
 Coghill, Esther Winifred.....66
 Cole, Ida Bernice.....190
 Collins.....103 and 105
 Combs, Margaret.....10
 Compton, Bane Gorman.....237
 Compton, Elvira.....81
 Compton, Lydia.....132
 Compton, Mary Frances.....140
 Compton, Russell Bane.....140
 Comstock, Edith Margie.....98
 Coogle, Elizabeth Sarray.....219
 Cooper.....54 and 146
 Copenhaver.....75
 Couch.....160 and 162
 Cowan, Lydia.....35
 Cowgill.....54
 Craig, Anderson.....49-50
 Craig, Mary Jane Still.....50-51
 Craig, Eloise Legard.....86
 Crawford, Alexander.....17-18
 Crawford, Delphine.....164
 Crawford, Rev. Edward.....18
 Crawford, Rev. James.....18
 Crawford, Mary.....33
 Creech.....180 and 240
 Crocker, Hersilia Susan.....113
 Crockett, Ancestral Lines.....115
 Crockett, Ann.....20
 Crockett, Letitia.....81
 Crockett, Robert.....40
 Crockett, Robert.....114-116
 Crockett, Clan Eliza J. Moore.....116-122
 Crockett, Ruth Jane.....114
 Crockett, Treuleau Ann.....81
 Crockett, Thomas J.....99-109
 Crockett, Clan Em. V. Whitley.....109
 Crockett, Virginia Irene.....94
 Cronin, Lela.....59
 Cross.....27 and 167
 Culbertson, Carnie.....83
 Culton, Early Lines.....11 and 13
 Cumbow, W. M.....102
 Cummings, Nancy.....43-97
 Cunningham, Margaret.....28
 Dabney, Ancestral Lines.....182
 Dabney, Ann.....16
 Dabney, Rev. Robert Lewis.....170-182
 Dabney, Clan M. L. Morrison.....184-188
 Dalziel, Hazel Elizabeth.....52
 Dandridge, Jane Butler.....20
 Daniel, Cornelia Caroline.....170-202
 Daniel, Permelia.....141
 Daugherty, Rev. David Allen.....115-122
 Daugherty, Clan N. L. Moore.....122-127
 Daugherty, Ella.....48-49
 Davenport, Margaret.....24
 Davidson, Charles Hyde Jr.....217-219
 Davidson, Clan Addie M. Brown.....219
 Davidson, Julia Ward.....118
 Davidson, Margaret.....24
 Davidson, William Allen.....69-79
 Davies.....60-62
 Davis, Emma Lou.....93
 Davis, James W.....202
 Davis, Penelope.....23
 Davis, Dr. Walter Thomas.....206
 Davis, Clan Louise D. Harrison.....207
 Dawson, Elizabeth.....65
 Dayton, Addie.....210
 Deaton.....92 and 148
 Denni.....128 and 129
 Dennis, Mabel.....93
 Denslow.....56 and 233
 Dew, Emma Lawson.....142
 Dickerson, Dr. Leon.....103
 Dickson, Charlotte Marie.....50
 Dickson, Rev. Henry.....19
 Dill, Mary Lea.....212
 Dillon.....235 and 242
 Dixon, Lillian.....149
 Doak, Pioneer Ministers.....28-29
 Dockery, Ardella.....49
 Dodd, Ellen.....164
 Doggett, Helen.....96
 Domdy, Birdie Frances.....131
 Donihoo.....27
 Doty, Dorothy Whiting.....65
 Douthat.....134
 Downey.....17-18
 Drake.....128-129
 Drinkard, T. B.....145
 Duffy.....177
 Dunbar, Maria.....19
 Duncan.....107 and 147
 Dunlap.....121
 Dunnington, Dr. Robert H.....45-46
 Dunnington, Clan Sarah Still.....46-48
 Dutton, Helen Frances.....106
 Eddington.....209
 Eddins, Susan Felicia.....162
 Edwards.....119-120

- Eley129-130
 Elliott208
 Ellis, Mabel.....105
 Elswich, Walter Murray.....112
 Ely, Rose De Forest.....15
 Ervine.....29 and 221
 Esterline55
 Evans, Mattison Hess.....106

 Fairchild58
 Fanning, Leah.....102
 Farrier237
 Farris129
 Fife118
 Field83
 Finch, Robert Lee.....128
 Finley, Elizabeth H.....29
 Firestone96
 Fisher, Mary Louise.....189
 Flanagan, Mrs. S. M.....91
 Flournoy, Ancestral Lines.....173
 Flournoy, Rev. Parke P.....173-174
 Flournoy, Clan Mary M. Smith..174-175
 Floyd, Edyth.....59
 Fluke56
 Foster, Edith Sheridan.....117
 Fox, Eugene.....114-120
 Fox, George.....147
 Franklin, Sarah.....15
 Fredlock73
 French, Janet.....186
 French, Leola.....93
 Franz, Helen Rose.....147
 Fruin70
 Fugate, Mrs. Minnie.....142
 Fulton, Colonel Andrew.....16
 Funk, Mabel.....61

 Gaines, Mrs. Frances, born Rogers...11
 Gamble, Hamilton Rowan.....23
 Gamble, Rev. James.....19
 Gamble, Captain John.....18
 Gamble, Clan Reb. McPheeters...19-20
 Gamble, Joseph of Winchester.....23
 Gard66
 Garlinghouse65-66
 Garner, Rev. James Samuel Jr.....223
 Garner, Clan Marg. F. Brown.....223
 Garner, Harold Hoots.....239
 Garrett, Lura.....238
 Garrish, Lottie.....54
 Gearheart134
 Ghiselin, Rev. Charles.....192-197
 Ghiselin, Clan F. B. Morrison..198-199
 Gibbes, Virginia Mason.....196
 Gibbon, Alice.....181
 Gibson.....32 and 149
 Gilkeson, Rev. Charles D.....36
 Gilkeson, James David.....157
 Gill94 and 122
 Gillespie, Ancestral Lines.....141
 Gillespie, Charles T.....110-137-141
 Gillespie, Clan Sarah Moore....141-143
 Gillespie, Mrs. Cath. C. Peery.....113

 Gilmore, Madison.....30
 Glanville59
 Glasgow, Ancestral Lines.....199
 Glasgow, Frank T.....22
 Glasgow, Dr. Robert.....22-192
 Glasgow, Clan K. McPheeters...199-200
 Glasgow, Clan N. J. Morrison.....200
 Glebe Cemetery.....218
 Gluesenkamp, Earl.....162
 Goddard, Dorothy.....162
 Gold, Mary Elizabeth.....170-192
 Gordon, Eleanor.....191
 Gore, Thelma.....130
 Gould, Silvia.....186
 Graham, Dr. Archibald T.....101
 Graham, Clan Marg. A. Whitley...102
 Graham, Champ H.....56
 Graham, Clan Martha M. Vaughan..57
 Graham, Fannie Magill.....195
 Graham, Henry T.....133
 Graham, Clan Lelia M. Wilson....133
 Graham, Rev. James Robert Jr....195
 Graham, Luther.....115
 Graham, William.....115
 Grant160
 Gray, Dr. Cyrus Leighton.....241
 Gray, Margaret.....10
 Gray, Tessie Ann.....134
 Green.....123 and 126
 Gregory, Leslie.....87
 Grinnan24-25
 Groseclose, Annie L.....82
 Guffy, Mary.....9

 Halcrow62
 Hale, Ancestral Lines.....137
 Hale, Charles Jr.....148
 Hale, Elias.....136
 Hale, Clan Rhoda Moore.....136-138
 Hale, John.....110
 Hale, Mollie Kate.....125
 Hall, Catherine C.....82
 Hall, Edward.....16
 Hall, Elizabeth.....16
 Hall, Sally.....16
 Hall, Rev. Samuel Oscar.....32
 Hambrick, Mary F.....144-148
 Hambeck, Richard E.....54
 Hamilton, Ada Myrtle.....65
 Hamilton, Ann.....23
 Hamilton, Frances.....55
 Hamman, Bernard L. D.....51
 Hancock, Gertrude.....210
 Hardie, Lucita Hall.....201
 Hardie, Philip Henry.....208
 Hardie, Clan Emily M. Hare.....209
 Hardy, Ronnie E.....134
 Hare, Clifford Le Roy.....204-208
 Hare, Clan H. L. Bondurant....208-209
 Harman, Belle.....134
 Harman, Charles Henry.....82
 Harman, Clan Letitia Peery.....82
 Harman, Henry.....135
 Harman, Clan Bessie Moore.....135

INDEX

- Harman, Lee Alexander.....122
 Harman, Mary Magdalene.....10
 Harper19-22-23
 Harris, Ancestral Lines.....164
 Harris, John Ballard.....161-164
 Harris, Clan R. E. Brown...164 and 239
 Harrison, Cosby.....99
 Harrison, Nancy.....167
 Harrison, Dr. William Groce...204-205
 Harrison, Clan L. Bondurant...205-207
 Harry.....120 and 145
 Hatch.....61
 Hatchett, Montelle.....120
 Hawkins, Margaret.....108
 Hawley, Agnes.....127
 Hay, Sarah Delphina.....128
 Hays.....12
 Heimback, Margaret Lucille.....70
 Helms, R. L.....238
 Hendren, Ellen.....12
 Hendrickson, Rev. James H.....85-94
 Hendrickson, Clan E. T. Moore...94-96
 Hereford, Frank.....162
 Heryford, Ethel Hannah.....58
 Hess, Sarah.....132
 Hickey, Donald John.....106
 Hicks, Margaret Aston.....91
 Higginbotham, Rees T.....69
 Higginbotham, Ancestral Lines.....76
 Higginbotham, Clan Levicie Moore...77
 Hill, Emil Dwight.....235
 Himes, Sidney May.....50
 Hocum, Bess Elizabeth.....62
 Hodges, Rosa Batte.....240
 Hoge, Rev. James.....36
 Hoge, Rev. John H.....43
 Hoge, Rev. Moses.....33
 Hogg.....96
 Hogshead, Ann.....38
 Hogshead, William Fulton.....166
 Hogshead, Clan Marg. McLaughlin...166
 Hogue, Prof. Addison.....173-178
 Hoilman.....174-175
 Hoke, Nellie May.....121
 Holmes, Curtis.....142
 Holmes, Clan Sally C. Hopkins.....142
 Holmes, Jane.....10
 Hopkins.....142 and 149
 Hopson, Mabel.....206
 Home, John.....10
 Hounshell, Andrew.....85-96
 Hounshell, Clan Julia Moore.....96-97
 Houston, Ancestral Lines.....27
 Houston, Janet Hay.....32
 Houston, John.....27
 Houston, Clan Marg. Cunningham...27-32
 Houston, New Providence Elders...29
 Houston, Rev. Samuel.....27-29
 Hubbard.....57
 Hudson, Ann.....7-8
 Hudson, Hugh.....6
 Hudson, Margaret.....10-11
 Hudson, Page E.....57
 Hummer, Jane.....8-10
 Humphrey, Sarah.....102
 Hunnell, Mary Anne.....238
 Hurdle.....106
 Huston, Captain George.....111
 Hutcheson, Stella.....184-187
 Hutcheson, Robert Steele.....192
 Hutcheson, Clan Morrison.....192-195
 Hyatt, Captain H. E.....36
 Hypes, Warren Geryal.....239
 Ingle.....187
 Inman.....10
 Ireson, James.....99-109
 Ireson, Robert H.....99
 Ireson, Clan Ella J. Whitley.....100
 Irvine.....20
 Jackson.....88
 Jarnegin.....197
 Jesse.....102 and 106
 Johnson, D. D.....67
 Johnson, Delorice.....67
 Johnson, Elliott Barnabas.....118
 Johnson, Elliott Morton.....118
 Johnson, Eugenia.....117
 Johnson, Eva Lorraine.....94
 Johnson, Jane.....16
 Johnson, John Dewey.....94
 Johnson, Robert Walter.....105
 Johnson, Clan Ella Witten.....105
 Johnson, Dr. Silas F.....12
 Johnston, Pearl Josephine.....92
 Johnston, Sally.....14
 Jonas, Dorothy Ann.....237
 Jones, Frank.....48
 Jones, Hannah Harrison.....24
 Jones, Joseph H.....101-105
 Jones, Clan Louise Whitley.....106
 Jones, Louise Zimpleman.....228
 Jones, Margaret.....45
 Jones, Naomi Clair.....93
 Jones, Susie.....69
 Junkin, Rev. William McCleary.....36
 Karr, Giles Rufus.....85-92
 Karr, Clan Octavia C. Moore.....92-93
 Kaye, Edward.....147
 Keister, George Walter.....101-106
 Keister, Clan Flor. Whitley.....106-107
 Kelley, Frances Blanche.....92
 Kelso, Charles.....18
 Kelso, Hugh.....9
 Kelso, Katherine.....10
 Kelso, Margaret.....10-11
 Kendall, Thomas Clarence.....187
 Kennedy, Dr. Harvey Leander...57-59
 Kennedy, Clan Barbara Vaughan...59
 Kennedy, Katherine.....30
 Kennedy, Trula Ann.....90
 Kirby, Naomi.....123
 Kiser.....81
 Kitts, Charles Frank.....117
 Kitts, Clan Helen N. Crockett.....121
 Knight, Jack Downes.....119

- Koontz, Marie Elizabeth..... 163
 Lafferty, J. Samuel..... 47
 Laird, Mary Malvina..... 156-215
 Lambert, James Howard..... 125
 Lane..... 36
 Lauck, Rev. James..... 34
 Laughlin, George Mark..... 54-56
 Laughlin, Clan Blanche Still..... 56-233
 Lawrence, Kate..... 99
 Lawson, Lena..... 104
 Layne..... 146
 Leach, Rev. Harold Houston..... 75
 Lee, Louisa..... 20
 Leedy..... 242
 Leffel..... 235
 Leftwich, Fannie..... 21
 Leggin, Nellie..... 127
 Leps, Rev. James Henry..... 158
 Lester, O. B..... 51
 Letton, Mrs. J. H..... 39
 Letton, James S..... 83
 Letton, Clan Allie M. Beavers..... 83
 Lewis, Mrs. Mildred..... 27
 Leyburn..... 35-36
 Lightner, Rev. Samuel M..... 36
 Lillard, Joseph W..... 222
 Lillywhite, Dale B..... 46
 Littlejohn, Ora..... 130
 Litton, Byrd..... 234
 Loar, Peter Andrew..... 143
 Lockwood, Thomas Stephen..... 213
 Logan..... 18-20
 Lomax..... 228-229
 Long, Mary Virginia..... 62
 Long, Mildred..... 59
 Long, Pearl..... 104
 Long, Ruby..... 103
 Looney, Stella..... 120
 Lowe..... 105 and 121
 Lowrie, Rev. John C..... 34
 Lucas, Lucille..... 213
 Lusk, Frances Celeste..... 191
 Lyle..... 16
 Lynn, Mary Ann..... 12

 Macan, Douglas..... 95
 Mack, Rev. Henry W..... 31
 Mahood, Clementine..... 148
 Mahood, Glenn R..... 239
 Mahood, Clan Annie F. Nash..... 239
 Maitland, Katherine..... 69
 Mansell..... 229
 March, Louisa..... 11
 Marquis, Eleanor..... 14-26
 Marquith, June Blanch..... 47
 Marshall..... 79
 Martin, Bettie Watkins..... 167
 Martin, Carroll..... 233
 Martin, F. C..... 54
 Martin, Harry James..... 126
 Martin, Clan Nancy Daugherty..... 126
 Mason..... 224
 Massey..... 96

 Matthews, Ann Eliza..... 156-225
 Matthews, Dorothy..... 146
 Mattox..... 123
 Mauck..... 195
 Maxwell, Ruby Pauline..... 221
 Mayfield, Katherine..... 72
 Maynard, Natalie..... 111
 Mays, Lee..... 242
 Meachan, James B. Jr..... 176
 Means, Captain Edward J..... 19-23
 Means, Dr. David H..... 23
 Means, Gabriella McPheeters..... 19-203
 Meek, Mary..... 234
 Melander..... 61
 Melcher, George..... 238
 Merrill..... 207
 Meyers, Anna Bryant..... 173
 Miller, Prof. Edwin W..... 40
 Miller, Isaac Walter Jr..... 108
 Miller, Margaret..... 193
 Miller, Nancy..... 54
 Miller, Sophia..... 45
 Miller, Virginia..... 217
 Miller, Rev. William McC..... 31
 Miller, Clan Mary R. Houston..... 31
 Mills, Virginia May..... 127
 Minnick, Grace Lucy..... 91
 Minor, Margaret Randolph..... 24
 Mitchell, Gilbert Lee..... 92
 Mitchell, Clan Ida F. Stafford..... 92
 Mitchell, Rev. James..... 153
 Mitchell, Margaret..... 35
 Mitchell, Martha..... 35
 Mitchum..... 140
 Moen, Anund..... 236
 Moffett, James..... 16
 Montgomery, Esther..... 20-29
 Montgomery, Fred Hale..... 222-224
 Montgomery, Mary Moore..... 224
 Montgomery, John..... 8-28
 Montgomery, Rev. John..... 28
 Moore—1. ANCESTRAL LINES..... 14-32
 Moore, Alexander..... 14
 Moore, Rev. Cary Franklin..... 15
 Moore, Elizabeth (Coalter)..... 14-22
 Moore, James (Immigrant)..... 8-14
 Moore, James (Captain)..... 14-25-41
 Moore, Rev. James..... 15
 Moore, Jane (Walker)..... 14-27
 Moore, John..... 14-15
 Moore, Rev. John Henry..... 15
 Moore, Joseph..... 14-26
 Moore, Margaret (d.i)..... 14-16
 Moore, Mary (Stuart)..... 14-16
 Moore, Rachel (McPheeters)..... 14-17
 Moore, Samuel (d.y)..... 14
 Moore, Rev. Samuel Foreman..... 15
 Moore—2. JAMES OF TAZEWELL LINES
 Moore, James, Captive..... 42-43
 Moore, Amanda (Bailey)..... 85-88
 Moore, Andrew Peery..... 43-97
 Moore, Attilia..... 85
 Moore, Augusta..... 114
 Moore, Augustus Fulton..... 85-233

INDEX

- Moore, Barbara Jane (Moss).....69-79
 Moore, Clinton Barnes.....69
 Moore, Cosby Buenavista (Wilson).....132
 Moore, Creed F.....115
 Moore, David Whitley.....115-127
 Moore, Edward Poage.....132-133
 Moore, Electra (Akers).....115
 Moore, Eliza Jane (Crockett).....114-116
 Moore, Elizabeth (Hendrickson).....85-94
 Moore, Elizabeth B. (Hoge).....43
 Moore, Elizabeth (Vaughan).....115
 Moore, Elvira H. (d.y).....68
 Moore, Flavius Josephus.....97
 Moore, George Montravelle.....97
 Moore, Isaac Quinn.....43-131
 Moore, James Charles.....68-74
 Moore, James K. P.....115-129
 Moore, James Rutherford.....43
 Moore, James Tivis.....85-89
 Moore, Jane Shannon (Moore).....43-110
 Moore, John Columbus.....97
 Moore, John Oscar.....132
 Moore, John Shannon.....43-114
 Moore, Johnston Hoge.....132-134
 Moore, Joseph Addison.....43-84
 Moore, Joseph Luther.....85
 Moore, Julia Ann (Hounshell).....85-96
 Moore, Laura (Stevens).....132
 Moore, Lavalette (Graham).....115
 Moore, Lavinia W. (McDonald).....68-69
 Moore, Levicie (Higginbotham).....69-76
 Moore, Margaret (d.unm).....115
 Moore, Martha America (d.unm.).....132
 Moore, Martha C. (Stafford).....85-91
 Moore, Martha Poage (Still).....43-44
 Moore, Mary B. (Whitley).....43-98
 Moore, Mary Eliza (Davidson).....69-79
 Moore, Mary Jane (Moore).....132
 Moore, Matilda P. (Mustard).....68-72
 Moore, Milton Ladd.....43-135
 Moore, Nancy Jane (Neel).....85-89
 Moore, Nancy L. Daugherty).....115-122
 Moore, Octavia C. (Karr).....85-92
 Moore, Oscar Bascom.....69-78
 Moore, Princess P. (Black).....97-98
 Moore, Robert Henry.....68
 Moore, Sally Lain (Whitley).....43-80
 Moore, William Jackson.....115-130
 Moore, William Luther.....68-75
 Moore, William Taylor.....43-67
 Moore, William Taylor (d.y).....85
 Moore, William Trigg.....132
 Moore—3. JOSEPH OF TAZEWELL LINES
 Moore, Joseph of Tazewell.....25-136
 Moore, Attilia.....137
 Moore, Charles Francis.....138
 Moore, Cynthia.....137
 Moore, Elizabeth.....137
 Moore, Ferdinand Dunn.....138
 Moore, James Harvey.....136-137
 Moore, James William.....138
 Moore, John Walter.....139
 Moore, Martha Poage (Moore).....136
 Moore, Mary Brown (Shannon).....136
 Moore, Mary Keziah (Hale).....137
 Moore, Mary Maria (McDowell).....138
 Moore, Nancy.....137
 Moore, Olive Virginia.....138
 Moore, Rhoda (Hale).....136
 Moore, Robert B.....138
 Moore, Samuel Houston.....138
 Moore, Samuel Lycurgus.....137-138
 Moore, Sarah C. (Gillespie).....137-141
 Moore, Sarah Rebecca.....138
 Moore—4. MISCELLANEOUS LINES
 Moore, James of Botetourt.....40
 Moore, Colonel Joseph.....27
 Moore, Mary m.Robert Allison.....39
 Moore, Moses of Pocahontas.....40
 Moore, Old Providence Burials.....39
 Moorman, Dr. J. J.....30
 Morehead.....91
 Moreland, Prof. Sidney T.....36
 Morgan, Etta.....78
 Morgan, Joe Anne.....124
 Morgan, Josephine Virginia.....107
 Morgan, Woodrow Wilson.....124
 Morley.....83
 Morley, Lyle Darwin.....129
 Morrison, Ancestral Lines.....169
 Morrison, Emma Gold.....22-192
 Morrison, Rev. James.....155-168
 Morrison, Clan Fran. Brown....170-210
 Morrison, James Luther.....12
 Morrison, Nancy Jane.....22-199
 Morrison, Dr. Robert Hall.....171-209
 Morrison, Clan Marg. White....210-211
 Morrison, Dr. Samuel Brown....170-191
 Morrison, Clan Mary E. Gold...192-193
 Morrison, Rev. Wm. McCutchan....12
 Morrison, Rev. Wm. Walker....170-201
 Morrison, Clan Cornelia Daniel...202
 Morton, Margaret Elizabeth.....77-78
 Morton, William Benjamin.....116-117
 Morton, Clan Marg. Crockett....117-119
 Moss, Joseph S.....69-79
 Moss, Sallie May.....97
 Moyer, Sarah Wilma.....223
 Mullin, Glen Baldwin.....139
 Mullin, Javin Baldwin.....93
 Mullin, Clan Sarah P. Karr.....93
 Mullin, John Roy.....79-93
 Mullin, Clan Rose McD. Moore...79-93
 Mullins, Pearl.....140
 Mundy.....104
 Murphy.....96
 Mustard, Ancestral Lines.....72
 Mustard, Samuel Patterson.....68-72
 Mustard, Clan Matilda Moore....72-74
 Myers, Gladys Marie.....139
 Myers, John H.....30
 Myers, Matilda H.....30
 Myres, Irene Magdalene.....239
 McAfee, James B.....240
 McCaa, Frances Dargan.....166
 McCall, H. George.....81

- McCall103
 McChesney, Elizabeth.....156-215
 McClanahan, Agnes.....33
 McClellan, Jane.....17
 McClelland9
 McClintic218
 McClung, Nancy.....11
 McClure, Anna.....202
 McClure, Mahaley.....115-130
 McClure, Mary.....9
 McCollum, Dr. James C.....45-66
 McCollum, Clan Cassandra Still.....67
 McCorkle, Mildred.....188
 McCroskey.....8 and 35
 McCulloch, Elizabeth.....210
 McCutchan12
 McDaniel, Freda.....59
 McDaniel, Margaret Ann Curry.....21
 McDonald, Cyrus.....68-69
 McDonald, Clan Lavinia Moore.....69-72
 McDowell, Charles William.....138-140
 McDowell, Clan Mary M. Moore.....140
 McDowell, Elizabeth.....21
 McDowell, Governor James.....155
 McEwen, Alexander.....28
 McEwen, Rev. Alexander.....32
 McEwen, Alice.....33
 McFarland, James C.....157
 McGinnis, Blanche Laughlin.....55
 McGraw87
 McIlhenney, Rev. John.....155
 McKelway, Ancestral Lines.....180
 McKelway, Rev. Alexander J...173-178
 McKelway, Clan L. Ruth Smith..178-182
 McKnight, Jane.....7
 McLaughlin, Ancestral Lines.....164
 McLaughlin, Andrew Mathews..164-239
 McLaughlin, Rev. Henry Woods.161-164
 McLaughlin,, Clan N. S. Brown.164-168
 McLaughlin, Nellie.....198
 McLean60 and 62
 McLennan, Marjorie Frances.....65
 McMahan.....6 and 10
 McMullin94
 McNutt, Governor.....155
 McNutt, James Morrison.....189
 McNutt, Mary Morton.....189
 McNutt, Mary S.....156
 McNutt, Captain John Rice.....170-188
 McPheeters, Alexander.....8
 McPheeters, William A.....8
 McPheeters, William.....14-17
 McPheeters, Clan R. Moore....17-19-22
 McPheeters, Rev. William.....20-38
 McPheeters, Rev. Wm. Marcellus..192-195
 McPheeters, Clan E. G. Morrison...196
 McQueen, Elizabeth.....235
 McThemia73

 Napier, Mrs. M. J. Gillespie.....142
 Nash, John T.....144
 Nash, Clan Eliz. Shannon.....144-147
 Nash, Clan Eliz. Shannon.....237-239
 Nash, Thomas Edward.....124-145

 Nash, Clan Ora Lee Neel.....145-147
 Nash, George Washington.....144-237
 Nash, Clan Naomi Summers.....237-239
 Naylor, John.....22
 Neale, John Vance.....71
 Neel, Elvira N.....99
 Neel, Leftwich Turner.....85-233
 Neel, Clan Rebecca Moore.....85-91
 Neel, Clan Rebecca Moore.....233-234
 Neel, Matthias Fox.....123
 Neel, Clan H. L. Daugherty.....123-125
 Neel, Rose Ella.....117
 Neel, Rev. William Elgin.....85-89
 Neel, Clan Nancy J. Moore.....90-91
 Neely.....28 and 177
 Neff242
 Neilson, Christine.....176
 Nelson190
 Nicewander, Christine.....25-136
 Noyes, Adele Louise.....186
 Nutty122-123

 Odom, Wiley B.....242
 Olson, Ethel May.....128
 Osborne, Clara May.....142
 Osteopathy, Theory and Practice....52
 Owens200

 Page24 and 233
 Painter133-134
 Pancake194
 Pannill, Elizabeth Letcher.....16
 Parker, Rev. Newton A.....75
 Parks130
 Pasley, Pauline.....234
 Patrick, John.....17
 Patterson, Rev. Brown Craig.....31-200
 Patterson, Rev. Cr. Houston.....31-200
 Patterson, Clan Frances Glasgow...200
 Patterson, Jane.....8
 Patterson, Joseph.....11
 Patterson, Margaret.....31
 Patterson, Mary.....16
 Patterson, William.....8
 Paxton, Elizabeth.....28
 Paxton, Dr. James.....30
 Paxton, John.....12
 Paxton, Rev. John D.....12
 Paxton, Margaret Parks.....30
 Paxton, Samuel.....14
 Paxton, Captain William.....16
 Pearsall, Philander.....160
 Peck61
 Peery, Ancestral Lines.....68
 Peery, Capitola.....116
 Peery, Catherine Cecil.....113
 Peery, Charles David.....81-100
 Peery, Clan Marg. M. Whitley.....100
 Peery, Charles Henry.....80-81
 Peery, Clan Eleanor Beavers.....81-82
 Peery, George.....135
 Peery, J. Raleigh.....107
 Peery, Louise Bowen.....43-135
 Peery, Margaret R.....99

INDEX

- Peery, Matilda D. 43-68
 Peery, Nannie 108
 Pendleton 113
 Penick 225-227
 Perkins 112
 Perrin, Laura Louise 98
 Peters, Ruth 65
 Phelps, George Weed 162
 Plecker, Dr. Walter Ashby 31
 Poage, Griselda 8
 Poage, John 34
 Poage, Clan Jane Boggs 34-36
 Poage, Martha (Moore) 25-35-36
 Poage, Martha (Woods) 36
 Poage, Robert 33
 Poage, Clan Elizabeth Preston 33-34
 Polk, Elizabeth 21
 Porter, Benjamin 116
 Porter, Clan Eliz. Crockett 117
 Porter, Robert L. 126
 Porter, Clan Johnsie Daugherty 126
 Porter, Robert S. 81
 Porterfield, Geneva 102
 Potts, Mrs. Russell 56
 Powell 44 and 236
 Pratt, Rev. Charles M. 36
 Prentis 189-191
 Prentiss, Mary J. 181
 Prescott, Annie Eugenia 184-187
 Preston, Ancestral Lines 179
 Preston, Elizabeth 33
 Preston, Colonel J. T. L. 36
 Preston, Rev. John Alex. 36-173-179
 Preston, Clan Eliz. Smith 179-180
 Preston, Rev. Thomas Lewis 36
 Preston, Thomas Montgomery 87
 Preston, Clan Clara R. Brown 87
 Preston, Senator William C. 23
 Price, Mary 43
 Prince, Vivian Virginia 88
 Pryor, Lillian B. 113
 Purdue, Lettie 120
- Quillen, Rhenda May 127
- Rader 77
 Rainier, Laura 54
 Rambo, Johnnie Ades 96
 Ramsay 189-190
 Rankin, Catherine 9
 Rannabarger 69-71
 Ratcliff, Lillian 83
 Rayfield, Mary 130
 Reaville, Minnie 225-226
 Reed, Benjamin 85
 Reinhart, Virginia Van S. 199
 Remoly, W. H. 54
 Rice, Maxamelia 10
 Richardson, Clella Tula 45
 Rider, Anna Florence 54
 Rideout, Sarah Ann 27
 Rind, Mary 24
 Ritchey 51
 Roberts, Hetty 81
- Robertson, Mrs. Mary Price 43
 Robinson, Rev. Stuart 156
 Robinson, Cecilia Anita 107
 Rock 83 and 91
 Rodgers 77
 Roeder, Elizabeth 64
 Rogers, Frances 11
 Rosebro, Rev. John William 173-175
 Rosebro, Clan Frances Smith 176-178
 Rosenbaum, Mollie 81
 Ross, Annabella 60-63
 Rosser, Ollie Gordon 130
 Rowland, Mary Russell 30
 Rucker, Eleanor Warren 118
 Ruffner, Rev. Henry 16
 Russell 11-54-55
 Rutherford, Ancestral Lines 4-6
 Rutherford, Lewis Andrew 105
 Rutherford, Martha Lucille 105
 Ryland, Mary Archer 237
- Sale, Major Ernest A. 192
 Sampson, John Russell 34
 Sands 91 and 131
 Sanders, Bannie Melissa 95
 Sanford 200
 Saunders, Rahab Mercy 44-48
 Sayers, Sally 85
 Schleuss, Christine 239
 Scithers 182
 Scott 24 and 235
 Searight, Margaret 17
 Sells 242
 Senwell, Lelia E. 60
 Setszer, Jessie Warren 217-219
 Settington, Colonel William 14
 Shackelford 71
 Shaffner 180 and 240
 Shanks 22 and 82
 Shannon, Adam S. 124
 Shannon, Clan Marg. B. Neel 124-125
 Shannon, Emily 43-114
 Shannon, Martha M. 110-137
 Shannon, Nancy 42
 Shannon, William V. 136-143
 Shannon, Clan Mary B. Moore 144-149
 Sharpe 48
 Shaw 54 and 131
 Shawver 133 and 238
 Sheldon, Martha 21
 Shelley, William Williamson 58
 Shelton, Dorris 55
 Shelton, Frank M. 103
 Shelton, Clan Sarah V. Whitley 103
 Shumate, Mrs. 138
 Simmons, Otelia June 76
 Simms, Katherine 221
 Snidow, Rosa Lee 111
 Sizer, Hartwell 91
 Smith, Anne McChesney 219
 Smith, Rev. Benjamin Mosby 170-172
 Smith, Ancestral Lines 171
 Smith, Clan Mary Morrison 173-180
 Smith, Carl Gene 47

- Smith, Charles Clinton.....133
 Smiet, Elizabeth Hill.....156
 Smith, George Walter.....219
 Smith, Harold Whitley.....103
 Smith, Horace Lacy.....36
 Smith, Jack Still.....47
 Smith, Rev. James Power.....157
 Smith, Rev. Joseph.....157
 Smith, Lois Athel.....47
 Smith, Maria Brome.....157
 Smith, Mildred.....68
 Smith, Percy Hilton.....208
 Smith, Sally Lane.....36
 Smith, Vernon C.....103
 Smith, Ward.....133
 Smithdeal, Ruth.....239
 Smithson.....202
 Smoot, Essie Amanda Anderson.....86
 Snodgrass.....86 and 124
 Spears, Martha.....7
 Speece, Rev. Conrad.....155
 Speer, Hadley Lucille.....108
 Spessard, Nathaniel E.....32
 St. Clair, Ancestral Lines.....111
 St. Clair, Alexander.....110
 St. Clair, Clan Maria Tiffany...111-114
 St. Clair, Clan Maria Tiffany.....237
 St. Clair, George Walker.....111
 St. Clair, Margaret Huston.....76
 Stafford, Dr. Frank Buchanan.....118
 Stafford, David Chapman.....85-91
 Stafford, Clan Martha Moore.....91-92
 Stafford, Lenwood.....93
 Stamey, Lucille Maude.....106
 Steele.....15-98-238
 Stephens.....94 and 236
 Stephenson, William.....28
 Sterrett, Betsey Jane.....216
 Steventon, Lula M.....68
 Stewart.....24 and 31
 Still, Rev. Abram, M.D.....43
 Still, Tribe Martha Moore.....44-63
 Still, Dr. Andrew Taylor.....44-53
 Still, Clan Mary M. Vaughan.....54
 Still, Clan Mary E. Turner.....54-55
 Still, Barbara Jane Poage.....44-56
 Still, Cassandra Elliott.....45-66
 Still, Dr. Edward Cox.....44-45
 Still, Clan Mary Susan Powell...45-48
 Still, Dr. James Moore.....44-48
 Still, Clan Rahab M. Saunders...48-52
 Still, John Wesley.....45-63
 Still, Clan Sophia Miller.....63
 Still, Marovia Marsden.....45-65
 Still, Mary Margaretta.....45-64
 Still, Dr. Thomas Chalmers.....45-60
 Still, Clan Martha Ann Allen...60-63
 Stille.....98
 Stimson.....148-149
 Stockman, Marjorie.....233
 Storey, Christie.....187
 Streit, William Hill.....157
 Strickler.....13
 Strother.....203 and 205
 Stuart, Ancestral Lines.....9-13
 Stuart, Major Alexander.....14
 Stuart, Archibald.....16
 Stuart, Clan Janet Brown.....16
 Stuart, Lucy Ashley.....237
 Stuffey, James Eugene.....88
 Stupalsky, Joseph.....145
 Sugg.....209
 Sullivan.....55 and 140
 Summerlin, Evalyn Margaret.....226
 Summers, Cora.....130
 Summers, Jean.....34
 Summers, Naomi.....144
 Suthers, Frank Shuler.....237
 Swain, Grace.....13
 Sweet.....87
 Taber, Mrs. Ellen Still.....61
 Tabor, Edward.....145
 Tabor, Clan Nancy E. Nash.....145
 Tabor, Elizabeth C.....43
 Tabor, Irving Moore.....236
 Tabor, Sidney J.....235
 Tate, Captain James.....16
 Taylor, Barbara.....10-42
 Taylor, India.....68
 Taylor, Samuel.....10
 Taylor, Sarah Elizabeth.....68
 Taylor, William.....10
 Teackle, Josephine Hanson.....174
 Telford, Rev. Robert Lee.....160-162
 Telford, Clan Annie B. Brown...162-164
 Telford, Rev. Wm. Brazelton.....162
 Temple, Henry Downing.....168
 Thomas.....131 and 156
 Thompson, Annabel.....235
 Thompson, Geneva Ann.....102
 Thompson, Harrison M.....147
 Thompson, Clan Harriet Z. Nash...147
 Thompson, James Alpheus.....126
 Thompson, Neva Jean.....59
 Thompson, Pearl.....87
 Thompson, Philip James.....59
 Thompson, Rebecca.....17
 Thompson, Thomas Jackson.....217
 Thompson, Ancestral Lines.....218
 Thompson, Clan Alleine Brown...219
 Thompson, William.....102
 Thompson, William S.....102
 Thomson, Alexander.....186
 Thomson, Clan M. M. Dabney...186-240
 Thornton, Ethel Gertrude.....98
 Thoroman, Miriam Esther.....66
 Tiffany.....43 and 110
 Tiller.....143 and 148
 Timberlake, Ambrose.....217
 Todd, Leonard O.....62
 Todd, James Samuel.....233
 Todd, Margaret.....15
 Todd, Sarah.....28
 Tompkins, Amanda Virginia...158-160
 Traynham.....112 and 225
 Trimble.....95
 Trueheart, Anne Cunningham...204-208

INDEX

- Trumbo, Mary Mildred.....147
 Tucker.....22 and 24
 Tuggle, Mary.....138
 Turner, Mary Elvira.....44-54
 Turner, Orin Lindley.....202
 Updyke, Bessie.....54
 Vaiden, Leora Boische.....109
 Vance, Molly.....141
 Van Marter, Rena Margaret.....61
 Vaughan, Edward.....115
 Vaughan, Frederick Philemon.....45-56
 Vaughan, Clan Barbara Still.....56-60
 Vaughan, Mary Margaret.....44-54
 Vaughan, Harold D.....242
 Vaughan, Mollie.....142
 Vawter.....100
 Veith, Herbert Walker.....61
 Venable, Miss.....20
 Vest.....92
 Vier, Patty Louise.....91
 Vinson, Julia.....187
 Violet, Mary.....69
 Waddell, Mary.....32
 Wagner.....148 and 242
 Wagner, India Jane.....237
 Wait, Prof. Charles E.....192-201
 Wait, Charles Edmund Jr.....201-240
 Walker, Ancestral Lines.....7-27
 Walker, Angeline.....123-125
 Walker, Anna.....145
 Walker, David Creel.....232
 Walker, Delilah Adkins.....117
 Walker, Captain James Alex.....216-220
 Walker, Clan M. E. Brown.....220-223
 Walker, Lewis Edgar.....237
 Walker, Clan Mary I. Nash.....237
 Walker, Margaret.....27-28-29
 Walker, May M.....123-127
 Walker, Dr. William A.....11-155-168
 Walkup.....30
 Wallace, Andrew Still.....63
 Wallace, Charlotte Ruth.....147
 Wallace, Fitch Edward.....147
 Wallace, Joel.....28
 Wallace, Margie.....145
 Wallace, Merle Reed.....63
 Wallace, Rebecca.....8
 Wallace, Rebecca.....238
 Wallin, Mrs. Grace Still.....61
 Ward, Clair Wyman.....46
 Ward, Clan Gladys M. Still.....46
 Ward, Dorothy Elizabeth.....58
 Ward, John.....22
 Ward, Levicie.....68
 Ward, Ancestral Lines.....68
 Ward, Lilburn Everett.....112
 Waterman, Rev. Joseph.....78
 Watkins, Elizabeth.....32
 Watkins, Mary Garrett.....167
 Watkins, Mary Wharton.....176
 Weber, Erna.....194
 Weir.....28 and 29
 Welch, Rev. Luther.....12
 Wellford, Lucy Gray.....156
 Wells, Lela Lee.....94
 West, Margaret Mason.....210
 Wheelock, Nell Frances.....96
 Whipple, Evelyn McLean.....226
 White, Mrs. Emma Siggins.....10-11
 White, Gladys Mae.....48
 White, Margaret A.....171-209
 White, Raymond Baird.....11
 White, William Meshac.....102
 White, Clan Mabel Graham.....102
 Whitley, Ancestral Lines.....80 and 98
 Whitley, Elgan Lane.....99
 Whitley, Clan Fr. Ann Whitman.....99-100
 Whitley, Emmaline V.....99-109
 Whitley, Hugh J.....99
 Whitley, James.....43-80
 Whitley, Clan Sally L. Moore.....43-80
 Whitley, James Shannon.....99-101
 Whitley, Clan Marg. P. Witten.....101-104
 Whitley, John H.....99-107
 Whitley, Clan El. Whitman.....107-109
 Whitley, Wesley Price.....99
 Whitley, William.....43-98
 Whitley, Clan Mary B. Moore.....43-98
 Whitman, Eleanor.....99-107
 Whitman, Frances Ann.....99
 Whitman, Mary Grace.....138
 Whitt, Blanche Vivian.....238
 Wiggins, Josephine.....57
 Wilburn, George.....145
 Williams, Blanche.....120
 Williams, Mrs. Edna Moheiser.....130
 Williamson, C. G.....100
 Williamson, Mrs. Hannah H. J.....24
 Williamson, Henry M.....38
 Williamson, Thomas J.....126
 Willis.....194
 Wilson, Catherine.....32
 Wilson, Charles Clinton.....132
 Wilson, Clan Cosby Moore.....132-133
 Wilson, Hugh Edward.....97
 Wilson, Clan Ida M. Moore.....98
 Wilson, Rev. James C.....18-155
 Wilson, Jennie Rebecca.....73
 Wilson, John Calvin.....205
 Wilson, Dr. R. Manton.....206
 Wilson, John W.....21
 Wilson, Martha.....84
 Wilson, Rev. Samuel Brown.....155
 Wilson, Samuel C.....113
 Wilson, Sarah Elizabeth.....69
 Wilson, Thomas.....34
 Wilson, Clan Mary Poage.....34-36
 Wilson, Rev. William.....33
 Willson, Annette Louise.....29
 Winburne.....82
 Wingo.....234 and 235
 Wiskerchen, Joseph John.....222
 Willie, Ann Northern.....146
 Withrow, Evalyn.....33
 Witten, Ancestral Lines.....100

INDEX

Witten, Rev. James.....	60	Woodward, Mabel Alice.....	126
Witten, Margaret Peary.....	99	Woodworth, Robert Bell.....	158
Witten, Rachel White.....	101-103	Woolwine, Cam Lee.....	161
Witten, William Henry.....	101-104	Wright, Ella Sue.....	117
Witten, Clan Marg. Whitley.....	104-105	Wright, Lillian George.....	119
Witten, Zechariah Strother.....	110	Wylie, Ella C.....	74
Wolf, Minnie Henrietta.....	60		
Wolverton, Ethel Emma.....	47	Young, Eula.....	210
Woods, Andrew.....	36	Young, Mary Susan.....	75
Woods, Clan Martha Poage.....	36	Young, Thomas Benton.....	223
Woods, Colonel Archibald.....	33	Young, Clan Mary Evalyn Brown.....	223
Woods, Clan Ann Poage.....	33		
Woods, Margaret.....	27	Zeiders.....	236
Woodward, Elizabeth.....	206	Zell, Lucy Williams.....	23

POSTSCRIPT, DECEMBER 1, 1942

The following persons listed in the genealogical appendix are reported as now in the armed forces of the United States in World War II. Doubtless there are many others.

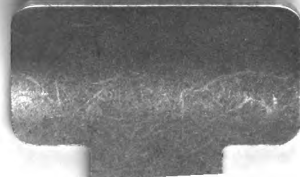
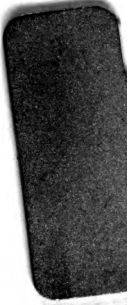
- M 6211611. ROBERT CLARKE DUNNINGTON is a major in the U.S.Army.
- M 6211612. DR. WILLIAM GLENN DUNNINGTON is a major in the Medical Corps, U.S.Army, Panama Canal Zone.
- M 6214141. CHAMP A. GRAHAM, attorney at Baldwin City,Kan. is now ensign in U.S.N. at Miami,Fla.
- M 621581. OTHOR LORN McLEAN is a private in Battery G 260 C.A. (A.A.) stationed at Seattle,Wash.
- M 621593. WILLIAM LEONARD STILL is a lieutenant in the Air Corps at Washington,D.C.
- M 624119. ROBERT DANIEL BROWN JR. was last reported as in service with the U.S Marines in the Solomon Islands, in the Southern Pacific.
- M 6281141. ROBERT KEMP MORTON JR. is now a first lieutenant in the regular army, is stationed at Camp Breckenridge,Ky. and has a daughter:—
- M 62811412. JULIA DAVIDSON MORTON, b. Charleston,W.Va. Mar.12,1941.
- M 6281143. WILLIAM BENJAMIN MORTON, grad. at U.S.Naval Academy in 1940, served two years on the U.S.S.Minneapolis, and is now at Naval Reserve Aviation Base, New Orleans; and is a lieutenant.
- M 628118. DR. ARTHUR PRICE MORTON is chief medical officer on the aircraft carrier Ranger.
- M 6281191. JAMES MARTIN EDWARDS JR. was petty officer on the tanker Pecos sunk by Japanese airplanes in the Indian Ocean. When last heard from he was on the U.S.S. Prometheus.
- M 6281192. WILLIAM MORTON EDWARDS is with the U.S.Engineer Corps near Edmonton, Alberta,Canada, on the new Alcan Highway.
- M 651379. LEE MASSEY McLAUGHLIN is an ensign in the U.S.Naval Reserve at Boston; his brother-in-law, HENRY DOWNING TEMPLE is a major in the Engineers, U.S.Army.
- M 653175. ST. CLAIR McKELWAY is now captain at Army Air Force Flying Training Command, Fort Worth,Texas.
- M 653921. DR. FREDERICK M. MORRISON is now lieutenant commander in the Medical Corps, U.S.Navy Reserve, at Washington,D.C.
- M 653931. ROBERT DABNEY MORRISON JR. is not with the armed forces, but this year became the City Attorney of the City of Lynchburg,Va.

(These are samples. The author will welcome additional information as to members of the family with the armed forces, with exact particulars.)

ALDERMAN LIBRARY

The return of this book is due on _____

CX 000 423 128



Generated at Library of Congress on 2022-05-13 03:55 GMT / https://hdl.handle.net/2027/uva.x00042312 / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd-us-google
Public Domain in the United States; Google-digitized